SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY AT CLAREMONT
10017029357

LIFE AND TEACHING
OF
JESUS AND MARY

By A. D. K. LUK

The Library
of
Claremont
School of
Theology

1325 North College Avenue
Claremont, CA 91711-3199
(909) 447-2589

LIFE AND TEACHING

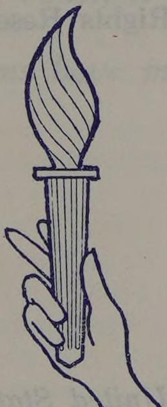
OF

JESUS AND MARY

By A. D. K. LUK

301.2
.L845
1966

LIFE AND TEACHING
OF
JESUS AND MARY



By A. D. K. LUK

Theology Library
CLAREMONT
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
Claremont, CA

Books by A. D. K. Luk

LAW of LIFE Book I $4.25 postpaid
LAW of LIFE Book II 4.75 postpaid

Copyright, 1966, by A. D. K. Luk

All Rights Reserved

Distributed in the United States and other lands

By A. D. K. LUK PUBLICATIONS
1124 North Meta Avenue
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma 73107

Manufactured in the United States of America

Dedicated to beloved Ascended Master Jesus and Ascended Mother Mary for Their example, service, constant blessings and all Their lifestreams have meant to mankind and all Life.

PREFACE

This is written to convey certain truths and points of Law rather than to conform to literary standards. It bears out vital points, bits of information not otherwise readily available.

The endeavor here has been to present the life of Jesus and Mary from a standpoint of Law, correlating information and instruction given by Divine Beings, particularly Mary, with that of accountings in the outer world. It also shows the practical side of Their life while in embodiment on earth and points out the inner actions of the Law along with the physical experiences. Mary gave much information about Their life and mission not previously recorded. When She related these incidents She said other things were recorded and therefore She did not give those. She did not say whether or not they were accurate. What is related here concerning the trial of Jesus is mostly from recorded accounts and not from the Great Ones.

An overall picture is presented so that one can detect and trace certain forces acting, both good and evil, which shows they existed previous to any record in the outer world. Universal or Cosmic powers have always existed, even before the creation of the Earth. Other forces, the human and evil, have existed since man has brought them into being by misqualifying God's pure energy. The same forces have been acting all along, but do burst out in different ways, manners and places. So the struggle has gone on through the centuries between these two forces — the Light and darkness.

It was aimed to incorporate enough of the known incidents to relate them with this recently given, as well as to preserve it, also to correlate the Teaching for the incoming cycle with Jesus' Teaching. May this work bring better understanding, illumination and comprehension of Their life and services.

CONTENTS

Page

THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION 3
How it came about
Mother Mary 5
How tested, chosen and trained
Joseph 15
The one for her. Immaculate Conception
Jesus 20
Before birth
John the Baptist 21
Birth of Jesus 23
Why Angel Choir sang
The Wise Men 27
Who They are
Flight to Egypt 32
And their life there
The Other Wise Man 34
Who saw the Star and searched for the Messiah
Joseph 56
His services and passing
Jesus Went to India 63
The instruction He received there
John the Baptist 71
Jesus Baptized 92
What actually took place

JESUS' MINISTRY 107
Miracle at Cana 112
How produced
Nicodemus 121
Stilled Storm 137
How it was done
Jesus Chose the Twelve 149
Healing 165
How this took place
Fed Five Thousand 184
How this is done. Walked on water

Page

Fed Four Thousand 193
Through precipitation
Transfiguration 197
What the action is
Lazarus 231
How he was raised
Palm Sunday 249
Only a few knew what was taking place

THE LAST SUPPER AND TRIAL 265
Communion 269
How it came about. Communion for new age
Gethsemane 288
What took place there
Calvary 311
What happened on the cross

RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION 335
How they take place
Easter Morn 342
To whom Jesus came first
Jesus Appears to His Disciples 356
Gave daily instruction
Ascension 371
Is described
Holy Spirit 379
What it is

THE COLONY, ACTIVITIES AND INSTRUCTION 384
Journey to England 391
Holy Grail taken there. Mary's Ascension
There is no Death 415
What happens to one after passing
The Temple of the Sacred Heart 427
Mary's inner activities now
Initiation and Retreats 469
Change in these activities
The New Age 495
Who the authority is
Saint Germain 500
Who He is and His work

JESUS THE CHRIST

A Christ Child was sent to the Earth,
When time came for His birth,
Caesar ordered more taxation,
With strict stipulation.
(With strict stipulation,
With strict, with strict stipulation.)

Joseph to Bethlehem must go;
On donkey Mary went also,
In order to fulfill prophecy
Made long ago without mercy.
(Made long ago without mercy,
Made long, long ago without mercy.)

Yet at the inn near Bethlehem
There was no room for them.
So Joseph found stable in a cave
And house to them it gave.
(And house to them it gave,
And house, and house to them it gave.)

The cave was filled with bright Light,
Child was born at midnight.
A Star of glory shone above
Heralding the Christ of Love.
(Heralding the Christ of Love,
Heralding the Master Christ of Love.)

Shepherds in field watching their herd,
Were astounded when they heard
The Angel choir from heaven sing —
Rejoice for the new King.
(Rejoice for the new King,
Rejoice, rejoice for the new King.)

Through the action of Jesus' birth
Christ to-be, came to Earth.
The shepherds went over to see
The new born Child — Christ to-be.
(The new born Child — Christ to-be,
The new born Child — Christ, Christ to-be.)

Jesus' Christ Self as a Star then
Appeared to the Wise Men.
It went on visibly before them,
Led Three to Bethlehem.
(Led Three to Bethlehem,
Led Three, led Three to Bethlehem.)

Without the fourth Wise Man, Kaspar,
Melchoir and Balthasar
Took frankincense with myrrh and gold
As gifts, so it is told.
(As gifts, so it is told,
As gifts, as gifts, so it is told.)

Then in the night came the warning
To flee in the morning,
Because of Herod's cruel intent
To take each male infant.
(To take each male infant,
To take, to take each male infant.)

So to Egypt they fled to hide.
Some years, there they did abide.
Until they heard of Herod's death,
Then went back to Nazareth.
(Then went back to Nazareth,
Then went back, went back to Nazareth.)

Baby John and Elizabeth,
So as to escape death,
Went and hid in a secret cave
And that his life did save.
(And that his life did save,
And that his life did save, did save.)

Jesus to full stature did grow,
His fair head became aglow.
Then the time for His mission came,
To heal the sick and lame.
(To heal the sick and lame,
To heal, to heal the sick and lame.)

He worked miracles of healing
And gave His new Teaching.
However, there were many doubting,
While He Christhood proving.
(While He Christhood proving,
While He Christhood, Christhood proving.)

He rode in triumph, Palm Sunday,
The crowd sang and were gay.
The priests' viciousness took action
And brought crucifixion.
(And brought crucifixion,
And brought, and brought crucifixion.)

Then glorious Resurrection morn
Earth's first Easter was born.
In forty days ended His mission
By public Ascension.
(By public Ascension,
He left example of Ascension.)

Melody: "Joy to the World,"
words in parenthesis are for singing.

THE CHRISTIAN DISPENSATION

The Christian Dispensation was designed at inner levels by Cosmic Beings long before Jesus took embodiment. It was decided by the Great Beings Who govern the world, for someone to take embodiment and go through the crucifixion, Resurrection and Ascension, for the purpose of leaving an example to mankind of the all-power of God over the human forces and activities and proof of life over so-called death.

These past two thousand years have been under the Sixth Ray. Each of the seven Rays has an approximate period of two thousand years in which its specific currents and radiation play upon the souls of men. One round of these seven Rays, or fourteen thousand years, makes one complete revolution of the Cosmic Wheel.

As the dispensation of the Fifth Ray, the previous cycle, came to a close, that signified to the Cosmic Law that the impulse for the new cycle would have to be drawn through a Master Presence appearing in outer form. This dispensation for the Sixth Ray, the devotional activity of Life, was to supersede the dispensation of the Fifth Ray, the scientific action.

For each two thousand year cycle the World Teacher and the presiding Chohan of the Ray which is to come into predominance, work out together a plan of religion, ceremonial worship and radiation, which will best benefit the souls of men who are to have the privilege of taking embodiment during that two thousand year period.

Thus at inner levels the Christian Dispensation was worked out in detail some time before Jesus came into embodiment. It was designed so as to give the greatest blessing and benediction of the Ray of Devotion to the earth and to those who would embody during this period. When that was completed an assembly was called before the Lord of the World. The mission of a Teacher, an Initiate who was to embody on earth, was described. He was to draw forth the Christ nature, the perfection of God through his consciousness. This would be a permanent record of Christ incarnate for all mankind. At this Conference the entire plan was presented on a Cosmic Screen. It showed how the Christian Movement would be originated, then developed by a group of humble individuals. It would be expanded as the Ray increased in intensity through those who dedicated themselves to this service. All there were greatly enthused.

When the presentation was over the Council asked for volunteers for the privilege of bringing in the first impulse of this Dispensation into the physical appearance world. Thirty-six stood up and volunteered for the Messiahship. Thirty of them qualified; they had developed their sevenfold nature to a point where if given opportunity they might represent the Perfected Man and in the man, outpicture the Divine nature, the "Father." Out of these the One chosen was Jesus.

Then were chosen others to play various roles, ones who would assist and strengthen his endeavor, who would be the guard and hold the love required. There were Anna (Anne), Joachim, Mary, Joseph, John the Baptist and his parents, the disciples and others.

Out of the many volunteers, Lord Maitreya, Who was then World Teacher, chose certain ones for the various positions. He did this by observing each one's Casual Body, noting the specialized talents and characteristics of each lifestream who might qualify. All prospective individuals to take part in the drama to be outpictured on earth were tested to see if they qualified to play their part. Lord Maitreya was required to test the strength of each one. Some were eliminated through this process of inner initiations. Those who passed were consecrated and blessed by Lord Maitreya and sent to the Temples of Purification to await the summons of the Karmic Board, to take embodiment at the required times in various places.

MOTHER MARY

Through many ages in the Temples of the Elementals, Mary learned how to create a perfect form, through the power of concentration to hold the Divine Image, the Immaculate Concept, and how to keep it sustained by rhythmic outpourings of the feelings. This preparation gave her the opportunity to apply to Lord Maitreya to become mother of the Messiah.

Mary was the one who volunteered to prepare a body for Jesus, to hold the Immaculate Concept no matter what conditions might arise. Lord Maitreya smiled, knowing how much more difficult things are when in embodiment than they look at inner levels, and said They would give her an opportunity there before the assembly to prove how well she could do. So she stood before Him and other Great Beings. Lord Maitreya projected into her mind a small Image of Helios (God of the Sun) about the size of her finger. She was then severely tested on concentration. She was required to hold to that Immaculate Concept, to hold that Image in her mind, against all kinds of intrusion, from that within herself as well as that directed at her by others. There were mental winds, rain and hail generated out of the consciousness of Lord Maitreya and pitted at her in an endeavor to divert her attention and to disintegrate her thought-form of that Image. The Elohim Hercules and Others also tested her. It took all of her strength, power of concentration and intense praying to hold it. Good ideas and the things she loved most as well as disintegrating forces and pressures were directed at her in an attempt to distract her attention. So the winds blew around her and upon the Image; anything to make her withdraw the holding of that Concept.

She was able to keep her concentrated thought and hold the Image, the Immaculate form in her mind and nourish it by her feelings. This lasted for three hours. Then Lord Maitreya said that was enough. She had earned the opportunity to become mother of the One to come forth, to be guardian and protector of Jesus. In this initiation Mary had to prove to Lord Maitreya and the Karmic Board that she was able to hold the concentrated

Image of the Divine Being no matter what the pressures of energy directed at her from within or without. In subtle ways even beautiful activities of Light were used to try to make her relinquish that perfect Image. Had she been unable to sustain that pattern held in her mind, that instant the form would have been released and shattered, and she would have lost her opportunity to become mother of the Messiah.

Previous to this initiation Mary had been prepared for many centuries, at inner levels as well as during embodiments. She had been trained in the Nature Temples at inner levels to hold the Divine-Immaculate Concept, which she later so faithfully held for Jesus all during his lifetime. She also studied in the Temples with Archangels Raphael and Gabriel. In between embodiments Mary had taught Elemental Beings to concentrate, and how to hold the pattern of whatever they were to bring into manifestation, a shrub, blossom, tree or any vegetation.

As Mary kneeled before Lord Maitreya, He placed His hand on her head in blessing and told her that she had done well, but warned her that the pressures she had felt in this test, while in her inner bodies, were very minor in comparison to the opposition she would meet in actual physical life. The hate, jealousy, selfishness and viciousness that would be driven at her, her spouse and Jesus, once the mission was begun, would be much greater and much more forceful. This Image or Concept she was required to hold all during Jesus' embodiment. Her particular training for many ages had been along this line. Mary's mission was to hold the Immaculate Concept for Jesus, not only during the time of gestation, infancy and childhood but also through the rest of his earth life and especially during the time of his ministry.

When Mary was given the opportunity of the responsibility of mothering beloved Jesus, she asked a favor of life. She asked that after taking embodiment and when the time came for her mission to begin, that Archangel Gabriel would be permitted to give to her outer consciousness the remembrance of it. He would also bring the remembrance of the Master in full stature, the beauty and perfection of the Electronic Body of Jesus, when that time was upon her, so she could hold that Image during the gestation period (nine months) which was required to bring forth the physical form. The permission was granted and Archangel Gabriel vowed to do so.

Archangel Gabriel is known as the Announcer, the Archangel of Visitation, the Angel of the Resurrection. Through the ages He has been sent forth at intervals by the Lord of the World. At certain times He comes to flash the Flame from His heart through the consciousness of those individuals who are sincerely seeking God's way, but are caught in the meshes of human thought and feeling. By means of the pressure of His Flame, illumination takes place. It is one of His services to life. Lord Gautama Buddha experienced this, as did Mary.

After Jesus had accepted his mission, he was blessed by the Lord of the World—Sanat Kumara, known in the Bible as Ancient of Days—and by his Teacher, Lord Maitreya. Then Jesus in his Christ Self was called before the Lords of Karma Who wore white robes and blazing golden crowns. They asked him if he were willing to perform the service as laid out to his inner vision. In a clarion tone he accepted the mission.

Then Mary who had volunteered to go before him, stepped through an arched doorway. She was in a robe of delicate blue color, which has since become known as the Mary blue and is now a symbol of dedication to Her service. Her golden hair flowing over her shoulders had a wreath of flowers similar to lily-of-the-valley woven into it. She, representing eternal Motherhood, stretched out her arms toward him, and embraced him for a moment. This ceremony (at inner levels) joining together Jesus and Mary was very beautiful and impressive, remaining in the consciousness of all who observed it.

Then they were all taken back to their temples to abide until the time to come forth into embodiment. This was before Joseph or any of them came into embodiment.

Joachim was a priest. His family was of Nazareth, Galilee. Joachim and his wife Anna were well-to-do and very devout. They lived a clean, forthright life. They lived a chaste life for years (about twenty) before Mary, an only child, was born. They had dedicated themselves to the service of God. Joachim went to Jerusalem for the feast days. After being reproached by the high priest for being childless, he was informed by an Angel (Archangel Gabriel) Who appeared, that they would have a daughter who was to be named Mary. She was to be brought up in the temple, and that she would be devoted to God from infancy. She was to be the mother of a son (the Son of the Highest) who would be called Jesus, who would be the Messiah. In the meantime an Angel (Gabriel) also appeared to Anna in a vision and He told her practically the same thing, and that Mary would be full of grace. Their vision was fulfilled.

When the time came for Mary to take embodiment, at inner levels the last thought Mary had was thinking on the Image of Helios and the God-Presence of Jesus, as her soul was wrapped round and she slipped into the dark abyss. The next thing she was conscious of was being in the arms of her mother.

When Mary was only three years of age her parents took her to the temple and left her there for spiritual training with those who were to guide her, until maturity. Anna and Joachim made a complete renunciation that day. However, they left her at the temple too young. This they did because they felt she had a mission and they were over zealous for her fulfillment of it. As they went down the steps and out the gate Mary felt very much alone in this world. The pillars in the temple looked very high and the temple was very large and impersonal compared to her home life with her parents which was very real to her. From the time she entered the temple Mary's whole life was consecrated to God. In the temple she was to be protected from anything unclean or bad, to know only good things. Temple training was very difficult for one so young, as the disciplines were not softened for her. They were very kind to her, yet her life in the temple was a lonely one.

Now the Archangels and Angels helped her very much. She was aware of Them throughout her childhood. They would come and play with her and instruct her. Angels visited her daily. She still remembered the Archangels from the heaven world Whom she had known before taking embodiment. Archangel Michael took it upon Himself to comfort her. Some nights before she went to sleep He came and sat by her bed in the small room assigned to her. He would tell her stories about the Angels to entertain and instruct her. He would draw forth a tiny Angel to each of the fingers on one of her hands, and that was five, then go to the fingers on the other hand to make ten. It was a pleasant way to learn to count. Sometimes He would direct a number of little Defending Angels to line up on the bed, in companies and parade around like toy soldiers. In this way He taught her about these Angels Whose service it is to protect the inner bodies (souls) of mankind against the subtle forces of imperfection. After she became more accustomed to Him and to Them, He had Them outpicture certain actions of the Law. He used Them to illustrate the Divine power, to make her aware of it, and that it was *all-powerful.*

According to the directions given the priests, Mary's particular training was to be in concentration. Even when only around five years of age, while the other children were allowed to play in the garden and sunshine she had to sit there and figure out the letters and copy scripture. Sometimes in the afternoons she would go out away from all others, and Archangel Raphael would come and comfort her.

Every day until she left the temple she performed a service of consecration. She consecrated her eyes to see only perfection, even where imperfection was; her ears to hear the call of mankind and the message of the Master; her lips to give forth only confidence and constructive expressions; her hands to bless only; her feet to carry the body where service was to be rendered; and her whole body an instrument through which God could work.

Mary had different interests than the other girls her age, although she was raised with others of Judea. She was interested in and gave much attention to the prophecies of the Old Testament. She became very devoted to the Cosmic Being Vesta (Goddess of the Sun) Who instilled and developed in her a great mother-love. She developed this love for all mankind instead of playing with dolls as did the other girls.

She also experienced uncertainties and wondered and questioned within herself whether the vision in the back of her mind was just imagination or not. She learned very early to keep her own counsel and not to tell others about the Angels and these things. The rabbis and the women in charge were very orthodox and did not understand or tolerate such stories from a child; their interest was to prepare the girls for motherhood.

During Mary's training before coming into embodiment she had been told that she would have to be in a state of "listening grace" all through that embodiment. She started practicing it as a small child, of letting the Christ act through her in her every service; in her singing, walking, sewing, and all activities.

To practice this, it is best to start on small things and let the Christ *within* do everything, whether it is washing, writing, typing, playing a musical instrument, or any other activity, just pause for a moment, realize that Christ is within, and think of the currents of energy of that Christ going to the hands (if you are writing, or working with the hands) until you feel it doing the service through you. This will prevent getting in a hurry which is a chaotic vibratory action. It gives a wonderful feeling which keeps one in a state of "listening grace," and this vibratory action enables one to tune in to the cosmic requirement of the moment.

Mary's training (in the temple) was very strict especially on concentration and one-pointedness. This was so because of her future service in protection required for Jesus and his mission. While the other girls were allowed to play with toys and dance in the sunshine, she was required to get lessons in concentration and not to let her attention wander.

After some training Mary and some other girls were each given some small Elemental Beings to train. Since the nature of Elementals is to copy, or duplicate and become that which they see, they would all look exactly like Mary herself each day. She then began to notice that their dress changed according to hers, from day to day. This made her think, and she realized that in the training in these temples one is given only a hint, and that idea has to be developed. So it is also in our life's training. Through observation she learned that the nature of Elemental Beings was to become like that with which they associated and saw. So instead of their duplicating herself she thought she would have them do something that would render a useful service. This she could do by creating a (thought) form, through thought and feeling, for them to duplicate, by making it more prominent than herself.

She chose for this experiment that which is known as the "Maiden-hair fern," which exists even today. She drew that forth into outer manifestation for the blessing of man.

As Mary became older and accepted race karma, her inner vision and hearing dimmed until she did not see and hear the Archangels and Angels any more, and the Divine Beings and heaven world were shut out. It was a dark time of her life, as almost everyone experiences at one time or another when there seems to be a separation from the oneness of God—the higher Realms, all-life—with oneself. However, within herself she pondered over her oneness with her Source—God until she left the temple.

Although Mary was brought up in the temple under the Jewish religion she had far greater training and understanding than that which those at the temple were able to give her. This she got through direct contact and tangible association with the Archangels and Angels, and under the direction of other Divine Beings. This type of training is superior to any physical methods and leaves an imprint far above human concepts. It is definite, precise, true to the Truth and accurate according to Cosmic Law.

Many guardian Spirits (being originally from other planets) also took embodiment in various places in simple, unassuming forms. Most of them did not remember much of the inner vision or vow. They lived an ordinary humble life, performed their daily tasks while awaiting the cosmic moment when that clarion call, which is inaudible to the outer ear and known only to the heart, would go forth and summon them by its spiritual strength to fulfill their destiny. These individuals later became the disciples and friends of the Master Jesus, many having abandoned their outer world activities and pursuits, to fulfill their part in His mission.

JOSEPH

By the time they were fourteen years of age, the girls according to custom, were to leave the temple and try to find husbands. All the other girls in the temple were glad to do so but not Mary. She did not want to get married, as she had offered her services to God. The way this difficulty was resolved was that the priest in charge of the case who did try to obey God's will, although many of them were motivated otherwise, got inner direction to follow a certain prophecy. According to the prophecy all unmarried men of the family of David were to bring a rod to the temple. Only one rod would flower, and the spirit in the form of a dove would perch upon it to signify the one to be betrothed to Mary. Joseph was the one. He was much older than Mary. It is said he was thirty-five or thirty-six years of age. He was a carpenter and builder by trade.

After Mary left the temple she returned to her home in Nazareth. There she awaited the one who was to be her guardian—Joseph. The messenger of God, Archangel Raphael, was responsible for drawing the lifestreams of Joseph and Mary together to provide the protecting guard for the incoming Messiah. The first time she met Joseph, she saw instead of Joseph, Archangel Zadkiel in blazing Light above and behind him. She had not seen the Archangels for a number of years. This brought back to her the reality of the Angelic Host. By the appearance of Archangel Zadkiel she knew Joseph was the one—for her.

Joseph belonged to the Essene Brotherhood; he was a spiritual man and a mystic. The Essene Order was a fraternity stemming from the Great White Brotherhood, whose members carried on secret studies in Divine alchemy, occultism and inner actions of Cosmic Law not given in outer world schooling. He was also under the direction of the Great Divine Director. This Ascended Master and Cosmic Being was his Teacher.

After the betrothal, which was equal to a contract of marriage, Joseph returned to his home in the town of Bethlehem, to prepare for the final ceremony, the marriage. Mary returned to her parents' home.

It was soon after the betrothal that, as promised before her birth, Archangel Gabriel, the bearer of good tidings, appeared to Mary in her room during the time of her daily devotion, in blazing Light, with the salutation, "Hail, Mary full of grace, the Lord is with thee. Blessed art thou among women." He was foretelling Jesus' birth. He brought to her remembrance the Divine Plan and purpose of her embodiment, and the feeling to accomplish it in dignity.

Had Mary not held the harmony and thus not been in a state of grace when Gabriel came at the ordained moment for the visitation, that moment would have passed, and Gabriel would not have been able to connect His energies with her world. She had learned early in life to maintain harmony, hence Archangel Gabriel's words, "Hail, Mary full of grace." He could say this with honesty because of Mary's Light, strength, grace and gentleness. Mary's constant state of grace enabled Gabriel to contact her. She had sustained her aura in a state of "listening grace," so at the time of His visitation she was able to receive His Presence, hear His words and get His message which gave her encouragement to carry out her mission. The state of grace is a state of harmony toward life. Thus one's energy can connect with the energy of any Divine Being at any time. Since energy and vibration are impersonal, the vibratory action of one's inner bodies either connects with the Ascended Masters Realm or with the psychic and astral realm in which human beings are forced to move.

The action of these words spoken by Archangel Gabriel, still forms a cosmic bond between Gabriel, Mary and those who incorporate these words in their prayers today.

Having had association with the Angels and Archangels, Mary was not frightened, as some claim, or even surprised. As He stood by her side, He told her because she chose virginity and intended to live a chaste life she had found favor with Those in the higher Realms. He flashed to her the Image, the picture of Jesus' God-Presence, reviving again this action in her consciousness, which she eagerly grasped. In this flash of illumination the Image of Jesus' Presence was impressed and anchored in her consciousness, also the remembrance of her vow and Jesus' ministry. This gave her strength to fulfill her mission. Archangel Gabriel gave her the remembrance of the Immaculate Concept at the time of her greatest trials, and stood with her through all the hours when she needed the assistance of His Light in holding her "listening grace." He conveyed to Mary that she would be the mother of the expected Messiah who was to be called Jesus; she was to tell no man, not even the priests of the temples. To do so would have aroused much jealousy, criticism, unbelief and many other unpleasant things and forces to handle.

Now her mission really began. She and Joseph, who also knew it of course, kept it a secret in their own hearts. They did not let spiritual pride enter; they told no one. Joseph also held that Immaculate Concept for Jesus. This Divine Concept Mary held in spite of the bigotry, hate and discord driven at her. She held to that Concept and in and around it was drawn the substance of Light and physical substance which formed his physical body, and later she held the infant in her arms. In order to create a perfect form she had to be in a harmonious state at all times. For Mary to hold the Immaculate Concept for Jesus, to take on such a responsibility required years and centuries of preparation, concentration and consecration.

In religions, what is called the "Immaculate Conception" can easily be. Because in conception, to form a new (baby) body the one thing required is the presence of the Permanent Atom of the incoming lifestream, when it has been so determined at inner levels for that one to take embodiment. This can just as easily be placed there by that incoming lifestream or Those at inner levels assisting, as is done ordinarily. Because without this action, the presence of the Permanent Atom (the tiny Three-fold Flame) no baby body is created. Just the uniting of the male and female seeds is not enough, it takes the Permanent Atom of the incoming lifestream to produce conception. Conceptions are predetermined at inner levels, that is, the decision has been made for the lifestreams involved to embody at that time.

Normally in man's present state of existence the physical action (relation) of the two seeds coming together is required, then the third activity takes place, that is, the Permanent Atom of the incoming lifestream is placed there from the inner Realms. Not all seed placed in the ground will grow, however. Only seed to which some Beings of the Elements are sent and assigned produce growth.

Formerly, before man drew himself into the present density, the bodies for incoming lifestreams were produced by means of Light Rays. The present means of birth was unknown. The bodies were created to full stature and the incoming lifestreams would take possession. The individuals retained the memory of the previous lives, and went on from there instead of having to learn everything all over again as we do now. On other planets the former method is still the way of birth.

A physical body can only be created by the inner or greater powers. Even though man cannot create a body, yet it is because of the human condition man has drawn himself into, that the present means of birth was brought about.

JESUS

The great Law and the Divine Beings directing the activities for the incoming Christian Dispensation thought it wise that Jesus abide in the Sun for a time during this period before taking embodiment, abide there in proximity to the "Father"—Helios, the God Focus of all Light to this planetary system. So as to absorb the consciousness of the all-power of God, and get an attunement of his own bodies that he might outpicture and manifest the Father's nature as closely as possible. He spent much time there studying the Presence, the activity and the nature of Helios and Vesta. He studied how They had utilized the Three-fold Flame within Their hearts. When Jesus came into this world of form he came to represent first and foremost, the God Who represents the heart of this system.

When the time for Jesus' birth came, he, a magnificent Christ was called for embodiment at the proper time. Lord Maitreya, Who was to overshadow him, blessed His Son, Who bid His Teacher adieu. Jesus was surrounded with much love at inner levels as he left those Realms of Light. He was bound round with the bond of forgetfulness, and the last face he saw as he submitted his consciousness to these "forgetting bonds" of flesh was that of Lord Maitreya. Thus he passed through the period of forgetfulness and his consciousness was enveloped in the earth shroud, as he came into embodiment, into a physical body, entering the earth plane through the body of Mary. Like everyone else he came through the body of woman. Then on earth the first face he gazed upon was that of beloved Mary.

Thus, his Teacher Lord Maitreya was left on the other side of the veil, hoping that Jesus would sometime again remember Him and re-establish contact. This contact was necessary for Lord Maitreya to give the instruction to Jesus' outer mind so he could develop whatever application was required for his ministry and the achievement of his Victory.

After awakening to a world of form and a world of shadows, Jesus too had to rediscover within himself the reason and purpose of being. When Jesus left the inner Realms he had no assurance or guarantee that he would successfully fulfill his mission. He had to make his way through application of the Law.

JOHN THE BAPTIST

Mary's cousin Elizabeth and her husband Zachary (Zacharias) were elderly but had no children. Zachary was a priest who served in the temple at Jerusalem. They lived in the hills of Hebron in Judea. They were good and righteous people according to their understanding, and had prayed much for a child. Zachary had gone to Jerusalem in the autumn, apparently, for the annual feast days. Like other priests he stayed in the temple during that time, in quarters provided for that purpose. Archangel Gabriel came to Zachary as he was officiating in the temple and told him that his petition had been heard and that his wife would bear him a son. (Here again is an example of how the Law requires the call to be made.) He was told they were to name the son John, that he shall not drink wine or any strong drink, that he would be great and his mission was to prepare the way for the expected Messiah. Because Zachary could not fully believe it, Gabriel told him he would be dumb and unable to speak until these things had come to pass. Then the Archangel also appeared to Elizabeth at home and told her likewise. When Zachary had completed his services at the temple he went home, and they rejoiced.

In due time the son was born and they named him John. Then Zachary regained his speech. John grew up in the desert and later became known as John the Baptist. He was about six months older than Jesus.

Mary spent some time during her pregnancy with her cousin Elizabeth who was over a hundred miles away; a solitary journey it must have been, solitary in consciousness even if she traveled with others. The other time she spent with Joseph in Nazareth. Joseph understood much of the Cosmic Law, the Law of Life and imparted a great deal of it to her. They enjoyed their association with each other and made plans for their future life. Through those months Mary made small garments and they made preparations for the coming of Jesus. Joseph was of much assistance to her with his love, kindness and patience; he gave her protection, comfort and inspiration in her service. For all this, Mary has said, she is eternally grateful. It was required of Mary to hold that perfect Image of Jesus, the Immaculate Concept all during his life until his ultimate Victory.

With the training Mary had there was much she could have done in healing and giving assistance in her own village before the birth of Jesus. There was much illness, confusion and distress among the people in the land. She had to choose between holding the Immaculate Concept and preparing the most perfect radiation for the incoming child, or spreading herself too thin in an endeavor to serve her fellowmen. It took sacrifice, discrimination and wisdom but with help from Joseph, Archangel Gabriel and Lord Maitreya she fulfilled her mission and purpose in life.

BIRTH OF JESUS

At that time Augustus Caesar (Octavius) commanded a census be taken of all people. It was required that everyone go to the city or town of his own family to register for the tax imposed by the Romans. Joseph being of the House and lineage of David had to go from Nazareth in Galilee to Bethlehem in Judea, about six miles or so from Jerusalem. Mary went with him, riding a donkey. It was a journey of three or four days. Instead of staying home in comparative comfort, she went, because the time was near for the birth of her child, and prophecy had it that the Messiah was to be born in Bethlehem.

It was evening when they arrived and there was no room for them at the inn (which most likely was not an inn as we know it, but a hospitable house for travelers.) Just for an instant she was concerned and wondered why the great Law had not made provisions for a room, knowing she was meant to be there, but she instantly checked herself, reminding herself that she must remain harmonious. Joseph went and found a place in a stable, a cave in the hillside. At that time living quarters and stables were often situated in caves in connection with each other. Had Mary been unwilling and preferred to stay home then the setting would not have been such that Jesus' mission could have begun. However, she willingly went through those hardships to fulfill the prophecy because it had been prophesied that the Christ child would be born in Bethlehem, hence she went with Joseph.

It was near sunset when they went into the cave. It is said that Joseph went to find a midwife. He got an elderly Hebrew woman who was from Jerusalem. They got to the cave after sunset. As they entered they saw the place was filled with light. It got so intense they could not see, it was brighter than the sun. Jesus was born at about midnight. All during delivery the place was filled with blazing light. Then it decreased, and they could see Mary with the infant in her arms, nursing it. The midwife was very grateful for being privileged to be a witness. She gave praise and thanks, and was healed of a long-standing affliction by touching the infant.

This shows how the Christ action for which Jesus was a focus, began even then, and that it acted before there was conscious action through the physical body. It can and does act at times without the person's outer direction or having understanding or even knowledge of it.

At the time of the birth of Jesus an Angel appeared to the shepherds attending their flocks in the fields in that locality. The Angel told them that in Bethlehem, the town of David, had been born a Savior who was Christ, that they would find the infant lying in a manger. Then there appeared with the Angel a Host of Beings singing their praises—"Glory to God in The Highest, and on Earth Peace Among Men of Good Will." This choir, the shepherds heard singing glad Hosannas of "Peace on Earth, Good Will toward men," was really the celebrating of the Festival of the Christ Victory which had been celebrated for many ages in the higher Realms by Those Who had attained their Freedom through individual effort. It was the radiation of Their rejoicing which was communicated to the shepherds by the Angelic Choir. So the chorus the shepherds heard was not really because of Jesus' birth, but conception had been so timed that his birth would coincide with this annual rejoicing at inner levels. As one realizes more and more the spiritual significance of Christmas, the experience in his consciousness of his own oneness with God the Father will be made manifest. "Father" means one's Creator.

When the Angels had gone, the shepherds went to Bethlehem to see. They found Mary and Joseph, and the babe in the manger. The cave seemed like a temple to them because of the outpouring of the radiation from the presence of Divine Beings. After they had seen the child they understood what the Angel had told them concerning him. All this was a manifestation of God. The Star appeared and was seen above the stable, not only by the shepherds but by others at the inn. They saw its bright light and felt the vibrations, which generated a feeling of awe in them. This Star was from Jesus' own Divine Self, that is, a radiance, a manifestation from His Christ Self. It is the same Star the Wise Men saw in their home countries, and which the Three successfully followed to the Christ child.

Mary and Joseph knew their mission and prayed that they have strength to fulfill it. When they first saw their innocent and vulnerable Divine child they knelt in prayer that they might stand the guard for him until that little body was strong and could walk, and until the Divine memory of his mission would be anchored within him. They examined the little body from head to toe, and found it perfect as they had hoped. They prayed for it to remain so, and that his mental body might be kept free from all imperfect concepts of the outer world and his feelings protected against all discord. Joseph thought they were over the worst part, and they planned to settle down while Jesus grew up.

At Bethlehem that first night of Jesus' arrival, as Mary curled some of his fine golden hair loosely around her finger, she was aware that his eyes could not yet focus on the things of this world but did mirror the kingdom from whence he had come. Mary was clairvoyant and could see somewhat beyond ordinary sight. Mary's constancy in her vigilance in holding the Divine pattern of Jesus, provided for him a physical body with its attendant inner bodies that outpictured the perfection of the God-Presence of his lifestream.

He was named Jesus, as Archangel Gabriel had said to do. According to Jewish custom, after giving birth to a son, the mother had to stay in seclusion for forty days and was not permitted in the temple or to partake of any of the activities. Forty days after birth they took him to the temple in Jerusalem for the customary rituals to be performed according to the law of Moses, and he was consecrated. While they were there, a priest named Simeon of Jerusalem also came to the temple. He had been directed to the place by Divine guidance in order to see the child Jesus. Simeon had from his youth prayed to see the Messiah, and it had been revealed to him that he would. When Mary came in very happy holding Jesus in her arms, Simeon saw them in a pillar of Light, with Angels standing guard around them. This pleased him greatly as it was the fulfillment of his quest. He recognized the baby Jesus as the Christ child, the One he was looking for, and he called forth God's blessings upon them. He then was ready to depart from this world in peace. An elderly prophetess named Anna, at the temple, also recognized who the child really was.

It has not been made too clear, but they must have returned to Bethlehem. Various writers have it that the Three Wise Men followed the Star from Jerusalem to Bethlehem, and Mary did say, they had gotten settled after Jesus was born, expecting to raise the child there.

THE WISE MEN

Soon after they had gotten settled the Three Wise Men arrived in Jerusalem inquiring after the new-born King who had been expected for a long time and was accepted to be the deliverer of Israel.

The expectation of a Messiah coming was quite universal before Jesus' birth, not only with the Jews throughout the various lands they infiltrated and populated but also with those of the Aryan race, especially with the Persians. Astrology which led into many superstitions and various forms of black magic was pretty widely accepted. They attributed both evil and good to it—to the influence of certain stars and planets in various aspects and conjunctions. There was a general belief in the appearance of a star at the birth and death of great men, as well as such great events taking place at or around the time of a conjunction. There was a conjunction of three planets at the time of the birth of Jesus and also at the time of Gautama Buddha's birth.

The belief was that the Messiah was to be King of Israel who would be the representative and servant to carry out God's Will. He was expected to be a political deliverer of the nation, who would restore Israel's former glories and rule over all lands. When the Messiah would be born a Star was to appear in the east. So when the Wise Men arrived in Jerusalem stating They had seen the Star, it was no wonder Herod got alarmed.

At the signal of the Star Melchior, Kaspar and Balthazar started out on their journey to Jerusalem. These Three Wise Men (Kings) followed the Star as it went before them. When They got to Jerusalem they asked for the "King of the Jews" who had recently been born, the Christ, as prophesied to be born in Bethlehem of Judea.

Of Herod the Great, some historical writers say he was not a Jew but through manipulation with Rome managed to acquire the position of King, and was thus on the throne at the courtesy of the emperor of Rome. Although aged he was still jealous and fearful of losing the throne. He ruled over Judea, Galilee and other territory as well. Hence upon hearing about the inquiry by the Wise Men, he called in some of the main priests and scribes to determine what had been prophesied as to where the Messiah was to be born. When he had that information he sent for the Magi. This term or word for the priestly caste who had the higher knowledge, has come down from Persia. Herod secretly got from them the time when they first saw the Star. He sent them to Bethlehem to locate the Christ child and then report to him, under pretense that he too was going to pay homage to the child. As they started on their way the Star went before them toward Bethlehem until it stood over the place where Jesus was, and rested over the humble dwelling. There they found the child in Mary's arms. One story has it that after they had entered, a ray of light from the Star rested upon the infant's head.

Mary has said she recognized them instantly as Friends, as some ordained to play a role in the mission. The Wise Men paid homage to the child and presented their gifts. Melchior had brought myrrh, Kaspar, frankincense and Balthazar, gold. These gifts they left for the Christ child. Some relate these gifts with man's nature, gold representing man's material nature, frankincense the emotional and myrrh the mental. The family used some of the gold during their flight to Egypt and also during their exile there. The myrrh and frankincense were saved for the end of his mission, a more sad occasion. The Wise Men had been warned, that is, had received promptings and instruction from a Divine source not to return to Herod. So instead of returning by way of Jerusalem they went back to their home countries by another route to avoid Herod.

The Three Wise Men were representative of the three phases of man's experiences, physical, feeling and mental. With Jesus this formed the square—the squaring of the circle, a cosmic action necessary for the work to be done on earth during this dispensation. Melchior was from India or Tibet; He is now known as the Ascended Master Morya. Kaspar (Caspar or Gaspar) was from Mesopotamia, southern Persia; He is now known as the Ascended Master Djwal Kul. Balthazar was from Ethiopia; He is now known as the Ascended Master Kuthumi. These Three were responsible for bringing forth Theosophy in the latter part of the nineteenth century, before Their Ascension.

Joseph and Mary were both very advanced lifestreams, completely devoted to God and were used to having contact with Divine Beings from the higher Realms. This by no means, means discarnates — disembodied spirits — or carnate entities—thought-forms, that is, thought and feeling forms. Like Moses, it was through his contact with a great Ascended Master that opened the Red Sea and let his people pass over on dry ground to the other side. Moses was called upon to lead those people across the desert and waste land. Then with the Egyptian army behind, there was before him the Red Sea with no physical means of crossing. When his own reluctant people whom he was trying to save, realized the predicament they were in they released their curses upon him; there were thousands of them. Moses was a rather timid man, but had certain discipline and faith. He, his brother Aaron and his sister Miriam had had training in the Retreat at Luxor in preparation for the part they were to play in the Exodus. As he faced the seemingly impassable sea with his crowd of fearful and angry people, the God-power within him commanded him to "stretch forth his hand and part the water." He knew all would be lost if he became discouraged or resentful. He held his attention on the Presence of God in faith and through his call the Ascended Being released the power which parted the sea.

Thus, through Divine power they were saved, yet, when he left them for a short time to be on Mount Sinai they went back to worshiping idols. Much of the Hebrew law came from instruction received by early Israelites who had training in this Retreat. Long before Moses went up Mount Sinai, much of the Mosaic law had been imbedded in his consciousness.

The Being Who appeared in the burning bush which was not burnt, was the Angel on Whose forehead shone the word Union (General Washington's Vision). He is also known as Micah. He gave to Moses the statement, "I AM that I AM." He has been the guardian Angel of the Jewish or Fifth Ray Dispensation ever since.

The ten Commandments were given and written on tablets by a Ray of Light. Moses destroyed them because of bigotry, unbelief, defiance and worship of idols by his people. When those tablets had been broken, the second time they were not produced that way and he had to chisel the letters of the words out of stone. It behooves all to comply with Cosmic Law. This is illustrated in Moses case. When instruction or something is given by the Divine to man it is then up to man to preserve it, make right use of and give it to others, thus expand it. If that is not done, very often it is taken away and he then has to get it the hard way. Unfortunately with Moses there were other forces—psychic forces acting at times.

These people wandered on the desert and in the wilderness, which represent human creation, wrong thoughts and feelings. They wandered for forty years whereas it was meant for them to master themselves in seven years. At the end of forty years most of the original ones had passed on without attaining mastery. Moses himself did not attain his Ascension then. He did not qualify on the point of happiness, which is His particular quality. In a later embodiment he worked with and was very close to Gautama Buddha. He did make his Ascension and is now known as the God of Happiness.

Even though Moses, Aaron, Miriam, Jesus and others took embodiment in the Jewish race, they really did not belong to that race. They had come to earth as guardian Spirits from other planets long before then, but took embodiment among these people to try to assist them.

FLIGHT TO EGYPT

Mary's early association with the Angels built a confidence and momentum which served her well years later, especially that particular night after the Wise Men's visit. She awakened in the night and saw Joseph standing in the doorway. Sensing he was troubled she got up right away and went to him. He told her he had had a warning, that they should leave the country immediately. Joseph questioned as to whether this came from the Divine Beings or whether it was from psychic forces. It did not seem possible to him that Jesus could be threatened with such cruelty so soon, when he had been born for such a great cause and victory. So Mary, wanting to be sure about it, suggested that they get still and pray over it. They did, and Mary was soon aware that it was right, that it was the thing to do. They quickly gathered a few things, and left that morning, with the small but precious child. In this way they escaped Herod's evil act.

When the Wise Men did not return and report to Herod, he became enraged. Within a few days he ordered all male infants, up to two years of age, in Bethlehem and the surrounding country, slain. The infants' age of two years was calculated by Herod from the information received from the Wise Men. Their first sighting of the Star might have been at the time of conception; the second appearance was at the time of Jesus' birth. It was after this that They started for Jerusalem. The journey took several months. This time added to the nine months of gestation would make between one and two years.

The family's flight to Egypt through wild country infested with animals was a long tedious journey with sleepless nights. They came into a strange land where the people and their customs were so different. They had left behind them the soldiers of Herod who carried out his command by performing the merciless act of shedding the blood of those infants.

Mary vowed then, as did Jesus later, that they would individually give assistance to the Ascension to everyone of those lifestreams (children) who lost their lives that Jesus might live.

According to one account, when Elizabeth heard of the order Herod had given concerning the infants, she took baby John and went out into the hills. She was familiar with the various caves and hid in one of them until the danger was past.

In the flight to Egypt, Mary and Joseph evidently had many interesting and unusual experiences.

In Her Discourses, Mother Mary did not reveal whether the things recorded and which are claimed to have come down through the centuries, are so or not. Her aim was to give unchronicled events and information, saying the other we already had.

THE OTHER WISE MAN

Then there is the story of "The Other Wise Man," by Henry Van Dyke, given him in the Hall of Dreams, as he called it. It was evidently given to him at inner levels during sleep. It is about a fourth Wise Man, he likewise saw the Star, and started out to follow it. His name was Artaban from the mountainous region of Persia. He was a follower of Zoroaster.

He, as well as the three Wise Men, had calculated from the writings of the Hebrew Daniel and ancient tablets of Chaldea, the time, the year of this event, the birth of the promised One. They studied the sky. They saw a new Star which shone only one night.

This story has it that the fourth Wise Man was going to meet the Three at an appointed place when they saw the Star again. Then they were to go to Jerusalem to worship the new-born King. It has been estimated that the trip required anywhere from three to nine months by camel.*

Artaban sold his possessions and purchased three jewels, a pearl, a sapphire and a ruby, to take as gifts. He told his fellow-students, and invited them to go with him, but they all declined.

Then the Star was seen again. This was at the time of Jesus' birth. Artaban started out alone. On the way he came upon a dying man. He was harassed at this delay, as there was barely time left to make his appointment. If he stayed to help this stranger he would probably miss the others, but he might save the man's life. Should he risk the reward of his quest to render a charitable deed? Should he let anything interfere with his following the Star? He gave a prayer, and turned to help the man lying on the ground. Magi, of course, knew how to administer healing and were equipped for such service.

After some hours the man sat up and Artaban told him he was a (white) magician, of Ectabana, and that he was on his way to Jerusalem in search of the One born to be the Messiah, the Deliverer of men. He gave healing herbs and whatever food he had to the man, told him that he could find shelter with the Hebrews of Babylon which

*Some other account has it that the three Wise Men met in Jerusalem before Herod's palace, having come by three different routes and each entering a different gate, neither knowing about the other two.

was near by. The man prayed to God to bless and prosper his journey, and said he had nothing to give him for service rendered, but could tell him to seek for the Messiah in Bethlehem and not in Jerusalem.

Artaban arrived at his destination at sunrise, but through his act of mercy he had missed the caravan going across the desert. He sold the sapphire to equip himself for desert travel and started out. He arrived at Bethlehem after the three Wise Men had been there. The place seemed quite deserted. He was informed by a young woman rocking her baby, at whose house he stopped, that some strangers from the Far East had been in the village three days ago. They had been guided by a Star, paid homage to the child and disappeared; also that the family had fled that same night presumably for Egypt. Since then there seemed to be some evil in the atmosphere, and that Roman soldiers were being sent over.

While he was there the soldiers of Herod came down the street with swords. The cries of women were heard, exclaiming that they were slaying their babies. Artaban stood in the doorway and did not move at their approach. The soldiers were surprised at his posture and dress, and hesitated. Then the captain made an attempt toward him. Artaban did not move but held a steady gaze, holding him off for an instant, then in a low voice spoke and said he was alone in the house and that he would give the ruby, displaying it, if he were left in peace. The captain took the gem and ordered the soldiers to march on, saying that there was no child in the house.

Artaban went back into the house, he prayed for forgiveness for having said a thing that was not so, to save a child. He had spent for man two of his gifts which were meant for the service of God. Because of that, would he ever be worthy to see the King? The woman, shedding tears of joy because he saved the life of her child, asked that the Lord bless and protect him and give him peace.

Artaban continued his quest, his search for the Christ child. He went to Egypt in hopes of finding some trace of the family from Bethlehem. Faint traces led him to Heliopolis, to the Nile and New Babylon, also to the Pyramids, the Sphinx and Alexandria. Here he was informed by a rabbi, reading from the prophecies of Israel, that the King he was seeking would not be found in rich places but among the poor and oppressed. Thus he traveled on and on in search of them to worship the King. He found plenty who needed help. He assisted and healed many which kept him so occupied that he nearly forgot his quest. He still had one of his three gifts, the pearl.

Joseph and Mary started a new life, in new environment, among alien people who were quite unfriendly and with little of worldly goods. Still Mary held the peace through it all.

Mary had developed the consciousness of holding the Immaculate or Divine Concept through century after century of dedication and loyalty to God. To visualize or hold the Immaculate Concept is to see or hold in thought the Divine Pattern of the image and likeness of God, a God Being. She could not relinquish this after Jesus' birth because in the infant and early stages of growth his Christ Self did not yet have enough control of the vehicle. So it was even more necessary to hold the guard because of his very sensitive mind and feelings. Mary's aura provided a spiritual sanctity as well as a protection for the baby Jesus before his outer consciousness remembered the "Father." She carefully watched over him and at his first attempts to stand erect. He was always very erect from the time he started to walk.

Jesus came into embodiment to represent and outpicture the nature of the God-Parents Who are known as Helios and Vesta. Jesus had studied Them and Their activities through the ages. He had absorbed much of Their nature. So he was able to embody much of the nature of Diety. This he brought through the veil of birth. Very early in life he started at his mother's knee to externalize the action of the Three-fold Flame in the heart, the Christ Presence, as they called it then.

In those early years Mary held for Jesus the Immaculate Concept of his Divine Image, and constantly cut away from his senses, and his mind the remembrance of imperfection, turning him back to the Image of the Father. Jesus was a very sensitive child. Mary started to teach him to magnify the Lord while a child at her knee. She taught him the phrase, "My soul does magnify the Lord," which she started to use when she was first reminded of his coming. She used it all the rest of her selfless life. When Jesus was young and sensitive in consciousness, and his senses would report imperfection to him, he would go to Mary, and standing at her knee, together they would say, "Let us magnify the Lord," that is, draw forth the Light of the God-Presence, magnify the good in any appearance that he had witnessed which might cause distress. He was taught that through his senses he could magnify either good or evil, that he could draw discord, destructive qualities from the appearance world and magnify them which would cause him to fail, or he could utilize these same senses and draw forth great Light and attain mastery. This he did. Mary and Joseph taught him in very early life to withdraw the power from discord, to nullify it, and how to magnify only good and hold the Immaculate Concept. Within each one's soul is the magnifying power which increases either the good or evil. One's soul can magnify the appearances, or one can magnify the power of God within the heart. The practice of this greatly helped them through all the trials they encountered in life until the public ministry of Jesus began, which changed things for them.

Joseph, Mary and Jesus formed a trinity in their calling forth the power of God—in magnifying the Lord (Law) of Life. This they did in all the requirements of daily life, and also for their journey back to Palestine.

The practice of the Presence of God in all small things as well as the greater builds a momentum. Everything we do is done by the power of the Presence (God) but we need to keep reminding the outer self of it until it is fully realized that that is the principle employed or operating in and through our bodies.

In Egypt they lived in a small dwelling place on the Nile River where Jesus liked to play. One morning Mary went outside and noticed a huge crocodile close to him with its mouth wide open. Just for an instant she thought that might be the end of Jesus, but she did not permit fear to register within herself. Instead she stood her ground, holding in her consciousness the Divine protection for him. It appeared to her as if the crocodile actually smiled a big broad grin. This relieved her and she did not even call the boy back to safety, but she remained standing there watching and holding the protection until the crocodile got back into the water and went away. Jesus just waved to her and went on playing.

It was no accident that Jesus' parents settled on the capricious Nile near the Temples of Luxor. While living there Mary wove a basket in which Jesus could sit and float on the water along the bank while she told him the story of Moses and others of the Old Testament. Jesus learned much of the art of story telling from his mother, as he listened to her sweet voice relating the many tales. He also learned much from her about the elemental kingdom, as she had the power to enter into conscious communion with Elementals.

They abode for a time near Karnak. When Jesus was old enough to understand some of the simpler workings of the Law, they were bidden (divinely directed) to apply for entrance to the Temple in the Retreat there for training. He was about three years of age when his first instruction began. At that tender age Mary would take the golden haired child to the Temple, clothed in a simple white tunic she had made and sandals Joseph had made for him. In the morning, when the brilliant Sun kissed the waters of the Nile, she walked to the Temple door, holding her son by the hand. The priest who was his mentor, met them—unsmiling—bowed gravely toward the little one, took him by the hand and entered the Temple. It seemed strange to Mary then, as a mother, to see so small a mite on so great a mission, at such a tender age, but that entire life was a constant initiation between selfless renunciation upon her part and the natural mother-love that wants to protect the seemingly helpless. Thus he had to leave the safe and comfortable aura of his mother. There he was aware of the heat of the sun on the sand and in contrast the cold floors of the Temple, and the great vaulted ceilings. He could hear the chants of the Egyptian choirs. He learned those lessons which reminded him again of his spiritual Source. Mary would wait outside the Temple courts in the hot Egyptian Sun until late afternoon when the priest holding the boy by the hand would bring him to the gate, and Mary would claim him again. He always seemed so self-contained and so at home among all the robed priests and all the awesome splendor of the Temple, and even his short white tunic already manifested a dignity that was not at variance with the vestments of the ordained priesthood.

His training in that Retreat was the same rigorous discipline that adults received and from which even some of them would shrink. The disciplines of the Temple were not softened even though he was but a small child. Here at the feet of the austere priest he began to learn the control of energy, the control of the aura and sphere of influence. Here in the Retreat, before high priests who did not consider individuals, he learned the law of transubstantiation. One phase of training was that the pupils were given a flower without fragrance, into which it was required they draw a particular fragrance. It had to be drawn to the point where someone in the group would acknowledge it, thus they passed the test. In such manner Jesus learned the Law.

At times when he came out, there were circles under his eyes and his forehead would be covered with perspiration. Although Mary's mother-feeling was there, she did not interfere, but gave him full freedom. Her service was to hold that Divine (Immaculate) Concept which gave him protection against fear and all imperfection, against the subtle actions of the destructive forces at inner levels. He deeply appreciated the love of his parents. It balanced the austerity, the discipline and the great pressure required of one who aplied for mastery in one of the Temples at Luxor.

As a small child he was exposed to and felt the powerful radiation from the Ascension Flame in the Ascension Temple. He felt those vital currents surge through his inner bodies. The action of this Ascension Flame was to be fully utilized later in his life. He was to have its use years later to transmute the flesh and bones of his body.

When attending the Temple in Egypt, he submitted to the initiations, and passed. He did not divulge any of the secrets of the Retreat to his parents or anyone. He received illumination there and Mary and Joseph were aware of it. From within his own consciousness Jesus drew forth the remembrance of Lord Maitreya, Who was his great Teacher (Guru) at inner levels before he took embodiment. The Master kept the child enfolded in His radiance from the time he was born, hoping sometime he would remember Him.

Jesus has said that this remembrance first began one day as he was lying in a field looking at the Sun. Into His consciousness flashed the first glimmer of remembrance of Lord Maitreya, and the connection of his outer self with the Father-God. With his inner sight the boy saw the shining face of Lord Maitreya, his Teacher, and said, "Oh, Father, oh, Father," and back on the energy of that recognition came, "My Son, My Son." He did not give way to spiritual pride, and told no one, not even his mother, but she observed and recognized the fact that it had occurred, that he had had a visitation which awakened the Christ consciousness in his mind. Mary could see it in his eyes. She knew he would now join them in holding the Concept, thus forming the trinity. Jesus, Mary and Joseph represented the trinity through which the mission of the Christ could be manifest. Jesus grew and waxed strong, as he absorbed and manifested the dignity and mastery of Lord Maitreya. This even today represents the Figure of the Christ.

Very young, Jesus became aware of God within him. He was aware of an impelling force apart from his outer consciousness, which directed all his actions in a constructive manner. He has said of that day when he first saw Lord Maitreya in his consciousness and remembered, that for this he was born, for this he came into the world. Oh, glory be to God in His mercy that he remembered before the time ran out, while there was yet breath in his nostrils, life in the loins, and he had strength, energy, the power of speech and the capacity to make things right.

While they dwelt in Egypt and Jesus was getting training in the Retreat, although Mary, being a woman was not permitted to attend, she received similar training in private. She was given the same instruction, and trained in the powers of concentration by Serapis Who was in charge of the Retreat. The main subjects of the instruction were on the suspension of the breath, the Resurrection of the body and the Ascension. This was in preparation for the example Jesus was to manifest in the Resurrection and then make a public Ascension for all mankind's blessing.

The capricious River Nile would worry the villagers considerably by overflowing and destroying their crops and even sweeping away their abiding places. Mary made friends with the Spirit of the Nile, Who is a great Elemental Being. She conceded with It not to flood the flat lands, which had been taking place. So while they were there, the waters would inundate the fields enough that things would grow but not flood and destroy their crops and homes. Every spring Mary would silently commune with the Spirit of the Nile and make a pact with it. She offered and agreed that if It would stay within the banks she would in turn bless and help It, render a specific service to It through Angel Devas and raise Its consciousness. This way Mary governed that unusual Spirit and through that control, the river overflowed only once which was during the first year they were there. Through Mary's friendship with the Spirit of the Nile, protection was given to all Egypt from many destructive activities of the elements. It is the aggregation of evil, wrongly qualified energy, miscreations by human beings, bad thoughtforms that cause storms, tornadoes, cyclones, earthquakes and such activities.

Mary instructed the child Jesus about the Spirit of the Nile; this he loved very much. She called forth some small undines, elemental beings of the water element, from the River and put them in the palm of his hand. He could see them with his inner sight and study them. Then after Jesus had passed his training in the Temple in the Retreat Mary told him they were going to meet the great Spirit of the Nile. She taught him how to contact that Spirit. Here Jesus learned things which he used later, during his ministry, to illustrate the power of God.

While in Egypt Joseph and Mary had many severe experiences which tested their faith and power of concentration, even more than at home where Jesus was born. They stayed in Egypt for some years. Then they heard Herod had passed on, so they returned to Jerusalem and Bethlehem. Things had quieted down for the time being.

They were not sure that they should settle in Judea, as Herod's son Archelaus was now ruler of Judea. Herod Antipas, another son of the former king was ruler over Galilee, he was less severe than his brother. After their arrival, an Angel appeared to Joseph and told him to go to Nazareth to live. This was in order to fulfill the prophecy, since it had been prophesied that the Messiah would be a Nazarene. So they went to Nazareth, the small home town of Mary.

During Jesus' growing years there, they enjoyed their lives together. Joseph embodied the qualities of the heavenly Father Whose Will Jesus was to express on earth. Jesus has said that as a child, Joseph's love, kindness, care, solicitude, grace, wisdom and beautiful personage reflected to him and brought to his outer consciousness the remembrance of the Father-God. Joseph represented the outer pattern of the Father of Light that Jesus might outpicture his graciousness until he had matured enough to recall his mission. Joseph and Mary lived in Galilee seemingly no different from the many others there, yet they held the consciousness and vision of their innocent son grown into a Christ Man. Jesus was fortunate indeed for the spiritual strength of his parents, their acceptance of the Angelic Beings, their ability to withstand the ridicule of that generation, and their sincere devotion to God. Mary's thoughts and feelings were constantly and consciously concentrated on holding the Immaculate Concept for Jesus against the appearances of the outer world, cutting away imperfections. Thus she helped him magnify the image of the Father-God, which he was to outpicture through the physical form, and become a Christ Man. Archangel Gabriel helped Mary hold the Immaculate Concept for Jesus and to refrain from accepting any human appearances. Gabriel and the other Archangels assisted her and Joseph in the many trying experiences which they had to pass through. They had to use all the intuitive powers that they had developed.

All during Jesus' life the Archangels and lesser Angels were his companions, his mother herself coming from that kingdom. Jesus had the ability to cognize the presence of the Angels, as Mary did also. Thus he was sustained by the *feelings* of these Beings and the proximity of his mother, in the times of his greatest trials so that he did not falter upon the path. Their Light and Love upheld him and he successfully passed through every test. Mary's knowledge and acceptance of the Angelic Beings greatly helped Jesus to accept Them as real, tangible Beings. Joseph's awareness of Them also helped. Thus Jesus had constant association with and protection from Them all his life, without which he could not have fulfilled his mission. Their Light formed a wall of protection around him, preventing the viciousness and destructive vibrations from entering his world. This enabled him to hold connection with the Father—his God-Presence—Lord Maitreya and other Divine Beings.

Mary, Joseph and Jesus were attuned to the Angelic Host and cooperated with their own Ministering Angels. One of these Angels is assigned to each lifestream and remains through all embodiments. Yet mankind is wholly unaware of Them. In general, mankind is skeptical, doubtful and unbelieving of the reality of the Angelic Host. Through the centuries this has built a wall between them. It is necessary for humanity to again become aware of the Angelic kingdom and Divine Beings to fully bring in the New Age we are entering.

Many people when they begin to have some spiritual or inner experiences want to be telling everyone. This is spiritual pride. Instead of telling, they ought to ponder over it, develop and utilize it. Mary passed through that test too. When Archangel Gabriel came and conveyed to her the truth that her baby would be the Messiah, it was required of her to tell no man, to ponder on it and keep it in her heart. Even after birth she dared not reveal who he was, not even to the priests of the temple could she say in confidence to be careful of such a sacred and beautiful child. During his growing years she and Joseph often talked about this as he played, but they told no one.

One cannot achieve a great mission without assistance from Ascended Beings, the Angelic kingdom, and individuals in embodiment who volunteer their help. Even Jesus needed that assistance, although he came into that embodiment without sin, bad karma. To be born without sin like he was means, that one has transmuted and cleared his lifestream of all destructive karma of previous embodiments through application, before taking that embodiment. To be thus born is not grace granted because one is going to render an extraordinary spiritual task, but he had earned the privilege for such opportunity.

Jesus had the great protection and assistance of Mary and Joseph, still it was not easy. He has said it took all his strength and Divine power he could draw forth to hold his consciousness from accepting the human appearances while living in this world where disease, illness, poverty and death abounded. Had he accepted appearances, these would have distorted his inner bodies and then the physical body too. Since our senses have been provided to record, they record distress as well as the good. After the laggards were allowed to embody on earth, this is how the ones then pure in soul were first lured from the

Garden of Eden—from their pure and harmonious state of consciousness.

Jesus came in with a natural purity of consciousness. He had attained a high state of consciousness previously. Therefore, his thoughts and feelings were clear and pure. His mental and emotional bodies were pure and the remembrance of Helios, Vesta and Lord Maitreya throbbed in his etheric body. He had perfect sight and hearing and all his senses were highly developed. He was very intuitive and very sensitive to spiritual things. He was much more aware of spiritual (inner) things than the average person, and much more sensitive to outer world vibrations. Thus he would be capable of drawing into himself the distress of the appearance world with greater impact. He lived in the world of human appearances with the five senses and through free will could have created karma by misqualifying energy. Such has happened before and since Jesus' time. As a result the individual's mission was not accomplished nor did he make the Ascension. Mary understood this and realized he needed very great protection while he grew up. Therefore, she gave him special training from babyhood and taught him early in life how to magnify the Lord.

Jesus, even when very small had a great love for life. He would bring to Mary, bruised flowers or an injured bird and through love endeavor to restore it. Lord Maitreya had suggested to the parents that they start in early childhood to draw the action of the Resurrection Flame. This they did together in the garden by drawing the Flame through the grass, and through flowers, restoring petals and bringing perfume into them again; also restoring the wing of an injured bird he had brought home, so it could fly again. Jesus would rejoice at seeing these things. Then when he was older and could comprehend the activity, Mary would tell him, to let the Christ in him do it, restore it.

Like other children he would come in with bruises on his arms, hands, knees or legs. Mary would say to him that they were not going to magnify the injury, but instead were going to magnify the Lord. They made a game of it. Mary with him, and Joseph too whenever he was there, would turn their attention to the perfect pattern, see that spot made perfect, and draw the healing and peace from the God-Presence through their bodies until it was perfect and the appearance of imperfection had disappeared. They did it systematically and that way gained a momentum which built a power in his consciousness that would resist the appearance of all evil. This was a preparation for the time when he was crucified, and then he had the power to refuse to accept or magnify even *death.* Instead, he turned all the energy of his life to magnifying the power of his Light and life through him until death vanquished.

In his growing years Mary said to Jesus, to let the Christ in him expand, and serve God, to let the Christ through him minister to all that lives. The receptive boy would raise his little hands allowing an expansion of the Silver Cord into his heart, thus allowing the Christ to expand every time she said it. So it grew, at first being nourished by his acceptance of her feeling of it, until he was of an age when it took charge. By the constancy of her endeavor to develop the Christ and allow it to expand through him gave him faith in the power that Christ through him could do everything.

Back in Nazareth after those initiations at Luxor, they began the activity of conscious magnetization and radiation which Mary taught him as a child. He began daily to consciously magnetize the nature of the Father-God and to radiate that out which was a blessing to the people there. They now used it directly to benefit their fellowman, but they never spoke of it to anyone. They kept it to themselves except as it was manifest. The people knew of it only through sensing the peace, faith, illumination, harmony and healings of various kinds, which they came to get. The Great Ones endowed Jesus with the powers of the Sacred Fire, and the Three-fold Flame in his heart had greatly expanded. The Three-fold Flame being also in the hearts of the others, so that when the action of his Flame and power connected with their Flame it set up whatever activity was required. People accepted the personal Jesus as doing these things.

Jesus learned to draw the power of Divine Love, also the power of magnetizing from the Angelic Host as his brain consciousness grew in a capacity to remember and to act through the physical body. His parents being familiar with the Angelic Host were therefore, very good teachers for him. They would magnetize various activities of the Sacred Fire and then radiate that out into rivers, the sea and various activities of nature.

They did not live a charmed life, but in a small village in humble quarters, in an ordinary house of that time. People look back at the glamor and magnificent pageantry of the early Christian Movement which has taken on an unreal aspect. Yet they were people like ordinary people now-a-days. They walked the dusty roads, protected themselves as best they could from the elements, refreshed themselves at a cool well. They moved among the distress of mankind, the sick, diseased, crippled, blind and leprous from which the Western world is protected. There were no institutions as now, whose walls keep these hidden from view. Among such conditions Mary and Joseph had to raise Jesus. Thus he was exposed to all kinds of vibrations, to thoughts and feelings of every kind from others, on every plane. The only protection he had from these was the love from Mary and Joseph. They endeavored to keep him from contacting any type of discord that could register in the sensitive vibratory action of his consciousness. They knew if it did and his feelings connected with it, it would outpicture as a soiled part, an imperfection, but he had to remain immaculate in order to draw the cosmic currents when his ministry began.

Although we are not subjected now to such things and conditions as Jesus was, we should attain complete control over ourselves as he did and attain mastery which he exemplified. We should control and become master over all substance, energy and vibration which flows through us or that we contact, and consciously have mastery over substance, form and appearance. This does not mean that we should become hardened and have no feeling, quite the contrary, but instead become compassionate. Instead of sympathizing, which is agreeing with imperfection thus accepting it in one's feelings, thereby becoming one with it, we should recognize, see and feel the God-Presence which is and remains perfect, regardless of what happens out here. Thus we do not amplify it by adding energy to the wrong condition, but when we give recognition to the God-Presence, this gives the Presence the authority to act down here in this realm in which *we are* the authority.

There in Nazareth they began the magnificat—magnifying the powers of the Christ—God. When Jesus would come home after wandering through the village, having seen some who were ill or in distress, or he encountered some unkindness, he would wonder about these things, and sometimes speak of them. Mary would explain that those appearances were only temporary, that those individuals were also children of God who had for a time fallen from grace, and that they would magnify the Lord in them. The three of them would do so together. Mary taught Jesus that he had the power within him through thought and feeling to magnify anything that he chose to accept as real, that he could magnify the appearance of illness or distress or he could magnify perfection, the Lord of Life, the good, the Divine qualities within him instead of accepting discordant, human qualities.

To magnify the Lord instead of discordant appearances helped not only Jesus so much throughout his life but it helped Mary too. She has said the application of that principle helped her greatly in the trials and initiations she had to go through in that embodiment, and even saved her sanity at times. She had initiations to go through which no one on earth now needs go through. Thus Mary was privileged to help Jesus to use his faculties to magnify the perfection of the Father-God, the God power which he had come to represent, and outpicture to humanity. In this way Jesus learned lessons, many things which he used later in his ministry to illustrate the Divine power.

The principle is, that anyone, no matter whether he is a student or not, does magnify either good or evil. Everyone's soul, the action of thought and feeling, is a magnet and does magnify whatever one's attention connects with. From the soul flows one's life. That is, his life flows from his heart beat through his soul into whatever his attention is on and magnifies it. One's life flows on his attention to whatever appearance his attention connects with, this way one feeds his life into it which makes it grow. Thus it is magnified in one's consciousness in both the appearance world and at inner levels. To magnify the Lord instead of imperfection is done by turning the attention to and holding it on the Christ Self, thus the beam of one's energy flows to It magnifying the Divine power and qualities. It is through the use of this principle that Jesus performed so-called miracles in later life. This is a principle that can be applied by anyone. It is a mathematical and scientific principle which no one escapes. We can magnify either the appearances, things of the outer world, or we can put our attention on the Christ Self and magnify the Divine power.

When they got back to Galilee, because of what Mary had taught Jesus, he made friends with that turbulent Spirit of the Sea of Galilee. This was to such an extent that later the angry tossings of the sea were stilled at Jesus' word.

Now came the time during his growing years when they fulfilled the things according to the "letter" of the scripture. Jesus attended the temple and gave obedience to the "letter" of the law, and thus he became "The Prince of the House of David."

Joseph, Mary and Jesus went to Jerusalem for the annual feast of the Passover as was the custom with the religious people there. At the time when Jesus was twelve years of age they again went as usual. After the festivities they started back home in a caravan made up of relatives and friends. Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem but his parents were unaware of it, thinking he was among those in the caravan. After a day's travel it occurred to them to look for him. Searching through the caravan they did not find him. So they returned to Jerusalem. It took them three days to locate him. They found him in the temple with teachers, rabbis, doctors, elders and learned men of Israel, to whom he was listening and asking them profound questions. These men were astonished at the type of questions he asked as well as at his answers, understanding and wisdom. He explained many things to them about physics, metaphysics, the Law of cause and effect, the creative faculties, the operation of the soul, the creation of the body and dissolution, the powers of nature and Divine powers. All this was beyond their understanding. These things He had learned in his Retreat training, but these so-called learned men knew nothing of such places.

While still talking on these things, Mary and Joseph came. After all their searching they were somewhat amazed to find him with such a group of men. When Mary asked Jesus why he had done such a thing to them, they being anxious about him, he replied, by asking why they sought him, that they ought to know he should be about his Father's business. Then the men wanted to know if the boy was her son. Mary told them that he was, and they thought how wonderful to have such a son. Jesus went back to Nazareth in obedience to his parents. His life now became more seclusive and secret until his public mission began—at about the age of thirty.

JOSEPH

Then came the time when Joseph informed Mary that he had been told by his Teacher he would not be here for too many years and it was now time to introduce Jesus to the Essene Brotherhood. He must have been around fifteen years of age. Joseph was also to acquaint John and James with Mary and get them started on the spiritual path. Joseph's Teacher also told him to seek out, that is, to locate certain ones who would be the disciples and who would assist Jesus and Mary in later days.

James and John had become the wards of Joseph early in life. So through their growing years, they were occasionally in contact with Joseph and through that association had the benefit of his wisdom and were blessed by his Light and understanding. Although Joseph was guardian, the boys still young in years, were being raised by a good, kind elderly woman. Joseph knew she would soon depart from this world, and was concerned about them.

He consulted with Mary as to what was the wisest thing to do, whether to bring them into their home or whether to keep it strictly as a sanctified place for Jesus. They prayed over it and decided on the latter. However, James and John as other disciples were blessed and honored in having the privilege of knowing Joseph, Mary and Jesus, whose Light represented the triple activity of wisdom, love and power.

John and James like the other disciples to-be, were just simple individuals living in an ordinary way in localities in Palestine, where they could hear the call when that time came. Like most people, now at this time of change of cycles and world events, they did not retain the memory of the mission to be fulfilled and that they were to be a part of it; they had forgotten their vows taken before Lord Maitreya at inner levels before coming into embodiment. Yet they were guarded, protected and guided by the Silent Watcher of that era, through their childhood according to their development and capacity.

The time came for James and John to assume certain responsibilities of manhood. Joseph went to their place to see which one would be willing to assume the responsibilities of earning a living and which one would go in training with the mystical Essene Order. They were given the freedom of choice under Joseph's direction. James being the older, sturdier and more practical took on the household duties, and went to work for their support. John being younger, less practical but more mystical would enter the Essene Brotherhood for training, to become the "right-hand" man for Jesus, although he did not know that. Joseph was a member of this esoteric order, prepared the way and arranged for John to enter this mystical Brotherhood. This, John did at the age of fifteen. He took the same training as adult persons, the disciplines were not softened for him. He went in training to get spiritual preparation for the service he was to render later, which was to be a certain guard for the Master Jesus, and later a guard and protector for Mary.

After John had gone into training Joseph took James to Galilee to acquaint him with others who were to become disciples. Joseph knew who the ones were to become the disciples years before Jesus knew. It had been revealed by his Teacher. Since James was young it was better that he be with them than to live alone. Joseph went not only to get acquainted with these men but to instruct them, in accordance with their understanding, about the things to come, the Law in scripture and occult writings. He sought out Peter and Andrew, got acquainted and told them as much as he was permitted and that they could comprehend. So Joseph would occasionally make trips to the Sea of Galilee to educate and assist them as much as possible.

Joseph was permitted by law to alert to a degree some of those who had vowed to participate in the Christian pageant. So when the call came they were already within themselves listening. Whereas, otherwise they might have been pursuing their daily occupation thinking that the Messiah might come within their lifetime, yet it might be hundreds or even thousands of years as was the prevalent idea of the Jewish race. The Law did not allow

Joseph and those who knew who the Messiah was to impart that knowledge to the would-be disciples and followers. However, it did allow them to stir their mental lethargy and break away the mass creation of the day from the emotional body sufficiently so that there was an acceleration of the inner consciousness. Then the preparation of the individual, through his own application, became his obligation to life. Joseph was permitted and privileged to instruct them that they could prepare themselves by application and the acceleration of their physical and inner bodies, to take a part in a great activity that was about to break on the screen of life. It was that individual application that drew enough light into them that enabled them to leave home, responsibilities and personal obligations to follow Jesus when he said, "Follow me."

John the Baptist had also been alerted, and partially prepared for the coming of the Messiah. Hence he did recognize Jesus when he came to be baptized.

Through the assistance of Lord Maitreya, Joseph, Mary and others had secured the right to do this preparatory work. Otherwise, none would have known that Jesus was the Christ, they would have known him only as a great teacher. Joseph went about contacting various individuals. He told them that he was prepared to give, from an order that was not accepted by the priests and the ruling classes of the religions to which most of them belonged, certain personal hints and guides that they could do if they so chose. He went humbly to many, both men and women. Some thought him mad, some thought he was a seeker after place, others thought he was promoting some scheme or deceit. So, many did not even take his words and ponder them in their hearts or apply the application he gave them. Therefore, many missed their calling; some of them are yet seeking today, still expecting and looking for the Christ or Messiah to come.

During Joseph's association with the would-be disciples he alerted them to the fact that the time of the coming of the Messiah was at hand, that through his studies of the Law and prophecies the time was here and that they were to have (play) a part in the event. So their preparation was going on. Joseph had not told them that he knew who would be the Messiah nor did he tell Jesus that these men would be his disciples or who the disciples would be. Because when they would meet Jesus, it was for them to recognize him as the Messiah and for Jesus to recognize them for the part they were to play. This was an initiation for each one. They would have to discern it by a feeling in the heart.

John was only in the outer branch of the Essene Order, as he was unable to take the final vow. Jesus was a member of that same order but of the inner branch. John saw him only once during those years there. One day as John stood performing certain ceremonies in the outer temple, he saw the tall majestic figure of Jesus walk by on his way to the inner temple. John's attention was drawn away from his own adoration to God for a moment; he was much impressed with that figure, and thought and felt deeply that there was a man who would be outstanding among all men, even though he did not know of the great part Jesus was to perform in the Divine Plan, or of the close association they would have with each other.

The Great Beings guarding and guiding Mary and Jesus thought it wise that those who were to play a part in and help with his mission, did not know of his secret development and maturing. Each was prepared in his own way. There was nothing glamorous about it to them then, and it did not seem mystical at all. John wondered why he was required to take initiations in peace, constancy and strength, but he tried to obey his guardians and the Light in his heart, developing as best he could. He thought he might enter the priesthood or perhaps come out into the outer world again and serve as a teacher. John was the only disciple who had this sort of training.

Joseph discussed the would-be disciples with Mary. He told her what qualities she would find in each and to look for these. Later Mary met them, and what Joseph had told her about them was of great help to her, as she had been one-pointed in consciousness on the perfection of Jesus' body and inner development.

Mary was not engaged in other services except those of her household. She was dedicated to holding the Divine Concept for Jesus within her thoughts and feelings, and that was her only desire. She had to keep him protected so that no discord registered on his consciousness or connected with his feelings. Because his body, mind and feelings had to remain pure in order to draw the Cosmic Currents which were necessary in his ministry, once it began.

Joseph, Mary and Jesus would talk over the things that were to be accomplished during Jesus' lifetime. They would talk about ways and means that the message he was to leave to mankind, could best be carried out and sustained as a workable law.

Joseph really did the preliminary work required to establish the Christian Movement. Joseph told Jesus of his Master in India, who was to be Jesus' Teacher also. Jesus was informed that he would be required to go there before or around the time he attained manhood, that he would go on foot, and that he would enter into the disciplines which this Master could give.

John was with the Essenes for some years. Then when he came out of the Order, Joseph said to Mary, he was going to take John to Capernaum to be with James and the others, and that would finish his work. Thus Joseph's activity of preparation for Jesus' work was finished, and the call came for him to leave the earth plane. Since Joseph was aware of what the Divine Plan was, and knew his service on earth was completed, his passing was not sad. Jesus was already manifesting the Christ consciousness or activity which was bestowed upon him by Lord Maitreya, Who represented the Cosmic Christ to earth at that time. Jesus had become aware of and again made conscious connection with Lord Maitreya during his growing years, but Joseph in the outer world was the example of the "Father" to Jesus and also a teacher until he had developed and was able to fully accept Lord Maitreya as his Divine Teacher, Who was then a Father to him. Hence Joseph's work here on earth was finished.

He suggested to Mary that after his passing, she go to

Bethany to live, and it would be well to have their friends Elizabeth and her son John visit her. Jesus was to go to the Far East, to find Joseph's Teacher (the Great Divine Director) in India. She should stay in Bethany where she would be with friends.

Mary and Jesus were alone with Joseph when he passed on. This was a conscious action. It was then that Joseph took his vow for a "happy passing"—that he would some day assist each one of earth's evolution to be able to consciously pass from the physical body into the next realm, the "hereafter" in full control of the faculties and in dignity, happiness, joy and peace, knowing that Life was eternal. This is why Joseph, now the Ascended Master Saint Germain, is known as the patron of a happy passing. Thus anyone has the opportunity and privilege of making the call for all mankind's easy, peaceful and happy passing.

JESUS WENT TO INDIA

Soon after Joseph's parting from this world, Jesus bid his mother farewell, having to leave her with only prayers for her protection during the years of his absence. Thus he started out on his pilgrimage into the heart of Asia following the promptings within his heart. He has said that to leave his mother then was one of his most difficult experiences. He was now approaching manhood. Jesus went all the way to India on foot alone, across mountains and plains. He spent some time in Arabia, Persia and Tibet. Then he went to the Retreat in India where the Divine Director was the Teacher, to receive further instruction. This Master was an Ascended Being but Jesus did not know it.

Mary went to Bethany to live for a time. She stayed with Mary and Martha. There was an old mill at the outskirts of Bethany somewhat broken down which had previously been used to grind grain. Here Mary would sit and weave various things, such as napkins, tablecloths or garments for Jesus. She would walk up the grassy hill of Bethany, she had located, which was later to become famous. She would go up to the top alone every day and stay for hours in contemplation and commune with the God-Presence. Here she would give invocations and make application for Jesus' victory over death. This was the pattern she was holding to because she knew what Jesus' destiny was. Thus a momentum was built and on this Jesus ascended the fortieth day from Easter. In reality she was making a path of Light, paving the way through the "wilderness"—which refers to the psychic and/or astral realm. The two are one and not separated. This is not only outside of oneself but in the mental and emotional worlds as well.

Mary's thoughts or prayer ran something like this, Oh, heavenly Father, beloved Archangels Raphael, Michael and Gabriel, Lord Maha Chohan, Serapis, beloved Joseph and Brothers of heaven strengthen me and my Son in that which is to come. Give us the strength to perform that feat of mastery of Life eternal over death, resurrect that body if it must be broken, let it be resuscitated in dignity and honor and let that for which we have lived be manifest to men, oh, heavenly Father give me constancy, give me faith. This pathway of Light made from the top of the hill through the psychic realm, connected with the consciousness of Vesta and was of great assistance to Jesus in the final Victory.

When John returned into the outer world he entered into the daily activities of the people of the village. Yet certain secrets of life and mysteries which had been imparted to him, he pondered in his heart, and seemingly was waiting for some mystic call. He was not the only one. There were others both men and women, also waiting for that same call, their inner ears attuned. There seemed to be a great hush over the country, waiting as if to hear a mystic trumpet sound. Although the call came and the sound went forth, many did not hear. It was so subtle that they are still waiting for the Messiah after nearly two thousand years, yet he has been here, played his part, left the example, the pages in the Book of Life have been written and he has entered into the glory of the Ascended State.

In India, Jesus dwelt there in the Master's Retreat, joined the other pilgrims unannounced and sat in the circle. The Master was in deep contemplation when he came in, and made no sign that He knew of Jesus' presence. The coming Messiah was given no special recognition by his fellow students nor even by the Master-Teacher, but Who of course knew what his mission was. He was given no favors. He was treated just like the others and had to rise or fall on his own Light like any other.

There they were taught the power of mental concentration upon the affirmation or mantram, as He called it, given them to use. They were expected to draw the truth of that mantram through the energies of their own force fields or auras until it was visible to the Teacher. *They had to manifest that* before they were given another. These mantrams which contained a portion of the Law, *were given very sparingly* and the only means to forward their progress was to *externalize the truth* in or of it. There was no favoritism shown anyone. An important lesson which was passed from this Teacher's consciousness to those gathered around Him was that a mantram or decree only had efficacy when the consciousness within itself, understood the truth affirmed and in the feeling fully accepted it.

Some worked on the phrase "I AM that I AM," for thirty or forty years, and some on "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," for an entire embodiment. In the outer world so many people just devour truths but do not digest them or very little, and do not make them their own. They little realize the reverence the great Teachers, Masters and Sages have for Life. They have much to learn about the disciplines in the Retreats which are necessary and which accompany the development of consciousness.

There, Jesus learned to know his own Individualized Presence of God—the "I AM Presence," Whom he later referred to as "Father," since the Law did not permit at that time to openly use the term "I AM Presence." However, he did impart that knowledge to some persons privately later. From this Master he learned the action and power of the words "I AM," which are a signal to intelligent life, to create. An individual gets the attention of life whenever he thinks, feels, speaks or writes the words "I AM," not only from within himself but from life around him as well. When one says or declares "I AM," the universal God-Presence which is focalized is ready to manifest a given purpose, subject of course to the free will of that one. Jesus was shown that when the words were used, audibly or silently, life came to attention, then immediately life obeyed the statement, decree or fiat which followed the creative words "I AM." Then as he began to use constructive statements preceded by the words "I AM," he felt and enjoyed the buoyant uplift.

The words "I AM" should always be followed by a positive and constructive statement. These statements of power must be made with feeling and conscious thought, not just a repetition of words, as is the tendency of man. Usually in the attempts at redemption and resurrection the affirmations and decrees would be more efficacious if the student pondered over the truth that the words "I AM" cause life to obey *instantly*, and thus manifest that which is affirmed, whatever the speaker has indicated.

Jesus received vital instruction from his Teacher, and certain currents and affirmations or mantrams which were required to set him free. This was all in preparation for his mission, and shortly before he fully knew what it was there stood before him this statement, "I AM the Presence that never fails or makes a mistake." The use of this statement helps expand the Flame in the heart and helps draw the Luminous Presence of the Christ Self around one's outer self. It was a sustaining power to Jesus which enabled him to become the Resurrection and the Life of perfection. Then one day he was given by the Master, the statement "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," this he received through his inner perception or consciousness.

Jesus felt privileged and honored to receive some workable knowledge to make his own. Not lightly did he take it but eagerly and joyously, and applied this phrase. Having received the understanding of the "I AM Presence," then as he called Its wisdom into action, within forty-eight hours all of his mission was revealed to him, and how he was to fulfill it. Thus he decided in what way to leave the example for mankind.

Having accomplished the purpose of his visit he started for home. He left with no farewell and the others did not even know he had gone. The Master gave him no recognition. As he walked across the sand of the desert and over the rocky hills, all the way back home he rejoiced in having received the phrase. From that time on he constantly used the statement "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," and followed that with, "of my Divine Plan now made manifest," or with "of perfection." Like other statements which have come down through the centuries the statement, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," is not complete. It should be followed with a constructive and positive statement, as it is a power and it can resurrect unpleasant experiences of the past, memories of discordant contacts with other human beings and conditions. A good statement to use is, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life of all the glory and the good which I knew with the Father-God (or in the Sun) before this world was."

His Teacher had given him the action of the Resurrection Flame, which is an action of the Sacred Fire. The use of this quickened the vibratory action of his mental, emotional, etheric and physical bodies, thereby throwing off the vibratory action of earth which enabled His vibrations to connect with the ever-presence of God. Thus He was enabled to become the Christ. Out of this was built His ministry which even today is an example that it is not necessarily the amount of knowledge but the application of that given which brings results. Jesus has said that He felt that the constant use of this statement, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," was the ultimate success of His ministry.

How happy He was when He returned from India and walked up the path to the house and again held His mother in a fond embrace. Then He spent a short time with her before He earnestly began His ministry. They had a sweet time together in their association. In the evenings they removed the sandals from their feet and felt the dew on the grass as they sat together, ate unleavened bread and had some fresh cool water from the well.

Upon returning from His training in India, after having received certain understanding, He was the Christ; it was not necessary for Him to speak or say so. The people knew it, and John (the Baptist) later recognized and proclaimed it. All during His life up to this point He was Jesus the man. When He became Christed He became Jesus the Christ. To express the Christ, is to allow the God Principle to flow freely from the Godhead through the outer self, this action is not one's outer consciousness.

Jesus and Mary now prepared for the time of His ministry. They talked about the various points which His ministry would bring out, even such things as mastery over death, the resurrection of the body, and proving the immortality of Life, to show that man through his own consciousness had that same power.

One of His first statements was, "I AM that Light; all that Light I AM." Through the assistance of the Divine Director the glories of the Light of the Presence had been revealed to Him. He also used the statement which was not recorded, "I AM the fulness of that great Light."

In later days Jesus and Mary returned to Egypt previous to His public ministry. They returned to the Temple where Jesus first received training as a small child. Three years they spent at the Luxor Retreat. They were given much assistance by Serapis Bey, Head of the Luxor Brotherhood. During this time they both mastered and passed the final initiation of that Retreat, which is one of the particular interests of the Brotherhood. This consists of consciously and at will removing the current of life from the body through controlled breath, then returning it to the body. Here selected students are taught how to withdraw the senses from contacting the outer and how to suspend the breath, then the body seems to be "dead." It is in this Retreat that this particular action, this phase of life is practiced. This training was in preparation of Jesus' crucifixion and Resurrection. Jesus and Mary were so close, and Mary took the initiation so that she would be wholly familiar with it at the time of His experience on the cross, so their consciousness would be one at that time, in that way be of greater assistance to Him. However, to take that initiation in a Retreat, which is completely secluded and where everything is harmonious, is much easier and quite different from doing it publicly among a mass of confused, curious, uncomprehending, vicious minds and rampant feelings.

In the Retreat, one is surrounded by trained conscious and experienced Masters. These Masters had successfully suspended the breath and withdrawn the consciousness from the body, then had gone through three days of entombment, after which They directed the consciousness within it and removed the seal of the stone cover of the sarcophagus and rose out of it. All who have gone through this experience *know there is no death*. This is deeply recorded in their etheric bodies and powerfully charged into their feelings.

Man's consciousness was such that unless the crucifixion was actually done by someone of them they would not have believed that the Resurrection really occurred but that it was performed through trickery or hypnosis.

It was a little while before He sought out the men who were to be His disciples, those Joseph had prepared. Then He soon found them and they came home with Him. It was then that Mother Mary first met them, although she was familiar with their nature from what Joseph had told her.

JOHN THE BAPTIST

Pontius Pilate was Procurator (Roman Governor) of Judea under Roman rule, and Herod (Antipas) was tetrarch (king) of Galilee for the Jewish people, when John the Baptist, still in the desert, got his Divine direction to go forth on his mission. Annas and Caiaphas (Caiphas) were the chief priests of the temple at Jerusalem at the time. They were definitely tools of the sinister force. One may note that, at the time of great release of Light to mankind for its freedom, how the sinister force always builds up and stations the greatest obstruction by putting its most satanic tools in the most important positions, in this case the priesthood. It ever seems to be that way.

For the new age in Jesus' time John, the precursor of Jesus, brought forth the confession of sin and baptizing by being washed in water, which symbolized cleansing of the soul, the blotting out of sin. It has been the sign of discipleship until the close of this era. This was a new action, a step forward over their custom of burning sacrifices of animals or fowl to atone for their sins. This was near the beginning of what is called the Piscean age. According to astrology, Pisces being a water sign of the zodiac, the accepted symbol for it is two fishes.

John claimed he was not the Christ, but had been sent before Him; he was but preparing the way, using baptism by water. He carried on his baptisms in the waters of the Jordan. This was working on the level of the human being. Giving physical sacrifices came out of or resulted from the *law* of karma which is the action of cause and effect, that is, when one has created, set up or set into action a cause, good or bad he must reap the result, when bad, and it resulted in suffering it produced a sacrifice. So in olden days they set up the custom of sacrificing some treasured possessions to the gods (supposedly to the Divine) to atone for their sins, hoping to alleviate or escape the reaping. These earthly things as man values them mean nothing to and were of no use to God, but to the priesthood they meant much.

John said that he baptized with water, but One greater than he who was already in their midst, would come forth and baptize with fire—the Holy Spirit, which is an action of the fire element, the Sacred Fire. He would burn up the chaff, which symbolized human creation, with unquenchable fire, which is the Sacred Fire, and an action of that is the Transmuting Violet Flame. John preached repentance, for the kingdom of heaven was at hand. This meant the coming Messiah, Christ, was to give a new action of the Law to redeem one's bad or destructive karma, wrong doings, sin, which is the result of miscreation, misuse of one's own energy.

Jesus did not use water. He brought the Christ action which is of the fire element. He employed the Sacred Fire in His works. This is how the healings and all the miracles took place. So no matter what the age, the Christ action or Divine powers are always the same. The understanding of it or the bringing of it into action may vary some, but that is on the human side.

To repent is to admit one's wrong doing and be willing to try to make amends; this is a big step, but to completely fulfill the Law there is more to it than that. In creating the wrong, energy was used, that is, energy was wrongly qualified, which affected others. Now, all that energy must be redeemed—purified. This is done by calling on the Law of Forgiveness and then calling forth the Transmuting Violet Flame through it. Then one can call to the "I AM Presence" to pour forth Light Rays to bless all who had been ill-affected by the wrong. When one is willing to admit the wrong, and then call on the Law of Forgiveness then he can have the benefit of the Law of Grace—the Transmuting Violet Flame.

The inner action of repentance is a change of thought and feeling, these are one's creative faculties, by which one is constantly creating either good or bad. We have free will and choice and have to choose how we wish to use these faculties every instant of the day and night, while awake or asleep, as they are active at inner levels while we sleep. We can direct our attention to anything or place we choose and also withhold it from going where we do not want it to go. We can think whatever kind of thought we choose. We can feel whatever kind of feeling we choose. We have the ability to change any or all three of them at any time. So when one changes his thought and feeling, at least he stops building more of the same kind. In repenting, the attitude is a hope that God will forgive them. Through repentance one comes under an action of the Law of Grace. A reversal of attitude, a redirection of thought and feeling starts to bring about a process of purification.

Now we have the knowledge of the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame which one can set into action to transmute karma, not only misqualified energy in this lifetime for which one is repenting, but also that of all previous embodiments. By the use of the Violet Flame one can also completely remove the desires and motives which cause misqualifications, and even those one is not aware of, as well as the etheric records they have made. What is generally termed the subconscious is these records. Thus one can remove the causes, cores, effects, records and memories.

Now through this understanding one also has the opportunity to render a balance to life by calling forth the same action for all mankind, and also help make a balance for the far-reaching influence it may have had on others.

John the Baptist used water. Then Jesus came and said Moses brought *law*, I bring *grace*. The Mosaic law was an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. This meant one had to balance his karma by experiencing the same wrong he had imposed on another, which was supposed to teach him the needed lesson. One can readily see mankind would never become free by that means alone. This is the action of the Fifth Ray—the Ray of science which was active then and was about to close. It was at the time of the Fifth Ray changing to the Sixth. It was time for the Sixth Ray to come in. At the beginning of the Sixth Ray cycle was when Jesus, a Sixth Ray individual, came on the stage, earth, to play His part in life and to bring a new phase of the Law. Jesus' work and Teaching was based on Judaic traditions which were Fifth Ray teachings. The fundamental principles of Universal Law—Cosmic Law which governs all life expression—do not change. Yet different phases of the Law are brought out at various times. These actions are emphasized and enhanced, and predominate for that period.

At present we are again at such a time, now changing from the Sixth Ray to the Seventh. Now under this Ray the mysteries are revealed which sets aside secrecy that predominated in the previous cycles, and was why Jesus spoke in parables. The Cosmic Law did not permit certain knowledge to be given then.

New Year's eve, nineteen hundred thirty-one the old occult law was set aside. Occult means hidden. Then this new Teaching came forth giving the so-called, lost Word —the key to self-mastery. This Word (or Words) is "I AM." The Word itself was not lost, as man has been saying it every day. Yet the knowledge, the meaning, the right and full use of it and its importance had been lost to mankind en masse.

At the beginning of the Sixth Ray cycle the devotional activity of life was brought forth to supersede the previous cycle of scientific exactitude, the law of cause and effect, the Mosaic law of an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. This was the scientific action of law. So there was brought forth through Jesus a new era of hope, the action of forgiveness, mercy and grace. A means whereby an individual could free himself from the recoil of bad karma and save his so-called soul, through repentance and the invocation of the power of transmutation. Soul redemption is no mystery. It is simply the raising of the vibratory action of the self which feels separate, until it is again in tune or attuned with the higher Realms.

Moses brought law, Jesus brought grace, the Law of grace, which is really the Violet Flame, an action of the Holy Spirit. Grace is a gift of the Holy Spirit which is embodied through the Sixth Ray. Grace is a gift of the Christian Dispensation and it was Jesus' privilege to present it to mankind. It represents the benediction and particular radiation of the Sixth Ray. It superseded the law of Moses, the law of cause and its effect, which was without the power of transmutation and mercy. Grace is not an activity of the will, mind or even of the discipline of merely the physical body.

While John the Baptist used water—a lower element, Jesus knew how to consciously call forth the Violet Flame, He also knew His "I AM Presence"—Whom He called "Father," which gave or made Him an authority to call this Flame into action. Therefore, He could do it for others who knew not of It. This is an action of grace.

Now there is sufficient instruction available that all who will, can call forth this same grace. The Violet Flame can be felt, but more often it is not felt because it is of a higher vibratory action than the feelings ordinarily feel.

Karma is the result of qualified energy. Man's distresses and troubles are caused by misuse of God's pure energy, disobedience to Cosmic Law, the result of discordant energy reacting upon its creator.

Likewise on the other side of the scales, the good karma which is the Accumulated Good, also includes the far-reaching results of good actions, deeds, and influence set into action besides the amount of constructively qualified energy through one's own qualification—effort. Evil karma is more than just the misqualified energy—so much misqualified energy. It includes also the effects of all the wrong that has been set into action. The bad karma accumulates around the physical body particularly in the emotional body, and mental body.

During the last few weeks of every year there is allowed at inner levels the action of transmuting a certain portion of one's misqualified energy—karma of the year. Especially that which was created unintentionally, that is, without malice or vicious intent. Thus much reaping of pain and distress is wiped out without the beneficiaries' conscious knowledge. This is a mercy of the Law.

After John the Baptist had started his mission, Adina, an only child, seventeen years of age, daughter of a rich Egyptian Jew, living in Alexandria, Egypt, was sent to Jerusalem to be educated in the laws of Moses at the temple; as her father himself had been in his youth. Arrangements had been made for her to reside with her cousin Mary, the daughter of one of the priests of the temple, and his wife. Adina was treated as one of the family. She was very much interested in historical events of that part of the country.

A few months after Adina had arrived in Jerusalem, after having attended worship and a ceremony at the temple, on her way home she lingered to observe the surroundings and the fortress now under Roman jurisdiction and use, but it had formerly belonged to the temple.

She only realized she was alone and that the others were quite a distance ahead of her when suddenly two Roman soldiers on their way back to the fortress approached her. She drew her veil more closely about her face and walked more rapidly. The men were under the influence of too much wine. One grabbed her veil and tried to detain her, but she let the veil go and ran. Then the other one stepped in her path and stopped her. Just then a Roman centurion, about twenty-eight years of age, came along on horseback. He caused the men to free her, thus rescuing her. He apologized to her for the misconduct of his men, and assured her they would be duly punished. He dismounted and escorted her out to the street.

Adina's cousin Mary had a cousin John, and they were very good friends. He had just come from hearing the prophet by the Jordan, and related his experiences to them. John having heard much about the new prophet called John of the wilderness, talking by the Jordan and baptizing in it, had a burning desire to go find out for himself. So he made the journey. At Bethphage where he stopped at the inn, he joined others, some of whom he knew, going toward Jericho who were also bent on hearing the prophet mostly out of curiosity. One among them was a wealthy young man from Arimathea, named Joseph, John rode along beside him. He also had that burning desire, and felt that this prophet really might have been sent by God as the forerunner of the Messiah. He was well read in scripture and their conversation bore out the fact that the stated time had just about expired and the appearance of the Messiah was near. In those days there were many false prophets going around, as is the case now too, although they are not called prophets.

When they came to Bethany and rode across the hill, they recalled the tradition that there the tree of knowledge of good and evil stood, also there the foot of Jacob's ladder is supposed to have rested. Many believed that there, after the Resurrection, all good men would ascend into heaven, and thought the throne of their God was directly over it.

They went on to Jericho and stayed over night. In the morning they left for the Jordan. By a multitude of people going out, they knew in which direction the prophet was. They found him at the Jordan below the ford and listened to him. His subject was the coming Messiah. At the end of his message he invited all who desired to be baptized for the remission of sin, so that they might be cleansed for the visitation of the Divine One, to follow him to the river. John was one of the first out of hundreds who gave obedience to the request.

That evening after another discourse by John the Baptist, John and Joseph followed him as he headed for the wilderness. They both had a burning desire to talk with him, to have him give them the illumined understanding he had of the scripture, so they followed him as he was going out into the desert. They asked him about the Divine One to come after him. He told them he could tell them little as the future was veiled, but they would know later what was unknown to himself. He was to bear a message and when the Divine One came he would depart as his mission would be done. He told them that things he spoke he did not understand or comprehend himself, but spoke what he was impressed to say. Certain things he said conflicted with each other and were confusing to the thinking mind. Such as, the Divine One would come in the form of a man who was humble and meek and in appearance of ordinary circumstances. Then on the other hand he spoke of His glorious dominions, that his kingdom would be without end and he would have infinite power before which the kings of the world would be humiliated. It had been prophesied that He would redeem Israel, restore Jerusalem, correct temple worship and reign all over the earth. He said the One coming after him was greater than he, whose shoe strings he was not worthy to unloose. Also that He would be Lord from heaven, yet that it was predicted He would be despised, rejected, wounded and crucified by men because of their transgressions and iniquities. People took the lofty things to mean and apply to physical and worldly things instead of the spiritual and higher Realm activities to which they did refer. They had no comprehension of higher activities so these things had to be spoken in parables based upon physical terms they understood.

The prophet told them the Messiah would have to interpret these things Himself. Blessed would be those whose eyes beheld Him, who heard His voice and who obeyed the Law He spoke; His kingdom was not of this earth. He was the last of the prophets.

He told John he would see the Messiah and be greatly loved by Him. John went a little distance away and prayed that he might be found worthy of such an honor. Joseph asked him if he would also see Him. He was told he would, and that he would one day bear Him in his arms, and lay Him in a place he had prepared for himself, that he did not understand this now but would remember it when the time came.

Then the prophet rose, waved his hand to them, walked rapidly into the desert and was quickly lost to their sight in the Autumn darkness. After a pause Joseph asked John if he had heard what was said and what could this fearful prophecy mean, it seemed to carry a terrible meaning, that he was much troubled and concerned over it. John rejoiced because he was to see and know Him, and if He was like this good prophet he would love Him with all his being, and would welcome the time of His advent.

Then they were startled by a voice coming out of the darkness, asking if they welcomed the advent of a sufferer. They looked around and in the moonlight saw a stranger standing by an olive tree in the shadow. The question made John feel sad because it brought to his mind the remembrance of sad prophecies, but John said He was also to be king and many glorious things had been spoken of Him. Then he asked the young man who was of slight build, of the intellectual type, and about his own age, if he had heard what the prophet had just said. The young man said he had, that he was lying there under the tree when they came and sat down to talk. He then pointed out how the One to come would be rejected and despised by the very ones He came to bless, there would be suffering and grief and His life would be cut off as a transgressor.

John asked the young man how he knew these things and if he was a prophet. He said no, but he had read the prophecies and studied scripture, and that His kingdom could not be of this world if that was to be the way of His life and death. He told them many more things about the coming Messiah, what to and what not to expect and how he would be treated at the end. He also explained much about His Teaching. John and Joseph were overwhelmed and took him to be a prophet. The young man denied this and said he had been assisted beyond words to describe, by one who had more wisdom and truth than all others and whom he was privileged to have as a dear friend. He was near his own age and was his teacher.

John asked what His name was and that he would also like to learn from Him. The young man said He shunned the public and associated with very few. He would have to get His permission before acquainting them, but if he desired, he would ask Him. John wanted to know where He lived. The young man told him He was now in Bethany where he himself lived, and was a guest at his house, but that He lived in Nazareth in humble circumstances, with His widowed mother, a woman of great dignity and sanctity, contributing to her support. He was setting an example for the young men of their country who rebel at parental discipline, neglecting their parents, exercising free license and pursuing evil practices. All who had the privilege of speaking with Him were better off and the wiser. This made John and Joseph more anxious to meet Him.

The young man then told them more about His appearance, of His serene dignity, that His eyes shone with a calm Light that seemed to come from pure thoughts within, His face beamed like sunshine yet showed a trace of sadness, but behind it the Light and happiness from within. This sadness seemed to foreshadow things to come of trial and suffering, and the dilemma of the state of consciousness of mankind. He always spoke in a low tone. When reading scripture He unfolded the real meaning, giving a clear understanding of the prophecies, especially concerning the coming Messiah. Joseph remarked He must be a prophet, but the young man said He did not prophesy or *preach*. John again asked what His name was, he answered, "Jesus, the Nazarene."

They were sure going to remember His name, and the route to Jerusalem would take them right through Bethany so they wanted to stop and see Him, but the young man objected, as he wanted to consult Jesus first about the matter. If He wished to see them, he would let them know and they could come back from Jerusalem. As they were about to part John asked him what his name was, as he felt very much drawn to him and desired his friendship. The young man replied Lazarus, the scribe, as he departed. Later they became very good friends.

The next day they met again and after three days they started home together. When they got to Bethany, Lazarus found out his Friend Jesus had gone to Cana in Galilee with His mother to visit a relative whose daughter was to be married in a few weeks.

Many priests, elders and Levites were offended by John's plain statements about their loose and evil ways of living. He used certain prophets' words to point this out. It infuriated them all the more because the statements were so appropriate to their immoral living. Annas the priest, sent a couple of learned Levites of good character to go and invite John the Baptist to the temple in Jerusalem. The two returned bearing the prophet's message that he was as a voice crying in the wilderness. The people should prepare the way for the (Lord) Christ, and make their paths straight (straighten out their lives), as had been prophesied earlier, the Christ was soon to appear. Whoever wanted to hear his testimony could come to the wilderness, that he was commanded to speak only there, not in temples, anyone's house or in cities.

The priests who had gathered to hear the two Levites upon their return, were much displeased and enraged. Then the two demanded silence and announced that they were convinced of his Divine mission and that he spoke the truth; that they were baptized in the Jordan like many others, confessing their sins. The priests were furious and would have beaten them except that they were in the temple. Then Caiahpas had them arrested.

Many believed that the prophet was the spirit of Elias and was really the forerunner of the coming Messiah which according to the interpretation of the scripture was nigh at hand. Stephen, a serious student and lawyer, son of a priest, was one of them although he had not yet heard him.

After Adina's experience with the Roman soldiers, her Uncle and the Roman centurion, knowing each other slightly, became better acquainted, the centurion calling on her Uncle quite often. They all became much interested, or very curious at least about the prophet of the Jordan, and wanted to hear him.

Adina's Uncle had already made plans to journey the following week in that direction to oversee the harvesting on some land of his beyond Jericho. He had given permission for his daughter Mary and Adina to go along; planning for all to make the trip from there to the Jordan to hear the prophet. When the centurion was informed of this he asked permission to go along, and when he found out the girls were going too, he was very pleased. He then said he and his squadron would accompany them, as the roads were no longer safe. Just recently Barabbas, a chief robber and his band had shown up again near Jericho robbing caravans and those going to hear the prophet. Furthermore he was commissioned by the Procurator to go give protection against this bandit and keep the road open from Jerusalem to Jericho. When they first heard about Barabbas they were inclined to put off their journey, but then accepted the centurion's escort which would give them the needed protection.

John, Mary's cousin, had gone to the Sea of Galilee where he and his brother James were engaged with others in fishing, but he might meet them at the Uncle's country place near Jericho.

So they started the journey by donkey to Jericho under the escort of the Roman centurion, Æmilius by name, and his troop. They stopped at Bethany to see friends of Adina's cousin, and rest for half an hour. Their father who was a friend of Adina's father had passed on years ago. There was Mary, twenty-two years of age, Lazarus about thirty years of age and Martha older. They were all of fine character and out of the ordinary. They lived in a very modest home. Mary and Lazarus pried Adina with questions about Alexandria and Egypt, while Martha got busy preparing refreshments for them. Lazarus then talked mainly with the Uncle, who asked him many questions about John the Baptist. Martha was in charge of the household. The girls did beautiful embroidery work, earning their living by doing needle-work for the temple. Lazarus was a scribe and did copy work for the priests. Pilate's wife having seen some of their work ordered an embroidered footstool. Adina noticed an elegant silk and velvet book cover which she thought must be for the high priest, but she was told it was not, that it was for Lazarus' and their Friend. Adina asked his name, and they said Jesus of Nazareth. Her cousin Mary remembered John speaking of Him, and they both said it would be a pleasure to meet Him.

Then Martha said He had been with them for three weeks and only left a few days ago to go back to Nazareth, had they been there then they would have seen Him. He had however, requested Lazarus to meet Him at Bethabara three days hence, for an unknown important reason. Lazarus was going to go; he would go anywhere to meet Him, because he loved Him so. The Uncle suggested that Lazarus come along with them since he had to be there so soon, and that way have the protection of their escort. He talked it over with his sisters and it was decided that he go with them.

Adina was very much impressed with the love and pure affection that existed between the three, Lazarus and his two sisters, and now a fourth, Jesus, also with the peaceful atmosphere that abided about the place. Even the Roman centurion noticed it and remarked to her about it as they left.

Half way to Jericho they stopped at a caravansera (inn or guest house) around noon. Here they met Gamaliel, a lawyer and scholar, and a friend of the Uncle. He also was on his way to contact the prophet John, because of an unusual dream he had had. The Uncle was greatly affected by it as it was related to him, but he did not reveal it to the girls. With the lawyer was a disciple of his, a young man by the name of Saul, who was a remarkable student of the mysteries of the Law. He rode along side of Lazarus and they earnestly conversed about the prophet and the coming Messiah. Lazarus defended the prophet, claiming his mission was Divine, while Saul thought it would all come to naught. Being very well versed in scripture Saul referred to references to prove that the Messiah would be heralded by signs of heaven and Angels and not by a man of the wilderness, preaching repentance, and performing water baptism in preparation of His coming. To all this the Roman centurion listened closely.

It was evening when they reached Jericho and the gates of the city had already been closed. Through the influence of the centurion they were reopened, letting them enter and also many others who had gotten there too late.

Early the next morning the centurion with his troop left in pursuit of Barabbas who had attacked a caravan that night near the Jordan, taking much goods and slaying some men. So the Uncle's party went alone out to his place. After they got there Lazarus went on with Saul, the lawyer and others to the village of Bethabara near which the prophet was now baptizing in the Jordan, having moved from the ford where he was before.

Saul of Tarsus was thoroughly schooled in the scriptures and could recite them by heart. He knew all the prophecies. He was proud and arrogant and one of those who was sure the Messiah would be one of the priesthood and would come to their chosen few. At that time there were many fanatics in regard to the Messiah, who had their followers and professed certain claims. The intellectuals, to avoid being deceived by them, put up a barrier through reason. As Saul had decided to go hear the prophet who was proclaiming the coming of the Messiah, he dressed up in his robes of silk, perfumed his hands, put on his jewelry and went out. However, his learned mind could not reconcile that uncouth man so he did not go hear him again. He could not see through the shell of his preconceived ideas, that John was a true prophet. Therefore, Saul missed seeing Jesus while he walked the earth.

The Uncle intended to stay two weeks, but after he had attended to the necessary things for harvesting on his land, they started out for the Jordan to hear the prophet. They soon overtook two men walking with packs on their backs. One saluted the Uncle with respect, he returned the greeting and asked where he, Matthew was going, if he could leave during this busy time of tax collecting. The man, intelligent looking, but plainly dressed, answered that to collect taxes now the publicans had to go to the wilderness where everyone had gone, as the prophet was drawing all out of the cities. Then the Uncle asked him if that was his only motive for going. Matthew admitted he was curious to see a man whom people from all over went to hear in the wilderness.

The Uncle asked him, as Matthew and his companion walked along beside his donkey, if he thought this to be a real prophet. Matthew said he did not work any miracles, then the other man broke in, in a sharp tone and said the prophet was an imposter, that to be a prophet he had to prove it with miracles. The girls seemed not to like him from the start, they seemed to sense an attitude of deception about him. He was richly dressed. When the Uncle asked Matthew what his name was he said Judas Iscariot, that he was employed with him to collect taxes in the villages.

When they came to the Jordan they saw no signs of a crowd. A man came along on horseback from the north, and asked them if they were seeking the prophet. He then told them he had moved up the river, near Bethabara, which was about two hours ride. John was baptizing on the east bank of the river, that there were at least eight thousand people gathered there. Matthew had greeted the stranger, so the Uncle asked if he knew him. He replied he was an officer of Herod's household, a wealthy Hebrew who paid more taxes than anyone else between Jerusalem and Jericho.

They rode along the river for two hours, it was a pleasant ride. Then they sighted the village of Bethabara. When they came closer they saw the vast crowd all looking in the same direction, all had their eyes focused on the prophet as he was speaking. The people formed a half circle about him, his disciples, mostly young men sat beside and behind him.

Then they heard the prophet's clear voice distinctly. They left their donkeys at the edge of the crowd with their two servants and proceeded to walk as close as they could. People recognizing the Uncle, as a priest from the temple, made way for them to get closer. Finally they got close enough where they could see him plainly and hear well.

Then Adina saw Mary's cousin John standing by him, listening very intently.

The prophet was speaking about the coming Messiah and repentance of sin. The baptizing he did with water was unto repentance, but it did not wash away the sin. Speaking in parable this had to be done by the outpouring of blood—blood representing one's life force which is Light. Animal sacrifices did not take away sin. A Levite asked then what were the daily animal sacrifices in the temple for, which were ordained by the law of Moses. The prophet said they were only imitation of the real sacrifices under God's Law of creation. The Law demands one's life energy for the correction of his sins, then in place of that would God accept the blood or life of an animal? No. The time had come when they would see and understand the real meaning of sacrifice. The Messiah was coming, then they would see and believe.

Several persons came forward to be baptized, so John proceeded with that. Then on the opposite side of the river, near the tower in Bethabara, appeared two men. The girls noticed one was Lazarus and assumed the other to be his good Friend, a man of about the same age, graceful, dignified, and a radiating peace seemed to be about Him. His face was serene, there was a sweetness and majesty about Him; His appearance was so different from the other men.

The prophet noticed Him approaching and as he looked at Him he was shown and made to know that He was the Messiah by a sign over Jesus' head. John was surprised; then stretching forth his arms toward Him, announced, "Behold!" Everyone in the crowd directed his gaze toward Jesus on the promenade, Lazarus at His side. Then John's clear voice rang out, "It is He Who coming after me, is preferred before me." He was the One he bore witness to, He was the Messiah, the Christ. Lazarus, upon hearing his Friend was the Messiah fell prostrate on the ground. Jesus then walked down to be baptized. People moved aside and made way for Him. Mary's cousin John, when seeing Him, knelt down and bowed his head in reverence and love.

JESUS BAPTIZED

John the prophet regarded Jesus with great awe and asked what He, the Messiah would have of His servant. Jesus replied to be baptized by him, hence John's remark was that he had need to be baptized by Him instead. Jesus reminded him it was to be this way in order to fulfill the prophecy. So John administered the baptism the same as to all others. It was midday. Although the sun was shining bright from a cloudless sky, a brighter Light appeared in the heavens from which a dazzling scintillating Ray of Light descended upon the head of Jesus, just as He emerged from the water. This Ray of Light descended with the speed of lightning and was more dazzling than the sun, as it reached Jesus' bare head it assumed the shape of a dove (of Flame) just above His head. The outspread wings of Light, Flame, enveloped His whole body in brilliant, dazzling splendor, which lasted for a full minute. This was seen by Himself and others. In the meantime a rolling noise was heard overhead, some people claimed it was thunder and when they saw the Light they thought it was lightning. Then what seemed to be thunder voiced these words, "This is my beloved Son in Whom I AM well pleased. Hear ye Him." This all heard. Then the Light disappeared, the dove seemed to ascend into the sky and was gone, but it left a halo of soft Light around His head, His face shone with glory. Thus the Holy Spirit descended like a dove. The descent of the Holy Spirit, the Cosmic Flame from the Lord Maha Chohan, seen as a dove, endowed Jesus with supernatural powers, and with this He was now prepared for His public mission.

The Lord Maha Chohan, an Ascended Being, is the representative of the Holy Spirit to earth. The Holy Spirit is the nature of God. Specifically it is the nature of Helios and Vesta forming the great Electronic Belt around the Sun. This contains or is composed of the twelve Cosmic Virtues. In astrology the twelve signs of the zodiac refer to these, although clothed with many human concepts. The Holy Spirit is the mother activity or principle of life.

At the baptism of Jesus in the Jordan which was just an outer formality, the inner activities cooperated with the outer occasion and He was visited by and endowed with the Holy Spirit. Lord Maitreya, the great Initiator was present and there was established a permanent connection between Jesus' Christ Self and the outer self, and He moved forward externalizing the Divine Plan, the outer self being fully anchored in His own Christ nature.

Everyone present was startled and amazed but Jesus, Who calmly walked up from the river and suddenly disappeared completely. When the people recovered somewhat, they now knew He was Christ, and looked for Him.

He had disappeared and the people did not know where He had gone. Many thought He had gone up into heaven, but He had not. He simply walked away from there along the river. Lazarus and John, a disciple of the prophet, were watching closely and saw Him go. Although trees obscured Him from their view, and He perhaps drew about Himself the Cloak of Invisibility (which a highly developed individual can do), they followed the sandal prints in the wet sand. Finally they saw Him leave the river, heading for the desert.

Many there did not hear the mystic note—the inner call—and did not respond because the forerunner was scorned. John the Baptist realized that this was the beginning of the Messiah's mission which would increase, while his mission would decrease and draw to a close. His mission was for a period of about six months. The majority of the people believed what they saw, but many doubted and took it to be sorcery or tricks of (black) magic.

Some thought Jesus became Christ when He was baptized. As a child He became fully aware of Lord Maitreya Who represented the Christ action. It is through the Christ action that one becomes aware of his own "I AM Presence," the "Father." This was the action of the Father, the first Principle of the Trinity; First Ray action. Lord Maitreya became Jesus' mentor. Jesus was fully aware of Him. This Great Being gave that *individual* attention and service to Jesus even as a child only because of the great service He was to render to humanity; whereas to the others of mankind in embodiment He did not give individual attention, only en masse from cosmic heights. When Jesus came back home from the Retreat in India He was Christ, He had attained Christhood. His Christ Self was in charge, in command of the outer form and consciousness. This was the action of the Son—Christ, the second Principle of the Trinity; Second Ray action. An individual has to be mentally and emotionally matured before the Christ Self can take complete control and operate fully through that one. Before that, earlier in His life the Christ Self had taken a certain command of the outer consciousness and controlled it. Then at the time of the baptism in the Jordan when the Light descended and formed into a dove of Flame enveloping Jesus' bodies, that was the action of the Holy Spirit, the third Principle of the Trinity; Third Ray action. This action was from the Lord Maha Chohan, Whose symbol is a white dove. He had worked with Jesus at inner levels for some six months.

What really took place was the Maha Chohan enfolded Jesus in His Cosmic Flame, which descended upon Him as He emerged from the water. Water is a symbol of the emotional nature. Water has a certain purifying action, hence it is used for baptizing, which signifies the cleansing of the emotional body. In its purifying activity water segregates—separates elements, but does not change them as fire does in transmutation.

Ministration comes under the third part of the Trinity. Now Jesus was prepared and ready to start His ministry. John the Baptist proclaimed that Jesus was the Christ and it was known by all the spiritual minded people of Judea. The Holy Spirit represents the Accumulated Good and this is required to carry out a mission such as His. Jesus was the man, Christ is a state of consciousness, a cosmic action. The action of the Law is that once a Divine quality or action has been given to one, it is then up to him to sustain it through attention, devotion and maintained harmony, and draw forth whatever is required at any time.

Jesus went out Jericho way into the desert wilderness. Wilderness represents human creation and the experiences thereof, especially mentally and emotionally. Fasting represents purification and preparation.

John and Lazarus determined to follow Jesus wherever He went. They did catch up with Him, and told Him they wanted to follow Him. He told them He was going into the wilderness in obedience to the guidance of the spirit, that it was expedient for Him to go, and that they would see Him again. They wanted to go along, but He told them that He must be alone. He went on, motioning for them to go back.

After leaving Jesus, John and Lazarus went to the Uncle's place that night, where the philosopher lawyer Gamaliel and Saul were, along with many strangers that had been invited to spend the night. There was much discussion over the events of the day. They also recalled and looked up the exact wording of prophecies as to whether the man of Nazareth could be the Christ. There was a dispute between them, the Uncle, John and Lazarus on one side and Gamaliel and Saul on the other. The latter saying He would have to have been born in Bethlehem and to have come from the House of David. Lazarus said that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, the city of David, and lived in Nazareth only from childhood. He had known Him from boyhood, and often heard His mother tell of His birth, and that His birth and lineage could be proved by the records kept in the temple at Jerusalem.

Lazarus had to return to Bethany to his work. He was a scribe and did secretary work for the temple in Jerusalem. He and John agreed that John go out in the desert and find Jesus. John stayed at the Uncle's place for a time and then went out in search of Jesus. In his search he found His footsteps in the sand and followed them each day. After days of search he found Him in the center of the desert in prayer, seemingly talking to some invisible evil force or beings.

The fact that Jesus was Christed and the Holy Spirit had descended upon Him drew the defiance and viciousness of the evil forces into combat with Him to try to put Him out of commission, in order to ruin the mission He had come to render. The black magicians being aware of His increased Light attacked Him. They were the intelligence behind evil intent. These forces work not only on the physical plane but at inner levels on the psychic-astral plane as well. The forty days spent by Jesus on the desert was a testing time against the whole accumulated destructive force of the ages. He had to prove His ability to handle these forces. Otherwise He could never have carried out His mission. He knew that to turn stones into bread was no proof that it was a Divine act or that He was the Son of God. Jesus was well aware of the powers of black magicians. He had gone through tests, initiations, in His training in the Retreats of the Masters, where one is tested out on the sinister force. Black magicians had great power; some had the power to turn a person into a werewolf.

He had to pass that most severe test in order to carry out His ministry, go through the crucifixion and then attain the Resurrection, in spite of all the forces pitted against Him. People and the churches make much over Jesus being on the desert for forty days and what they call temptations, expounding on them in various ways, according to their own human ideas, just looking at it from an outer standpoint. To Jesus those things were not temptations as is generally thought. He already had mastery over human things; in fact He had no such desires in this embodiment. He was just on the desert to show and prove to those human forces, black magic and destructive forces that they had *no power*, and that He or the power through Him was master over them. He had attained mastery over these forces. Had He not attained to that point He would never have come forth to do the work and would never have been known in the outer world.

To attain in a Retreat where one is protected against the viciousness and outer world activities is one thing, and quite different from working in public. So it was not certain until proved, that He would completely fulfill His mission. The main part of His training was in the Retreats; of these places mankind knew nothing.

Except for these Ascended Master Retreats and the great work done through these Foci of Light, mankind would have long ago completely degenerated and annihilated or extinguished themselves from the earth. Things held secret in the Retreats before are being permitted to be given to the outer world through this Teaching the Ascended Master Saint Germain and Others have brought forth in the past thirty years. Without the assistance of the Ascended Masters which is unknown to man, a child would not even grow up beyond twelve years of age.

John spoke to Jesus, asking His forgiveness for intruding upon His loneliness, and told Him he had brought water and food for Him. Jesus told him that he was very dear to Him, and some day would be afflicted for Him, but not now, and would then understand about His being on the desert alone now. John addressed Him, Divine Messiah, and asked Him to let him stay with Him. Jesus answered by asking him, in love, if he believed He was the Messiah. In answer John threw himself at His feet. Jesus raised him and told him to go his way for the present, that when the time of His fasting and temptation was over He would see him again. John insisted he would not leave Him, but Jesus in a gentle rebuke told him that if he loved Him he would obey Him. John entreated that He first drink some of the water and eat some of the food he had brought. Jesus told him he did not have enough for himself and not to put more in His way to handle, to go, and leave Him, as the spirit had led Him there to gain the victory over (satan) the evil forces. John again cast himself at His feet. Jesus again raised him up, kissed him and sent him on his way. When John found Him, Jesus had been on the desert five weeks without physical nourishment. This was considered proof as an action of the Divine power within Him.

Jesus had gone from Nazareth to the Jordan to be baptized. Although Jesus had greater knowledge and power than the Baptist, He had John baptize Him in order to fulfill the prophecy according to scripture. Since the prophets had foretold certain events concerning the coming Messiah, Jesus being that One, He was doing the things that would fulfill these prophecies, so as to convince the people who believed in them.

When John the Beloved followed Jesus out in the desert, to take water and food to Him, Jesus was not interested in that, as He could evidently draw forth what He required. Most of all He wanted to be alone. He wanted to get clear, definite directions as to His procedure, also draw the protection and the power it took to proceed. He stayed there for forty days, eating no material food. He did that in order for the powers of the Holy Spirit—the Cosmic Flame of the Maha Chohan to anchor within His inner bodies and consciousness, also to get directions for His mission and how to properly use these powers. When one is raised into a very high state of consciousness he prefers to be alone and he really has no desire for food. Fasting also brings about purification. After a few days of fasting as a rule one has no hunger at all. When one is making effort toward the Light, and especially when raised to a high state of consciousness the sinister force (devil) is going to do its utmost to make that one fail and bring about ruination.

It is possible to draw sustenance from the invisible, as

Jesus said man does not live by bread alone but by the Word of God. Bread denotes material food, the Word (Name of God) is "I AM." The symbol of Life is "I AM." When one knows his "I AM Presence" he can consciously draw energy from It. In fact no human being lives except by the "I AM Presence," the Individualized God-self. It is the Ray of Light (Silver Cord) from that Presence that keeps the heart beating. The Commandment Moses gave, "I AM your God and you shall have no other gods before Me," refers to that "I AM Presence."

We are dealing with impersonal law, where one's attention is, therein flows his life energy. What one's attention is on, is his god for that time, it may be a person, condition or thing. Whenever the attention is off that God-Presence and on outer things, this Commandment is not kept. This is spoken of as the sin against the Holy Spirit (ghost). Without the "I AM Presence" one could not say "I AM" and would not have his creative faculties.

Animals cannot say "I AM," neither can they create things like we do. Animals, birds and vegetation are not individualizations from the Godhead nor ordained cocreators with God. They cannot acknowledge their own individualization as man can, as it is only the thinking Flame of God that can do so. They do not have the Three-fold Flame in the heart, hence cannot say and use the creative Word which is "I AM" and bring about manifestations. The Son of God is an individual with free will who knows his Source and can say and use the Word "I AM" which is the creative attribute of God. Man originated out of God—out of Light—Flame. His outer form is the end of a

Light Ray which is his true *being*. Originally he was created in the image and likeness of God, Who sent forth His Light Rays individualizing Himself, thus we are Sons of God ordained to be or become cocreators with God. God individualized in order to govern, direct and regulate His activities through self-conscious Beings. This is why we were given free will—choice.

Originally man had the use of and wielded Light rays to bring about creation. Then through the misuse of free will he brought about imperfect creations and by choice sustained them and kept on creating more; until he lost the use of Light Rays and brought about these dense physical bodies we occupy today.

A semblance of light rays or light pouring out, is the hair. In each pore, denoting pour, is a hair, which represents a tiny ray of light pouring forth. Through the use of Light Rays one has superhuman power, hence hair, long hair represents power. This is why in India the men have long hair, and do not cut it, therefore wear the turban to cover it. This is the reason the cutting off of Samson's (long) hair symbolizes that he lost his power.

There is this other force opposed to God. We know that it is a force acting, but this force is of wrong qualities of all types and sorts. Since it is a force, it has to be energy. All energy in the pure state is of God. Since God did not create evil, the devil, the sinister force which consists of imperfect qualities, then where did it come from? Who created it? Who else could but man? We all have thoughts and feelings. Anyone will admit he *can think* and *feel*. We have the faculties of thought and feeling. Therein lies the solution. These two faculties with the attention make up the three creative faculties used in all creation, not only in the outer but also at inner levels. The feelings compose the emotional body. The emotions signify humanly qualified energy; energy in motion. The mental and feeling worlds refer to or mean the same as the mental and emotional bodies.

What is the devil—satan? People have all kinds of concepts, pictures and visions concerning him. Some portray him as a gruesome person with bulging eyes, horns and tail. This force can take on all sorts of grotesque shapes and forms, generally known as thought-forms. To personify the devil is a concoction of the human mind. It is definitely a force acting, and on the psychic-astral plane can take form of various kinds. Many things are done by what is termed the devil. Now let us consider what that force is. In the Bible it is recorded that Jesus commanded the devils to get out of and leave possessed persons. The devils or evil spirits in those possessed were either discarnate entities or carnate entities. Discarnates are individuals who have passed on and remain in the atmosphere of earth because of evil traits and desires. Carnate entities are thought-forms, and unless they are transmuted, that destructive force will attach itself to someone else that is not strong enough to repel it. The discarnate entities do the same unless they are taken out of the atmosphere of earth. Until recently it has not been understood how to handle these things. Through the knowledge and application of the Law the discarnates that had remained in the earth's atmosphere, some for centuries, have been removed.

Jesus' works show that the devil or satan, also known as the sinister force, is a force opposed to God. This should be proof to anyone's mind that God did not create the devil; God *did not* create both good and evil. To live wrongly creates evil. The devil comes from those who have lived wrongly or in reverse of God's Plan. Evil is composed of that misqualified energy. The spelling of the words themselves denote the action: evil is 'live' spelled backward, and devil is 'lived' spelled backward—in reverse, opposite or opposed to God. Then where did evil come from? In the beginning when the earth was created it was all perfect. Everything on it was perfect. There was no distortion, no weeds, discord or imperfection in nature, no disease, sickness, distress, hate, anger, criticism, condemnation, judgment, injustice or ill will of any kind. All was a state of perfection. This is referred to by some as the Garden of Eden. God created all nature perfect, and He is only capable of creating perfection, good things. Then how did the imperfections come about, such things as weeds, distortions in growth and nature?

First of all we must realize all creation is carried on by individualizations, that is, God works or creates through individual beings, to bring about manifestations in the outer or physical world, and at inner levels, in the inner Spheres as well. From the heart of God, the very high vibrations are carried outward from Sphere to Sphere by Individualizations Who act as step down transformers. God individualized Himself for this purpose. Man was individualized as a cocreator with God. Angels and Elementals were created as man's helpers, the evolution of these two kingdoms being of a different nature than man's. Through the action of free will man was enabled to misqualify energy and create imperfection. This has come about through the use of his three creative faculties, the attention, thought or vision, and feeling or power of qualification. All imperfection has come out of this.

The distortions in nature are produced by the imposition of these human qualities upon it. All activities in nature are carried on by Elemental Beings. These are known by such names as, gnomes, elves, brownies, undines, nymphs, fairies, sylphs and salamanders. All these beings are intelligent. They are vowed to obey man; man being an individualization come out from God. He is the only being God made as a cocreator with Himself.

The beings mankind is familiar with are man and animals. Animals are not cocreators with God. One proof is they cannot say "I AM," which is the creative Word. Animals came about through man's miscreation or out of his wrong creations. They did not originate in those forms direct from God. God's original or direct creations are all entirely of Light, created through the use of Light Rays. Man's outer form was originally completely enveloped in a Ray of Light. Thus he was insulated against and protected from outside vibratory action or influence. Now animals have coats of fur which are a human representation of this protection, likewise birds have feathers.

We sometimes hear the expression, "at heart he is a devil." What is really meant is, the center of his accumulated feelings and motives, and not the heart. This expression means he is wholly geared to the action of that human force. This is a momentum of action and the accumulation of human qualities through many lifetimes. The center of this is at the solar plexus, that is, the heart of this accumulation is in the solar plexus center. The heart is the center of *Divine feeling*, but the center of man's feeling world is the solar plexus. Man's impulses as a rule come from the solar plexus and not from the heart, and are but human feelings instead of Divine feeling and inspiration as is usually claimed. The need is very great for people to get back to being motivated by heart action instead of desires from the feeling or solar plexus center. Divine feeling is activated from the heart, not from the accumulation in the emotional body.

JESUS' MINISTRY

When thirty years of age Jesus started on his public ministry, teaching, healing and performing so-called miracles. He had attained mastery, which is the conscious control of energy, vibration and substance. The time had come in the Divine Plan of His service in that embodiment to go forth and do these things publicly, to be an example and give proof of the Cosmic Law to mankind, not only to those who would witness His works but for the future generations.

When Jesus' public ministry began, His and Mary's ways parted in the outer. She was devoted to and concentrated on holding the pattern of His Victory over death in the Resurrection. During His ministry when Jesus and the disciples were traveling, she went to Bethany often and spent much of the time there with Mary and Martha, and made a daily visit to Bethany hill.

Adina and party had been back in Jerusalem five weeks before they again heard anything of Jesus. John came with Lazarus to the Uncle's home. Naturally they were anxious to know if he knew anything about Jesus. He related to them his experience of finding Him on the desert. Then they wanted to know if he thought He was still alive. John answered yes, he came to let them know, that after forty days He appeared on the Jordan where John the Baptist was with his disciples. They were talking about the Christ and wondering when He would come out of exile. Then the prophet looked up, saw Jesus approaching and said, "Behold, the Christ upon Whom the Spirit descended! He has emerged like gold from the fiery furnace."

John, standing by him, turned and also beheld Jesus walking in dignity, peace and composure. John was delighted and awed, and felt a great love for Him, going forward to meet Him, he knelt at His feet. Jesus embraced him as a brother saying, "Faithful and full of love will you follow Me?" John answered he would wherever He went. Andrew, also a disciple of the prophet, was there with John, and asked the Master Jesus where He dwelt. Jesus said, "Come and see." John and Andrew were overjoyed to have found Him and followed Him to His abode.

Then the Uncle wanted to know what took place between Jesus and John the Baptist. John said not a word was spoken, they were like strangers. The Baptist went into the wilderness on the other side of the Jordan as they followed beloved Jesus into Bethabara to a widow's house where He was staying. They stayed there with Him over night. They learned so much in just one day, and were so grateful.

That day Jesus wanted to go to Nazareth to see His mother. John had decided to be His disciple and follow Him, so he had come to Jerusalem to attend to some affairs, and let his cousin Mary know of his intent. The following day he would leave to meet Jesus in Galilee. Lazarus envied John and would have liked to be a disciple of Jesus, but felt it his duty to care for his mother and sisters, and pass up the opportunity to be in His presence all the time and listen to His wisdom. Yet here Jesus had been among them but they knew Him not, as the Messiah; how blind they had been.

The day Jesus left the Jordan for Galilee He found Philip, and Jesus said to him, "Follow Me." Philip was also a disciple of John the Baptist, thus was prepared to receive Jesus as being the Christ. He was from Bethsaida, as were also Andrew and Peter originally, but were now occupied in fishing at Capernaum. Andrew went and found his brother Simon and told him they had found the Christ. Simon went with Andrew to see Jesus. Jesus observing his character of firmness, said to him, he was Simon, the son of John, and shall be called Peter.

The Jewish custom was to change a person's name when a public profession of religion was made. "To follow" a rabbi or teacher was a common term used when becoming his student. Rabbi means master, it is sometimes written that the disciples addressed Jesus as Rabbi, also as Lord, which were used as we use Sir or Master; the Germans use Herr and the French Monsieur.

These men followed Jesus, leaving their nets and fishing occupation. Peter left his family, wife and children without support. Philip was so happy of having found the Christ that he went immediately to his brother Nathaniel's house in Cana. He found him under a fig tree in his garden, in prayer. He told him they had found the Messiah of Whom the prophets wrote. Nathaniel (later called Bartholomew) asked where He was, so he could see Him. Philip said He was Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Mary and Joseph. Nathaniel showed disappointment and said can any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip told him to come and see for himself, so they went to Jesus.

When Jesus saw them coming He said to those with Him, there was an Israelite without guile, referring to Nathaniel, who hearing it asked Jesus how He knew him. Jesus said He saw him under the fig tree before Philip came to him. Jesus was able to see him there and was made aware of his qualifications through the inner sight, the All-seeing Eye and inner perception. This arrested Nathaniel's attention, as he knew he was alone in the garden and not seen by anyone, he looked Jesus straight in the face steadfastly, then exclaimed, that He was the Son of God, Christ. This was illumined to him from within himself, by his Higher Self, his own Christ Self, or by one of the Masters. Jesus was pleased by this and told him since that was enough to make him believe, he would see many greater things, the time would come when he would see Angels from heaven descend around the Son of man. When Jesus saw James in his boat on the lake, He called him and James left everything and followed Him.

John (the Beloved) left Jerusalem and went to Nazareth. He found the home of Mary and Jesus by the people gathering there, to see Jesus. It was a humble place. John noticed the carpenter shop adjoining the house where Jesus worked when occupied in outer world activities to support His mother and Himself, it is said. They lived as other people. Jesus did not take advantage of the powers He had for self. He did not use them to provide a big residence, elaborate things, personal comforts and desires. He used them only to produce miracles, do good for others as attestation that He was Christ. Although He had the power of precipitation, He let things come through natural channels, even food, except on certain occasions. He was limited in His actions and in giving His Teaching, by the prophecies because He was to fulfill them, therefore, conformed to them. The priests tried to make Jesus conform His Teaching to their set-up. He went along with their customs so as to get the attention from those who could accept, but did not subjugate Himself to their religion.

Observing the ordinary situation of Jesus and Mary, made John wonder if Jesus could really be the Christ, Whom all had been looking forward to for centuries, but as he recalled the descent of the Dove and the Voice at the Baptism, and His preservation on the desert, he was reassured. As he entered the house, Jesus noticed him, and held out His hand to him, welcoming him warmly. Then pointing to the men, Andrew, Peter, Philip, Nathaniel and James, He told him they were his brethren (brothers in the Light) who had also left the outer world to follow Him. John was surprised and overjoyed to see his brother James there. Jesus already had six devoted disciples, whom He brought home to mother Mary. Mary serene, lovingly also listened to Him speak.

The disciples wanted to know what they should do. Jesus said the birds had nests to go to and animals had caves or holes but He had no place to lay His head, that those who would follow Him would have to give up all human desires, the desires of self, give up his personal life for the good of all Life. He came to save the lost, to rescue man from himself—the outer self, human desires and habits. Such was the action of the Christ. By lost was meant those who had lost their way back "Home" and were now engrossed and immersed in their human creation, the wilderness of consciousness.

Just to believe in Jesus Christ as some think and teach is not enough! The human nature must be changed into Christ nature, that is, the human (carnal) thoughts and feelings must be purified and replaced by Christ qualities. He taught, one should prepare to meet the King, that King was God, and only the pure in heart could see God face to face. To enter the kingdom, one must be willing to purify himself of all carnal and evil thoughts, all passion and human desires of the lower or outer self and all desires to gratify these. Such things could not pass through the narrow gate, that one must live the *life*, but few were ready to do so. Most people when they find these desires and things cannot pass into the kingdom, turn away.

MIRACLE AT CANA

The following day John and James went to the Sea of Galilee, a two hour trip, to transfer their business interests over to their father Zebedee. On the way to Cana in the afternoon, Jesus passed near by them, when He called to them, they left their boats and things with their father and went on with Him. He was going to a wedding of a cousin. Mother Mary and many relatives were with Him. At the house in Cana Jesus was regarded with great respect by the host. Here they met Elizabeth, John the Baptist's mother. The way she greeted Mary was very touching. She said how blessed Mary was to have her Son with her. She herself being a mother, yet was no mother. Her son God gave her was taken from her when twelve years of age, and lived in the wilderness alone since then until six months ago when he came forth to proclaim the coming of Mary's Son.

When the marriage feast began, they soon ran out of wine since the wine due from Damascus had not been delivered because of a revolt which delayed the caravan. The host ordered more be brought in, but Mary knew there was none. John sat next to Jesus and heard Mary whisper to Him that there was no more wine. She was aware of the powers He possessed. He was grave and addressed Her in a sort of tone of reproof, using the honorable Judean title, "Woman," then asked what He had to do with Her personal request to use His powers, that She wanted Him to perform a miracle so they would believe in Him. His hour to manifest miracles had not yet come, but He would do as She wished. She was greatly pleased and thanked Him, because this would prove Him a real prophet possessing Christ powers. She then motioned to servants, and when two came, She told them to do whatever He asked. He was calm and seemed to express an inner power, John noticed as he watched Him. He asked the servants to fill the water jugs by the door with water; there were six. They went to the well just outside, which was in full view of the guests at the table, filled their pitchers with water, carried it to the jugs and filled them. During this time the host or chief steward, was talking to the guests, then he said here, they were talking and forgetting the wine. Jesus then told the servants to draw it out and give it to the host. They did as requested and out came rich purple liquid instead of the water they had put in, in amazement they gave it to the host. Upon tasting it, he said to the bridegroom that men usually put forth their best wine first, and then the inferior but that he kept the best till now. He wanted to know where he got this or who brought it. The bridegroom drinking some of it said he did not know from where it came. Then some guests and the servants told what had happened. The crowd let out an exclamation of surprise, and the host said there was a prophet among them and they knew it not. Then he looked for Jesus but He had already left the room. He had gone out into the garden to be alone.

John followed Him, sitting at His feet, Jesus conveyed many things to him of the future and things about Himself which showed He was really the Christ. Much of this, John did not understand, except that Jesus would be made to suffer as well as be exalted. John was aware of how calm and very humble He was.

When the jugs had been filled with water, what He did was, He merely became a "conductor" by turning His attention to the Presence of God, the "Father" as He called It, allowing the Divine powers to flow through the energies of His inner bodies changing the substance of the water in the jugs into electronic Light substance which the people unconsciously qualified with what they desired

—wine. Because the people expected wine, they called it that. However, it was not really wine as it was pure substance and had no intoxicating element in it, but it was made to taste like wine, and was better than their wine. Instead of wine it was genuine (gen-uine—wine) substance. This was the same power Elijah exercised in keeping full the cruse of the widow of Zarephath. Jesus may not have had an accumulation of material things but with such power He was by no means poor.

This was Jesus' first public miracle. The people present believed and accepted Him as the Christ. The news spread all around and even abroad.

This so-called miracle got Jesus' name before the public. Mary knew that would draw much jealousy, hate, condemnation, criticism and many human concepts toward Him. So every available moment She had from household duties, She utilized in prayer, in making application for Jesus' Resurrection when the time came for the fulfillment of His mission.

The news of the miracle at Cana soon got to the people in Jerusalem, and caused many priests to search the scrolls of the prophets to check the prophecies concerning the Messiah.

Jesus, His six disciples, Mother Mary and others went to Capernaum and Jesus began to teach in the synagogues in a manner which astonished them. This was because he *knew*, with an inner knowing, instead of the way others gave that which they had learned from books, and their own human ideas. He went about various towns and places teaching for many months. He pointed out the prophecies of old prophets showing He really was the Messiah. His fame reached abroad. He became known in many countries not only for the miracles wrought, but for His teaching, wisdom and interpretation of scripture. People from all over were being brought to Him for healing.

At times when Jesus taught in the synagogues many persons seeking healing lined up outside. Then when He came out they called for His help. He would walk along the rows of beds of the diseased, touch some, lay His hands on others, and command the entities to leave the possessed. Although they would depart cursing, they would acknowledge Jesus to be the Son of God. They recognized the Christ power in Him. When Jesus came along they would become more violent because of His great Light. This was their reaction to the Light. Whatever He commanded they had to obey.

A man whose legs were paralyzed was conveyed by two men from Jerusalem where he wove baskets and had a stall, to Galilee. He had been unable to use his legs for twelve years, having to be carried about. They finally caught up with Jesus. When Jesus saw him He looked steadily at him, then addressed him by name, saying since his faith was so great and as he believed, so be it done unto him. Immediately he felt strength coming into his legs and feet, and he jumped up on his feet, then standing there he realized he was completely healed, and walked out. This was seen by all there and they were all amazed. The man in joy and gratitude would have knelt at Jesus' feet but the crowd pushed in between them. However, he shouted his praise and thanks anyway. In three weeks he was back in Jerusalem, now walking about in good health attending to his business. The healing was permanent, and there were many hundreds of others similar to this one. Two wealthy Jews of Jerusalem who had been given up by their physicians were also conveyed on beds to where Jesus was, to be cured.

Those seeking help would so demand His time that Jesus was at times compelled to withdraw for quiet and rest to keep the attunement the great Law requires. No matter how urgent the requirement seems to be or how great the service in the outer, Cosmic Law requires our undivided attention to the Source, our own God-Presence, at intervals, and to completely disconnect from the appearance world, to keep the powers flowing. Then Jesus went by the water's edge where crowds came to Him and He taught them.

John the Baptist preached of God's judgment coming upon earth, and that His wrath must be appeased by man's repentance, that the judge of men would be the Christ. The only judge of the personality, the outer self, is each one's own Christ Self.

By repent he meant to confess one's sins, to be willing to change and give them up. In repentance for some wrong done, just to be sorry for it is really not enough. Yet in real repentance when one is sincere, feels deeply and holds a concentration on it a certain phase of the Law acts, although the person is not aware of or understands this law. Yet when the requirements are met it is set into action, similar to electricity, when the wiring is correct, all the gadgets are in proper place and the button or switch is pushed it goes on and there is light, or power. The action of the Law in real repentance is Flame, an inner Flame of the Sacred Fire which we have come to know as the Transmuting Violet Flame. This purifies the wrongly qualified energy which is used in the wrong act or deed. For true repentance, this energy must be purified and replaced by a good, constructive or Divine quality.

To handle pain, one can just deliberately concentrate on it, which of course makes it hurt more for a time, and hold the concentration until it is gone. Many have experienced this. What does this concentration do, what takes place? It draws one's life force or energy which is Light, to that point, and when it is concentrated sufficiently it becomes or bursts into flame action. Just like one can concentrate the sun's rays through a glass and they will burst into flame at a certain point of concentrated action. Pain itself is a warning that something is wrong, there is an accumulation of misqualified energy outpicturing in the physical structure. It is in a sense a purifying action or element. The cause of pain in the physical body is in the mental and particularly in the emotional body. Do you realize it takes energy to feel pain? It also takes energy to be frustrated. If the energy had been handled in the mental and emotional bodies through the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame, that energy would have been purified and no pain would have resulted in the physical body.

Wrath is a destructive quality therefore not Divine. God never exhibits wrath, human beings do that. God sends forth only good, constructive qualities and actions. The expression of wrath and the destruction in nature is not the doing of God as such. Yet it is an action of cause and effect—karma, the reaction of a cause having been set up previously. Destruction does not originate with nature, but originates with man. So-called nature consists of and is operated by many and various Beings of the (four) elements. Man has imposed the destructive qualities from his wrong thoughts and feelings upon these Beings. The destructive activities of nature, such as storms and earthquakes come about by these Beings acting out these qualities imposed upon them by man. They try to shake themselves free from them, thereby return them to man. This is an action of cause and effect, that is what is meant by, as you sow, so shall you reap.

Jesus, and Mary too, were able to control these Beings of the Elements, not by repentance as mankind knows it, but it did refer to this action. They were able to do it through their knowledge of these Beings and the I AM Presence, and by calling the Presence into action.

Soon after Jesus came forth from the desert and started His public teaching, John the Baptist withdrew from the wilderness. He talked to the public in Jericho, where Herod dwelt, he reproved Herod for his evil doings, for going contrary to their law, and marrying his own brother Philip's wife. Herod did not resent this but invited John in and asked him questions about the Messiah. When Herodia, Herod's wife found out what John had said in public she got very angry and demanded Herod imprison him. Herod himself would not have done so, instead he excused him as a man of God, but he finally yielded to his wife's demand, and John was imprisoned. When John's followers heard of it, many went to see him. He told them his stay here on earth was drawing to a close, for them to look to Jesus the Christ, and reminded them of his saying that when the Christ came, He would increase and he himself would decrease.

Then came the time of the Passover of the Jews. To them Passover referred to pass over, to spare them the reaction of their sins. While the days of the Passover were meant to be for them to pass from their human state of consciousness and being to the state of grace wherein they would experience the companionship of the Angels and Divine Beings. This Jesus and Mary were able to do.

According to one account, after about a year of public ministry Jesus and His disciples were finally going to Jerusalem. Jesus stopped in Bethany with His friends, Lazarus, Martha and Mary for rest and change from the constant demands on Him. He spoke at Bethany. He said the kingdom was at hand. This kingdom was of the spirit and that blessings poured from the Father-God on the righteous. He manifested Christ. Christ is not the man, Jesus was but the man pure enough to be a channel for Christ (consciousness) to manifest through Him. People should not look to the physical man, but look within to the Christ in their own hearts which can come into action in everyone. Jesus was an example of this for all to follow.

John the Beloved went to Jerusalem to see Mary, Adina's cousin, and her Uncle. They told John to tell Jesus when He came to Jerusalem, He was to be their guest and stay there throughout the Passover, which they knew would bless their house. John related many marvels and miracles performed by Jesus.

NICODEMUS

Nicodemus, a friend of the Uncle came and went as he pleased, he was present and listened attentively. He was a rich Pharisee and a ruler of the Jews and it was hard for him to believe all he heard about Jesus. He had not seen Him and was not likely to do so publicly, lest he should lose some popularity or prestige. He asked John why, if Jesus could perform all those healings, should He require rest, he would say physician heal thyself.

John said the way he saw it was that His power over disease was for the benefit of others and not Himself, that He used this power to prove His Messiahship, the Christ action, by healing others. He did this out of love and compassion. Yet as they saw Him He was a man like themselves. Although this Divine power was in Him, He like other men got thirsty and hungry and was subject to similar infirmities. One time when He was asked by one of the disciples about this, He said it was not for Him to escape these things by the Divine power bestowed upon Him for the good of mankind, that He was obliged to suffer these things because by that He could draw all men to Him. Having a physical body, its function required food and rest the same as our bodies do. However, His was much more disciplined and He had much more command over it, and could induce it to much greater endurance, when needed. The Law in regard to this is that we should under normal conditions give the body the proper amount of rest. However, one knowing the Law and being endowed with greater powers can in emergencies or great activities in the service to the Light draw forth or have the required assistance from the Light. This is given to one by the I AM Presence or some Divine Being.

It is said Jesus wept, putting His hands over His face, at the sight of the miseries of people who were brought to Him. Actually He did not weep. He covered His eyes with His hands to shut out the sight, in order to turn His attention completely to God, the I AM Presence, to see and visualize perfection for that person, and then call the powers of Light forth into action which produced the healing and perfection.

A discussion went on between Nicodemus, John and the Uncle about Jesus surely being a prophet, but the question remained whether He was really the Messiah, while John proclaimed He would give proof of that when He came to Jerusalem.

Just then a handsome young man entered and embraced Mary. Then going to her father, he addressed him, "Father," who responded with, "Son." It was Mary's brother Benjamin. He had been a lunatic seven years and stayed outside the city among the tombs with others like him. The family tried to forget him. Now he had been healed that morning by Jesus at Bethany. John then said to Nicodemus that since he had known the young man since childhood and during his affliction, whether he still doubted Jesus to be the Christ. Nicodemus not replying but evidently believing, questioned the young man as to how it came about.

Nicodemus expressed his desire to have an interview with Jesus. When the Uncle said they expected to have Him as their guest, Nicodemus asked permission to meet Him there secretly.

The next morning, the day of Passover, Jesus entered Jerusalem and went right to the temple. He was followed by a crowd, greater than had ever been known and there was great tumult. The centurion Æmilius with his troop followed to keep order in the city. The courts of the temple were filled with money changers, merchants and animals to be sold for sacrifices. Stalls for them had been made with fences. The money changers were numerous. They would change the various foreign money brought by the Jews, from Egypt, Greece, Africa, Parthia, and other countries to Jerusalem and Roman coin in order for those people to buy the various animals for sacrifices, because the dealers would accept no other money.

All these things so obstructed Jesus' way to the inner temple, that He had to go around and try to find a less congested aisle. When He got to the entrance of the priests' court, there at a table sat a priest engaged in changing money, and near by was a Levite with his fowl. Jesus stopped short upon the step, turned about face observing the whole scene with a stern look, although very mild just previously. Everyone's eyes were upon Him in expectancy and fear. Those close to Him retreated until He stood alone with John by His side. All transactions stopped and all became very still, even the animals. The silence was acute, and the people not knowing what to expect became fearful. It seemed as though mankind stood before the great Judgment. Then all of a sudden Jesus spoke with a clear, ringing tone which made all tremble, saying that His Father's house should be a house of prayer, but they had made it a den of thieves.

He picked up a rope off the floor which had been discarded, doubled it, making sort of a whip. The whip Jesus made of cord can symbolize the lashing of one's own karma. By disobedience to the Law and bad deeds we create our own karma by which we may get whiplashed later. Then He started to move forward, holding the whip above His head and the people fled before His power. He told them to take the things away and not make His Father's house a place of business. The money-changers, merchants, priests, Levites and the sellers of animals fled before His stern look and approach, leaving their property and money behind. Great confusion ensued and the people poured out of the place. The money-changers' tables were overturned by the mob, spilling the money on the floor, but not even the most greedy stopped to pick up any. Jesus did not use the whip on anyone, He touched no one with it. He whirled it overhead which reminded the people of a fiery sword, of the destroying angel, of their imagination, as there is no such Angel. Thus they fled from His very Presence in fright, thinking only of escape and their own safety.

When the mob had gone out of the priests' court, Jesus was seen standing alone in the place, now empty handed, with the expression on His face completely changed, looking upon the fleeing crowd with compassion. When they reached the gate the cavalry of Pilate pushed them back inside. As Jesus stood there alone, in command of the courts of the temple, Caiaphas moved toward Him in anger but also awed. He wanted to know what authority He had to do this act of purifying the temple.

Jesus said His Father's house should not be a place of merchandise. He did it because of His great desire to see the temple used for the glory of God. When Caiaphas asked Him if He was the Christ, Jesus answered if He told him he would not believe it. Caiaphas said that when Christ came He would restore all things. Jesus said by expelling those who defile the temple, He had started the restoration of making it a house of prayer as was ordained by the Father. Then the priest asked who His Father was. Jesus said God was His Father, and He had been sent to do His Will, that He did not come of Himself but was sent by His Father, and it was written of Him that He would suddenly come to the temple as a purifier. Caiaphas asked by what sign He could prove He was sent and had the authority to do what He had done in the temple that day. Jesus asked if there was not the proof, pointing to the frightened crowd, that if they destroyed this temple, He would raise it up in three days. He meant His Body, but the priests took it to mean the temple building. Later He did raise the body on Resurrection morn, on the third day after crucifixion. The disciples then recalled this, and only then knew what He had meant. He said this would be proof to all that He had been sent by His heavenly Father, that He did whatever commandment His Father gave Him.

By now Annas and other priests had ventured near to listen. They murmured at this. The various ones saying different things. Most of them believing Jesus to be a Divine prophet and a just man. When Caiaphas finally obtained silence, he asked Jesus if He was the Christ, so they could believe in Him. Jesus' answer was, "I AM," then looking up He said that He had come down from God. At this Annas became infuriated and shrieked at Him that He was a blasphemer and that He was polluting the temple, that they should throw Him out. Yet no one dared approach Him. Jesus calmly remarked that He had come unto His own but they did not receive Him, and He walked out of the temple. The priests feared the Christ action because it would reveal and expose their nefarious activities.

Adina's Uncle watched all this and was greatly impressed by the striking contrast between Caiaphas and Jesus. The high priest with snow white hair and beard, richly dressed in his glamorous array and glittering crown, his harsh face showing anger, envy and fear. While Jesus was dressed in a simple garment, much worn sandals, youthful figure, handsome, gentle face, and calm, composed dignified bearing. John relayed the invitation of Adina's Uncle to Jesus to be their guest while in Jerusalem. As the Uncle went out the gate of the temple there was a man rejoicing over his healing. He had been paralyzed for thirty-one years, and as Jesus had just gone by He touched him and he was healed.

Later on as Jesus was on the way to their house people were shouting in the street that the Prophet was coming, people ran to the windows and housetops to see. A crowd was following Him. Then from the opposite direction came the centurion Æmilius, with his troop. As he came opposite the house he looked up and saw Adina and Mary on the top of the house, he waved to them with his sword in passing by. Mary called to him, saying there was no insurrection, that it was just a crowd following Jesus Who was coming to their house as her father's guest. The centurion said Pilate had ordered Jesus arrested for disturbing the peace of the city. Mary answered why should a prophet suffer when people crowded about Him because of His good deeds, that if he held off he would see that when Jesus came into the house the people would go away in peace. He looked at Adina and she urged him not to harm Jesus. He said he would draw up his troops for her sake since the people were not armed. So they drew up opposite the house and waited. Many in the crowd fell back when they saw the Roman cavalry. Then the girls could see Jesus, John and the Uncle with Him. When they passed by Æmilius, Jesus nodded to him in acknowledgement, and Æmilius bowed low in his saddle.

Just before they entered the house there were shouts for the Romans to arrest Jesus. These were from some priests led by Annas, accusing Jesus of being an imposter and seditious. Æmilius told them he saw nothing to fear, the man was not armed and had no troops, that it was they who caused all the confusion, for them to go back to the temple and their altars and stay there. Everyone else was peaceful and that if trouble arose Pilate would make them accountable. Annas said they would take their complaint to Pilate, and headed toward his palace with the priests and Levites following. The crowd began to disperse and the Roman troops moved on. Mary went down to open the door for Jesus and those with Him.

Many of the money-changers came to the house complaining of their losses, and except for the Uncle being one of the temple priests they would have caused damage about the place. He talked to them pointing out that if they had violated the Law by transacting business in the temple and Jesus had the power to drive so many people out alone He must be a prophet, and if He was a prophet He was acting by God's command, so if they took vengeance against Him they would be fighting against God. So they left.

Jesus was taken into another room where the Uncle washed His feet. The six disciples were with Him. Caiaphas' cousin Elias, also a priest was there and wanted to see a miracle. Jesus said it was more important to give obedience than to show miracles. Then He plainly said, "I AM the Christ. Blessed are those who have not seen and believe." Another said to Jesus they knew where He came from, but when the Christ came no man would know whence He came. Jesus said yes, they knew where He came from, in the physical from Galilee, but they did not know Him (God, the I AM Presence) Who sent Him (Jesus), that if they really understood the scripture they would know Him (Jesus), whence He was come—"whence I AM"—and Who had sent Him. He had come from God, and if they knew Him they would now know Jesus as the Christ.

As the Uncle escorted Jesus across the court to the apartment prepared for Him, four men had an aged man, their father there, who was greatly afflicted and not able to walk. He had been paralyzed for thirty years. Jesus stopped, the men asked Him to heal their father, and when Jesus asked them if they believed He could do it, they said they did as they believed He was the Christ and all things were possible with Him. Jesus took the old man by the hand and told him to arise, and walk. He was healed instantly. Then in gratitude he threw himself at Jesus' feet, the sons did also. As Jesus went to the apartment, they went out on the street where the people were gathered about the place and they all rejoiced as the man was well known in the city.

Jesus stayed there at the house four days. While in Jerusalem He performed a great number of miracles, openly declared that He was the Christ and gave excellent Teaching. These things caused many of the people and rulers to believe in Him.

Nicodemus found that most of the Pharisees were against Jesus because He plainly revealed their wickedness. He stayed away from the Uncle's house so as not to become unpopular or in disfavor with them, however twice he went secretly by himself in the darkness of night to see and talk with Jesus. When Jesus gave him audience, he said he had many things he wanted to ask, Jesus told him to go ahead. He said they knew He had come as a Teacher from God, and that no man could perform the miracles and things He did unless God was with Him. They believed He was a great prophet, but was He really the Messiah, he wanted to know definitely. Jesus said to him even if He told him he would not believe it, and asked him where Christ would or was to come from. Nicodemus answered being the Son of David He would come out of Bethlehem. Jesus told him the Uncle would tell him about His own birth as he had seen the record. The Uncle told him that the record in the temple of Jesus' birth, showed He was of the lineage of the House of David and the son of Mary and Joseph. The high priest and many others had also looked it up, that He was born in Bethlehem during the time of registering for taxation.

Then doubting Nicodemus wanted to know how come He was from Nazareth. Jesus told him His parents lived at Nazareth but journeyed to Bethlehem their family town to register, and it was then that He was born. Hence, He was of Bethlehem and also a Nazarene as had been prophesied. Then Nicodemus wanted to know what about the prophecies that the Messiah would be king over the whole world. Jesus answered that His kingdom was not of this world. It was a spiritual kingdom He was king of, and it had no end like kingdoms on earth. In order to see (understand) it one must be born again.

Nicodemus thinking one was to enter the kingdom physically, asked how could a man grown to manhood be born again, be born a second time. Jesus said unless a person is born of the spirit—has attained on the pathway of Light—he cannot enter (experience) the kingdom of heaven, the Realms of Light. Being born again refers to one becoming spiritual. This comes about through purification by transmuting all bad karma and raising the vibratory action of the mental, emotional and physical bodies. This must be done to have everlasting life. One must be raised into a Light-body to enter the kingdom Jesus spoke of, as only there in the Realms of Light can he live forever. Nicodemus did not understand, nor did the others. Jesus said that since he did not believe the earthly things He told him how could he understand and believe the heavenly things He told him. Nicodemus left, saying he would see Jesus again concerning this new birth.

Nicodemus represented the intellectual consciousness. The second birth or to be born again is spiritual, is a spiritual birth. By it Jesus did not mean another physical birth but a change in consciousness, that is, a change of thought and feeling, an understanding and acceptance that one has a spiritual side or nature as well as the physical, and that it is more important than the physical. It is a realization of one's God-Presence and Christ Self. Rebirth or second birth is to become cognizant of the spiritual, the invisible and *real* nature of one's *being*. A focus of the Christ is anchored in the heart, in the cave of the heart. To be born again is when one in full consciousness meets this Christ. Thus birth is given to the Christ in the individual, although at first only of infant proportion. Later, in individual development, one can become fully aware of his own Christ Self.

According to occult terminology, this represents the first initiation. One then has a sense of *being one* with life everywhere, and experiences the outpouring of Divine Love. He is then considered, at inner levels, as a little child or a "little one." This is what Jesus referred to when

He said that one must become as a little child to enter the kingdom of heaven.

The morning Jesus was leaving the house to go to Galilee, Adina and the family wept at His parting and knelt at His feet, including Nicodemus. As Jesus came out of the house, a lame man was there. He caught a hold of Jesus' robe and asked to be healed. The man had been lame since his youth, and unable to walk for twelve years. Jesus said to him that his sins were forgiven him. Some Pharisees and scribes said that only God could forgive sins, that that was blasphemy. Jesus asked them, if He could command the man to arise and walk, was not that proof that He also had the power to forgive sins. Then He commanded the man to arise, walk, and go home to his folks. The man was healed instantly and ran on his way.

There were many afflicted persons arranged in rows awaiting Jesus, to receive healing as He passed by. Women brought their children to get His blessing. Many brought ornaments, handkerchiefs and sprigs, that by contacting Him these would be charged with Divine qualities.

The family, as hundreds did, followed Him to the gate. Æmilius was there with his troop and was in command. As Jesus passed by, the Roman centurion offered Him an escort to the next town. Jesus looked at him and said He did not require his help. His hour had not yet come, and until it did and He was given into their hands by His Father they could not harm Him, that is, as long as He held the protection of Light about Him. Jesus gave him His blessing and told him one day he would know to Whom he had offered the assistance of his troop. Æmilius then rode beside Jesus and offered Him the best horse there, but Jesus refused it. Æmilius insisted on escorting Him and rode at His side. In the meanwhile Jesus talked to him, instructing him concerning the kingdom.

The disciples and many people were following Him. When they reached Ephraim Æmilius was going to return to Jerusalem. Then out from the cemetery came four lepers, calling to Jesus to have mercy on them. Peter was going to tell them not to bother Jesus, but Jesus stopped and told them to come along. So all the people and soldiers withdrew for some distance from the horrible looking men. They came cautiously toward Him and stopped a few steps from Him, trembling. He told them to have no fear, He would make them whole. Walking up to them He touched each one and as He did they completely changed from that condition into men of good health, strong bodies and clear complexions.

Æmilius seeing this, dismounted to worship Jesus at His feet, saying He must be Mercury or Jupiter, and asked God to give him wisdom from above. Jesus told him to rise, that he would have grace and wisdom from God, to worship the Father (the I AM Presence) and he would be rewarded. Jesus discouraged any worship of Himself but always turned people back to God—their own I AM Presence.

Jesus and His disciples went about Judea teaching. When Pontius Pilate looked into what Jesus was doing in His gatherings, his fear of His trying to stir up the people against the Romans was quickly dispelled, as He seemed to speak more as a friend of the Romans than of the Jews.

He noticed the great difference between Jesus in appearance and those of His audience. There was such a marked contrast, Jesus with golden colored hair and beard, lovely features, lustrous eyes, serene, sweet countenance, fair complexion, and excellent physique, against the Jews with their tawny complexions, black hair and beards. Since Pilate found nothing seditious or rebellious about His Teaching he extended Jesus protection. Thus giving Him freedom to speak, to carry on, assemble people and address them. This provoked the rich and ruling Jews, but not the poorer ones. Later on in His mission Pilate still gave Him the same liberties, even against the protests of the Jews for him to forbid or stop Jesus from carrying on with His Teaching.

Then they left Judea and passed through Samaria on the way to Galilee. When He was sitting at Jacob's well at the village of Sychar a Samaritan woman came to get water. His disciples had gone to the village to buy food. Jesus asked her for a drink, and told her that those who drank that water would thirst again, but if they drank the water He gave they would never thirst, and it would be a well of water springing up into everlasting life. He then revealed to her what type woman she was. Jesus had the action of the All-seeing Eye, hence it was easy for Him to know. When the disciples returned the woman left and went into the village telling the people. They came out to see for themselves and asked Him to stay. He stayed around there for two days.

Jesus talked to the Samaritan woman and other women and did not recognize the custom of women being inferior, man's slave or just a chattle. This was the reversal of that, it was the opening, the beginning of woman's equality with man, of being recognized as an individual being, as man is, of having a soul as some people would say.

Many were convinced He was the Christ. Jesus and the disciples then went to Galilee, teaching along the way. He taught in the synagogues and was honored. When He got to Galilee, they already knew about the miracles that took place in Jerusalem because some of them were there also. Then He went by Cana where a nobleman came to Him wanting Him to come to Capernaum where his son was sick in bed, near the point of passing. Jesus told him his boy would live, to go on his way. The man believed and on checking later, they found that the fever had left the boy at exactly the time Jesus had said that the boy would live.

In the healing, light rays went forth from the Christ Self or I AM Presence instantly as the desire was expressed for the healing, because Jesus did not limit the actions of His Presence, Christ Self or the Divine Beings. Jesus was a very good instrument for His Christ Self to work through.

At Nazareth He was not accepted as in other places. He could do little there because of their unbelief, since they took Him to be just a carpenter as He was known there in His home town. He was put out of the town. This shows how one who has attained is unhonored, unrecognized and unappreciated by his relatives, associates and acquaintances of his own town or locality. As He said a prophet receives no honor in his own country.

Some days later Jesus entered Capernaum. It was soon known about the town, and many came till the place was overcrowded. In the synagogue Jesus freed a man who was possessed by a discarnate entity by commanding it to come out of him. This amazed the people and they realized He had the authority to command and get obedience.

They went to Peter's house. His wife's mother was in bed with a fever. They told Jesus. He took her by the hand and she was healed instantly. She got up and started waiting on them. By evening all there who were ill or possessed had gathered around Jesus. Many were freed and healed.

Next morning before daybreak Jesus went out into the desert to pray, to get away from the others and their human concepts. Early in the morning people began to gather at the house. Then the disciples discovered He was not there, so they went out in search of Him. They found Him in the desert and told Him the people were seeking Him. He suggested they go to neighboring towns where He could heal and teach, because that was His mission. So He went about Galilee teaching and healing.

Then He withdrew to the seashore, many followed Him. People came from various towns around. Many of the people were healed and He asked them not to make it known. Jesus asked the disciples to have a boat ready in which He could escape the crowd if need be. During His ministry at times the demands on Him were so great that He had to go in a boat out on the sea to get some rest and sleep or have a few moments peace. He got in a boat and spoke to the crowd on shore, in parables, because they would not have understood what He meant had He described the inner Spheres and Divine Beings Who function therein, and Their works which He called the kingdom of heaven. Yet privately He gave whatever could be understood.

When He asked the crowd if they understood these things, they said yes. Still they had no idea of what He could have taught them. Later the disciples asked Him what the parables meant. So through the centuries through lack of understanding, the parables have been used to produce fear and actions not intended, thus man has brought about the present conditions. The phrase to give a cup of cold water, is much misused, also the statement, it is more blessed to give than to receive. He gave this one because of the unrush of man's desire to give of himself to the Light, meaning to direct the consciousness to all requirements, knowing whatever is sent out returns on the cycle. His instruction was meant to amplify the constructive qualities in man, not fear, and direct all back to their Source.

A leper came to Jesus and asked to be healed. Jesus touched him with His hand and he was cured. He charged him with Divine qualities and told him not to tell anyone, but to go show himself to the high priest. Instead the man did tell which brought about conditions so that Jesus could no longer enter towns openly, because of the commotion it would bring about. So He stayed out in desert places, and people came to Him from every direction.

STILLED STORM

One day as they were going to the other side of the Sea of Galilee a sudden storm came up. The boat began to fill and they were in danger of sinking. Jesus was asleep. The disciples awakened Him. He commanded it to be still, by saying, "Peace, be still," as He stretched forth His hand. Immediately all became calm. He knew the turbulent Spirit of the sea and having made friends with It, which He had learned how to do at His mother's knee, there was instant calm. At those times, in the evenings, when He walked by the seashore, Jesus was not daydreaming. He was cultivating friendship with this Spirit. Thus He had gained a momentum and when He stretched forth His hand the Flame flashed from it and the sea knowing its friend obeyed instantly. The disciples were surprised and fearful. They still did not recognize and understand Jesus' power. Since He was giving full obedience to His Christ Self the Beings of the Elements completely obeyed Him.

They sailed to the other side, to the country of the Gerasenes (Gadarenes) and went ashore. There Jesus met a man who had been possessed by many entities for a long time. When Jesus asked him what his name was, he answered, "Legion, for we are many." He meant by that that many entities, both discarnate and carnate, were attached to him or were around him trailing after him. Because of his own human creation and low state of consciousness, entities could attach themselves to him and possess him, and others would attach to them and come along. Thus forming a whole flock or legion of them.

The entities of course did not want to leave, hence entreated Jesus to permit them to enter the swine which were feeding near by. Jesus gave permission. Probably as they entered, this new action scared the swine and they started to run blindly as herds of animals do, which drove them over the cliff into the lake, and they were drowned. Thus the entities' purpose was defeated anyway. It was not necessarily that an entity entered each one of the swine, but herd fashion they all went together into the sea. Jesus permitted this, to show the disciples the reality of entities, how they act and how destructive they could be, as well as to show the Divine power over them when invoked. They feared Jesus, knowing He was in command and that they had to get permission.

Since Jesus knew the Law and the I AM Presence, He could by applying the Law command those entities to be taken out of that environment and be taken where they could not bother human beings any more. At that time the Cosmic Law did not permit Him to remove the other entities which were about in the atmosphere, only those He had dealings with directly. The mass removal of the entities has only come now at the close of that cycle, that is, since this Ascended Master instruction has been given to mankind. This could only be done through the knowledge of the I AM Presence, and the application of the Law by individuals in embodiment.

The swine tenders went to the village and told what happened. The people came out to see. They were afraid and they besought Jesus to depart from there. The man freed from the entities was again sane. He wanted to stay and go along with Jesus, but he was not allowed to do so. Jesus told him to go back home to his relatives and tell them what had been done for him. He then made it known publicly also.

On their return to the other side of the sea the crowd welcomed Jesus in Capernaum. Some claim this was at Peter's house. Four men brought a paralytic on a bed. Because of the crowd they could not get in the door. So they went upon the roof and made a hole in the tiling or sticks and mortar which was easily done. Then they let the man down by Jesus. Seeing their faith He said, "Man, thy sins are forgiven thee." This was beyond the reasoning of the scribes and Pharisees who took it to be blasphemy and wanted to know, who but God could forgive sins. So Jesus asked which was easier to say, "Thy sins are forgiven thee, or arise, take up thy bed and walk?" This latter He said to the sick so they would know He had power on earth to forgive sins. The man was healed and walked away.

Levi, later known as Matthew, was stationed at the harbor at Capernaum as a collector of customs. As Jesus went by his place He saw him sitting there, and said to him, "Follow Me." After he had secured his release from that position he left everything to follow Jesus. Then to celebrate the occasion he gave a feast at his house. Apparently he was a man of some means. Along with Jesus and His disciples, he invited persons of his class and acquaintance who were considered sinners and of bad repute in the eyes of the Pharisees and scribes. They were greatly agitated by this. They asked the disciples why their Master ate and drank with such persons. Jesus heard it, whereupon He answered that it was the sick who needed a physician, not the healthy, that He had not come to call the just but the sinners to repent. Meaning He had come to show the way and teach the Law of Forgiveness, and employ the grace and mercy of the Transmuting Violet Flame for their redemption. Jesus ate with them and taught them what He could. Jesus was a man with common sense and believed in doing whatever was required physically, even on the Sabbath or Sunday as well as any other day.

John the Baptist, his disciples and the Pharisees fasted often and made supplications. Some of John's disciples came to Jesus and asked why that was, why His disciples did not fast. Jesus answered them with the parable about the wedding guests. He asked if one could make the wedding guests fast as long as the bridegroom was with them. The bridegroom represents the action of one's own Christ Self. Jesus was the anchorage and magnet for the action of the Christ Self of each individual. He also said to them the time would come when the bridegroom would be taken away. This referred to the time when Jesus ascended, and they were not anchored enough in their own God-Presence and in the Teaching to hold the potency of the action.

In the beginning of this Ascended Master Teaching the students were instructed not to fast, but to use the Transmuting Violet Flame for purification. Because when they came into this Stream of Light they began to get more sensitive and they had to function in the outer world which is full of discord, it was better not to fast. As fasting leaves one's inner bodies, especially the emotional body, open to the onslaught of discord through the solar plexus.

Jesus knew that it was the beginning of a new cycle. In parable He referred to the difference between the old and new when He said one did not put a patch of new material on an old garment. As it would spoil the new garment as it would not match, and if it tore away it would make the rent worse. He also said one did not put new wine in old bottles (wine-skins) else they would burst. This referred to putting new ideas in old consciousness full of human concepts. Judaism with its outer rituals, burning sacrifices, and obedience to the letter of the law, was referred to as the old wine which was to be replaced by the new wine referring to the new Teaching of Jesus, the spirit of the Law, the Christ action, the kingdom of heaven. They were not to compromise with the old teaching of Judaism but reform to the new.

One's God-Presence does not release Its full power through an individual until he has cleansed himself of old concepts and habits through the use of the Violet Flame and made himself new. This is because the added release of the energy from the Presence would energize, intensify and amplify all the qualities within one, the bad as well as the good. Therefore, the Presence does not release too much power. When one is raised temporarily into a higher state of consciousness then as he falls back into the old or former state, the Light, the essence begins to evaporate. The admonition not to tell is also for this reason, because others' doubts, disbeliefs, human concepts and lower states of consciousness draw one down.

When people first hear of this Ascended Master Instruction, many want to fit it into their beliefs, concepts, their category of thinking, or into all the various things they have read and studied. In this way their consciousness warps and perverts it into their orthodox concepts or preconceived ideas, but what is needed is the reverse action. For instance, one attempting to learn geometry or calculus does not try to fit it into the knowledge he has of arithmetic, instead he uses his arithmetic to understand the greater knowledge.

When one has a pail of muddy or dirty water and he pours into it some clean water it becomes tainted with and becomes like that in the pail. By a continuous stream of water flowing into the pail it will gradually become clearer and clearer. He will not have entirely clean or clear water until the dirty water is all removed. It is the same way in regard to the Presence pouring Light into and through one. The Light that flows through one is colored (qualified) by his thoughts and feelings and whatever is in his mental and emotional world. So it will not be clear, pure as God gave it until all human qualities and human qualification is cleared out. The ways and means God has provided to do this is through the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame.

One needs to set aside the preconceived ideas, concepts, beliefs and involvements and get the Ascended Masters' ideas and the Law into action. Then when some of these other or wrong things filter through they are melted by Light into the good and right activity.

Mankind requires the assistance of the Ascended Masters. People starting on the path of Light require the guidance of those trained and those who understand the

Law as the Ascended Masters have given it. In regard to these things mankind is like a small child beginning to walk and handle things. It must have the guidance of parents or someone, because it does not yet have sufficient discrimination. It does not know just where and how far it may walk safely, or which newspapers, magazines or such things must not be destroyed and which ones it can play with and tear up.

Now as never before do we have opportunity through the knowledge and application of this Law to redeem our karma and render service to all mankind, the earth and the universe. In this way one can really lay up treasures in heaven for himself, as Jesus said. The greatest opportunities of all lifetimes have been before us.

A ruler of a synagogue named Jairus, approached Jesus asking Him to come to his house, his only daughter age twelve years was about to pass on. While going there in the crowd a woman came up and touched his garment and was instantly healed of a hemorrhage she had had for twelve years. She had suffered much and spent all she had on physicians. The issue of blood symbolizes the use of one's energy or life wasted in purposeless existence. The power went forth from Jesus that healed her. He was aware of it and asked who had touched Him. Then one came from the house of the man saying his daughter had passed on and there was no use of His coming. He went anyway, knowing she had not really passed on, that is, the Permanent Atom, the Flame in the heart had not withdrawn. Others in the house thought she was dead and laughed at Him. He took her hand and commanded her to arise. He had allowed only Peter, John, James and the girl's parents to enter the room with Him. She arose immediately. This amazed the parents. He told them to give her something to eat, and to tell no one what had taken place. Although He warned them not to tell, news of it spread all over the district.

Jesus and disciples went on from there. When they were leaving Jericho a crowd followed. Two blind men were by the roadside. Upon hearing that Jesus was coming, they called out to Him to have mercy on them. He touched their eyes, they were healed and then followed Him also. He told them not to tell, but they spread the news throughout the locality. He also healed a dumb man and he was able to speak again.

Later when there was a feast Jesus went to Jerusalem. On a Sabbath, at the pool of Bethesda, He healed a man who had been afflicted for thirty-eight years, who took up his pallet and walked as Jesus commanded him. Jesus disappeared in the crowd and the man did not know who healed him. Later Jesus saw him in the temple and told him to sin no more lest something worse befell him. Jesus knew what He was doing. What He meant for them to do when He told them to sin no more was to change their thoughts and feelings, so that they would not misqualify their energy in the same manner as in the past and re-create the same kind of condition. With the Violet Flame He had transmuted the misqualified energy which had been responsible for their afflictions. Hence they were free from it, but unless they changed the action of their creative faculties and habits they would re-create a similar condition which could even be worse than before.

The man went and told the Jews who had found fault because the healing was done on a Sabbath, that it was Jesus Who had healed him. For this Jesus was persecuted, and also because He called God, the I AM Presence, Father which would make Him equal to God. He said His Father-God works all the time. Supposing God took off a day. We would have no light and no energy from the Sun, things would not grow, the Beings of the Elements would not take care of things and even our bodies would not function. Jesus told them those who heard His Word and believed on Him, the I AM Presence, Who had sent Him, would have everlasting life.

At the pool Jesus healed only one out of the many who had come for healing. This shows He did not heal everyone needing it. Why not? Because the Law of their own being did not permit it and the judge of such things is each one's own Christ Self. Evidently they had not yet learned the lesson they needed to learn from their illness. Jesus knew that, since He was attuned to Christ Consciousness. For those whom it was permitted or possible, the Christ Self made Him know through His own Christ Self.

On a Sabbath as they passed through a field of grain the disciples being hungry plucked some grain and ate it. Some Pharisees saw them and asked Jesus why they did that which was not lawful on the Sabbath. This was according to human concepts and not Divine Law. Since everyone eats on the Sabbath as well as on other days there was nothing unlawful about it. As the Sabbath was made for and by man, and not man for the Sabbath. Jesus was master, authority, lord or law over the Sabbath as well as other human things.

On another Sabbath He entered the synagogue where a man was with a withered hand. Jesus was aware of the Pharisees and scribes watching for opportunities to accuse Him. They asked Him if it was lawful to cure on the Sabbath. So He asked them which was lawful, to do good or evil on the Sabbath, to save a life or to destroy it. He then healed the man's hand and asked him to stretch it forth, it was completely restored, but the others took offense because He did it on the Sabbath. They discussed what to do and began planning how they might do away with Him.

Jesus used common sense about everything and was not subject to fanatical ideas from priests and those who were following the letter of the Law as did the Pharisees, instead of the spirit of the Law. So when a thing or service was to be done He did it. He was also accused of His works being performed by the devil.

Jesus went to Nazareth where He had been brought up and His disciples followed Him. On the Sabbath He taught in the synagogue. Many who heard Him were astonished.

Jesus did not say to everyone who went along with Him, "Follow Me," but only to certain ones. This was because He knew from within, through Christ Consciousness, which ones were ready and meant to do so. When one has attained Christ Consciousness as He had, that is easily and readily determined, because the Christ Self of everyone is *one* in action. Some people were in embodiment for the purpose of serving with Jesus, and were looking for it but missed it, because of certain human qualities being too predominant. Such was the case with Saul of Tarsus.

Many were called, although called did not hear, did not recognize it or were not willing to or could not give the obedience or take the discipline because of their human accumulation. Some of these are in embodiment again and are still searching and waiting, expecting to be called but are missing the opportunity of this cycle also. Even though they get New Age conscious they want to fit the new ideas into the old and go along in their own groove, the same as before, instead of doing that which is essential and necessary at this time as the Ascended Masters have pointed out. So they miss their calling. Some say they want to serve the Light. Yet they want to do it *their way* and thus do not give the necessary cooperation, but they are willing to be confined to a job or position. Then why not be willing to do that much for the Light? Just serving the human way of life constructively is not what is meant by serving the Light. One can do that in many ways and yet not do that which he came into embodiment to do to fulfill his Divine Plan. People usually have a self-righteous feeling about it, and it gives rise to self-justification for what they are doing. Most responses are backed with human aims, instead of purely for the Light. It takes a lot of conditioning of those inner bodies to get to the point of really serving the Light. The intellect may be willing but there is resistance and obstruction in the feelings much of the time unknown to the individual.

JESUS CHOSE THE TWELVE

It is said, Jesus went up a mountain; mountain also represents raised consciousness. He prayed—contemplated all night. The word pray is used but He did more than that. Prayer is a supplication, the negative aspect, whereas Jesus knew and applied the Law through commands, fiats or decrees, which is the positive action. Some contend this occurred near Capernaum.

Next day He summoned His disciples and chose the Twelve: Simon known as Peter, Andrew his brother, sons of John, originally from Bethsaida, later from Capernaum; James and John, brothers, sons of Zebedee, from Capernaum. These four were fishermen. Philip from Bethsaida, some legend has it that he was a chariot driver, and his brother Nathanael from Cana, later known as Bartholomew, a gardener or shepherd; Levi known as Matthew, the tax collector, from Capernaum; Thomas, a lawyer; James the less, and his brother Lebbeus also known as Jude whose surname was Thaddeus, sons of Alpheus; Simon called the Zelotes (Zealot) the Canaanite and Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, of Judea, who turned traitor. Later Matthias took his place.

Jesus chose the Twelve Apostles and knew Judas for what he was, that he was apt to betray Him. Jesus said that no one came to Him unless he was enabled to do so by His Father. That is, they were drawn to Him by the I AM Presence. Thomas was sometimes referred to as Didymus, the Greek equivalent of the name, it is said. He is also referred to as "the twin." This perhaps alludes to a two-fold nature of doubting, or slowness to believe and yet seemingly willing to lay down his life, rather than being a twin.

It may be noted that in Jesus' time several of the men who became His Apostles were fishermen by trade. The term was used "fishers of men" (souls) which was in accordance with their understanding, as well as the Piscean cycle.

The period previous to Jesus' time was in the sign of Aries for which they use the symbol of a ram. However, the symbols of animals used are of human qualification. The ram shows up in Jewish literature in their practice of using a scapegoat to pin their sins upon, at the time of Passover. The past two thousand years of the Sixth Ray is known as the Piscean age and the sign of the fish. Hence in Christian literature there are many references to fish. In this period much development in water navigation has taken place; the seas were charted, and a new world discovered by traversing the sea. According to astrology we are now entering the Aquarian age which means the Sun will be passing through the sign of the zodiac which is called Aquarius. It is considered an air sign. Great scientific developments are taking place in communication and air transportation. In Jesus' time they did not have the facilities of communication and transportation as now. Many, especially young people are interested in this field, compared to water in Jesus' time. Yet the Christ action now is of the fire element, the Sacred Fire, the same as in Jesus' time.

Then Jesus came down and on a stretch of more level land, or lower state of consciousness, a crowd gathered with the disciples. People came from Jerusalem, Tyre, Sidon and all over. Jesus gave the Sermon on the Mount, which includes the Beatitudes.

He said the pure in heart shall see God, the peacemakers shall be called the children of God. Man was the Light of the world, and one should not hide his light under a bushel but give it to all, thereby through good works glorify the Presence. "I AM" come to fulfill, not to destroy. By their fruits you shall know them. When a wrong has been done one should reconcile it before retiring. The reason is that at inner levels there is a cyclic action in making the etheric (akashic) record, which is twenty-four hours. This way a wrong can be counteracted so it does not make a record of indebtedness against the doer as it would otherwise. Now in this new Teaching the Ascended Masters have instructed that one can call on the Law of Forgiveness and by the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame erase it. When things just seem to go wrong on certain days, which happens with most everyone, one should apply this.

To turn the other cheek, means instead of resisting and getting into an argument or fight, one can just be diplomatic and not show opposition, let the other person keep his views and each go his way.

When Jesus said we were to love our enemies, He did not mean we should condone the wrong they do, but meant whatever one sends out, he reaps that quality on its return current. To love one's enemy produces two benefits. By pouring out love one does not misqualify his own energy as he would if he hated, and the high vibration of love can help requalify the wrong qualities of his enemy. Jesus understood this law and never said to hate enemies, even though it is written that He did. Each one's own human creation is his worst enemy. Personally, that is his Judas.

Real love comes from God, the I AM Presence and cannot be made secure by the marriage tie, cannot be enforced by law nor put asunder by man. In heaven there are no marriages as here. Real love needs no physical contact. It is a ray of light projected from the heart; this love comes from the I AM Presence. The so-called love experienced by man, is this pure Light energy qualified with all kinds of human qualities.

When Jesus said, "Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father Who is in heaven is perfect," He meant for each one to become the Christ in action through the outer form and then make the Ascension.

When the disciples asked Him how to pray, He said to pray after this manner, "Our Father, Who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy Name," which is "I AM." "Thy kingdom come. Thy Will be done on earth as 'I AM' in heaven." This was a fiat issued by Jesus, and referred to the Divine Plan for the earth. The kingdom of heaven is within, it is the Christ Flame within the heart. The kingdom of heaven is to be established again on earth, in the outer world. Through the Christ Flame in the heart man can bring this about, as Jesus exemplified. It is what He meant when He said, "Hitherto the Father worketh, now the Father and I work." The fulfillment of God's Will is more than just desire and to attain personal redemption. Jesus said to call for protection against all evil, to call on the Law of Forgiveness for oneself and all mankind, to call for daily supply, and for the various Divine qualities. "I AM giving daily bread. I AM the forgiving Presence forgiving us as we forgive others. I AM the Presence leading all from temptation, and protecting us from all evil. For I AM the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever, which I AM." Amen is "I AM," which should be used instead.

Amen is a form of the Word "I AM." AUM—OM is "AM," the negative or feminine aspect of "I AM," the action of which is *All*. Under the occult or old law, this was all that was permitted to be given. "I" is the individualizing action, thus "I AM" is the positive or masculine aspect. In the new cycle the knowledge of the full action is now permitted, and the new Teaching is the combination of the masculine and feminine aspects, the use of the full Name of God. Jesus gave the Lord's Prayer for the masses who did not understand the Law, know of the Sacred Fire or know their I AM Presence as He did.

Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. The treasures laid up in heaven, Jesus referred to, are the momentums of Divine qualities accumulated in the Causal Body which represent the nature of God. When we are purified enough the Christ Self can draw the Divine gifts from the Causal Body. Hence the Divine nature is externalized through the "leaven" of individuals which may be a momentum of harmony, joy, love, power, wisdom, healing, and others. This becomes one's sphere of influence, or hem of his spiritual garment. The radiation going forth then becomes "the leaven in the loaf."

See no man after the flesh, see no human being according to the appearance or human qualities and do not recognize any imperfection, but see the Immaculate Concept for each one.

The Light of the body is the eye—"I AM" and if the eye be single, the whole body shall be full of Light, meaning, when one keeps his attention on the I AM Presence long enough, the Light from It will flow into him until he becomes all Light.

One cannot serve two masters, means one cannot divide the attention, that is, give power to anything other than one's God-Presence, and make steady progress. "You shall have no other gods before Me."

The kingdom of heaven, He referred to is the Cosmic I AM Presence therefore, He said seek first the kingdom of heaven (harmony) and Its righteousness (right-useness) and all these things (powers and gifts) are added, given into one's use.

He also said not to cast pearls before swine, which He would have done had He given this Teaching to the crowds. Not understanding, they would have criticized and misused it, and turned to rend Him.

He said, ask—make the call, invoke the Law—and it shall be given you; seek, and you shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. This plainly shows one has to do something before he will have it, one has to make effort, he has to release and use some of his own energy to get it. It shows Jesus is not going to do it all, for us. People have not known how to make the call. There has been a lot of praying—no doubt enough to save a dozen humanities and worlds, had it been effective as the right way to *call* is. To make the call really means to apply the Law.

He also said to enter by the narrow gate, meaning the Path of Light which is narrow and straight, and that few find it. Yet the way to destruction is wide and broad, and many go that way.

Then Jesus and disciples went back to the house and the crowd was so great they could not even eat their meal. Mary, Mother of Jesus, was there with them and fully understood His mission but other relatives did not understand His Teaching and thought He was beside Himself.

Later He went to the water's edge and taught in parables, which had a hidden meaning. This is how He gave the teaching of the Law to the public, but to the disciples and those close to Him He gave whatever of the mysteries, the inner actions of the Law they could understand. So the Twelve had this benefit whenever Jesus withdrew from the public.

Jesus sent the twelve Apostles forth two by two, to teach the kingdom, and that men should repent. He bestowed certain powers upon them. This enabled them to do healing and free individuals from entities. They did not actually draw or wield that power themselves, but Jesus did. He utilized the disciples as a focal point in the outer at various places. He told them to go forth without money or food and with just the clothes they wore. They were to rely upon providence and the hospitality of the people for their sustenance, lodging, food and whatever they required. He told them that their teaching would not bring peace to the multitudes. People living in their human nature did not like to hear the truth, and would resort to any means to stop it from going forth. The teaching would stir up homes that were in stagnant peace, and confuse some people. Parents would turn against child or brother be against brother, sister or parent. No one could be Christed who loved his parents or his children more than Christ. Where one's attention goes or is that is his god for that time. Thus he who clings to life (outer things) shall lose his life, while he who gives his life for Christ, that is, serves the Light, will save it—have eternal life. He sent them forth and they were to meet Him later in Capernaum.

Then He entered Capernaum and a centurion had elders of the Jews seek out Jesus wanting Him to come and heal his servant who was very ill and near the point of passing. When Jesus got near the house He was approached by friends of the centurion who were sent to tell Him not to come to the house as he felt unworthy, but to say the word and his servant would be healed. Jesus said to the crowd which followed Him that He had not seen such faith even in Israel. When the messengers returned to the house they found the servant completely healed.

Adina became very ill. During her illness her Uncle and cousin Mary traveled with her to the vicinity of Mount Tabor in Galilee, as the pure air was recommended for her. They stayed in the village of Nain at the home of Sarah, a widow whose husband had been lost at sea. From the house they had a grand view of the mountain. One day as they were in the garden two men came along, in salutation they said, "Peace be to this house and all who dwell here." The widow invited them in and gave them something to eat. They were two disciples who went from place to place doing preparatory work for Jesus. Adina and Mary told them they had seen Jesus in Jerusalem and believed His Teaching. The men told them Jesus was teaching and healing in Samaria, that He would be coming this way, and because of their hospitality would visit them, as He always remembered a cup of water given to His disciples.

The men went on to the market place and started to exhort the people to repent for evil deeds, that Christ was at hand and they would be judged according to their physical deeds. Some started to throw stones and denounce Jesus. Whereupon one of the two men took off his sandals, shook the dust out of them and loudly proclaimed, that their sins would remain with them since they rejected the words of Life, and that he returned to them the dust of their city. The Sanhedrin had given orders to all the priests and synagogues to denounce any who proclaimed Jesus as the Christ. Hence the hostility toward these two men who were driven out of the village.

Soon after that a letter came from the widow's son, Samuel, who had been presumed lost at sea. Like his father he was engaged in merchandising. The letter said that his ship and cargo had been destroyed in a storm, but eventually he was rescued by a ship which happened to be owned by Adina's father. The young man was ill and destitute. Adina's father took him to his home and treated him as a son. Now he was well again, and would return home by the first ship.

Then just before Adina was to leave to return to Jerusalem the widow's son came home. That very night he was seized with a malignant fever he contracted while a captive in Africa. He passed on, to all outer appearances, two and a half days later. Just before the funeral started, a man who had been blind and healed, came. He was voluntarily going to the various towns where people knew him while he was blind, giving testimony of his healing. He brought a letter from John (the Beloved) to Adina's cousin Mary, saying Jesus and His disciples were coming their way and would be there that evening or the next day. Mary said had He come a day earlier He could have healed Samuel and saved the others much grief and suffering.

Then the funeral procession started, the body of the young man being carried on a bier. After they got outside the city gate they saw a group of men coming along the road leading to Mount Tabor. It was Jesus with His disciples; a crowd was following them. They met the funeral procession at the crossing of the roads at the bridge. The widow wept intensely, and lamented that Jesus had not been there sooner to save her son. Jesus spoke to her, saying her son would live again, but she took it to mean the resurrection on the last day, according to that belief. Jesus told her not to weep, that He would restore her son. Some Pharisees who heard it began to scoff at the idea of raising a dead person, and said that was going too far.

Jesus placed His hand on the body of the man and ordered the bier be placed on the ground. Then a silence fell over the crowd. Jesus uncovered the body and touching Samuel's hand commanded the young man to arise! The body trembled, color returned to his cheeks, his eyes opened and he gazed upon Jesus, his hand moved and then his lips, then he sat up on the bier and said, "Lo, here I am." Jesus assisted him to his feet, led him to his mother, and said, "Woman, behold thy son." They thanked Him and expressed their heartfelt gratitude and homage which Jesus' works had aroused in them, but He shrunk from it in humility. Humility is a quality required to draw great power.

The people rejoiced and gave praise to God, and acknowledged Jesus as the Christ, but when they wanted to take Him into the village in triumph, He just disappeared and they could not find Him. John told Mary they would come in later in the evening after things had quieted down, and he would bring Jesus to the widow's house. The people crowded around Samuel and started back to the village. He was restored to perfect health, leaving no scars from the plague. Even the Pharisees, scribes and all opposing Jesus did not deny the miracle. This was the first time to their knowledge that a seemingly dead person had been restored to life. This caused many to confess their belief in Jesus as the Christ. They watched Samuel eat and saw he was normal in every way.

Later Adina questioned him about his state of consciousness during the time of being so-called dead. He said it seemed like a dream, a state of delightful splendor, bliss and glory, that he heard ineffable music, and even first when standing up after the healing for a few moments indescribable scenes passed before his vision, then faded out. The connection was broken and he could now only recollect things he had seen. Even the doctors went to see him to question him about the state of consciousness when one's soul was out of the body. He could give them only the fragments he could recall of what he experienced, which was very incomplete and unsatisfactory.

That evening Jesus came and stayed overnight with them. Their gratitude was very great and they waited on Him, anticipating His desires, which were few because He lived a simple life and did not think of comfort for Himself. He was more interested in giving the instruction than in partaking of food.

The people began to think as never before of Jesus' works as the works of God, the news traveled throughout Palestine and the surrounding country.

Life in itself is very simple, that is, in its action or operation. However, as it flows forth into the outer world activities it becomes very complex.

Jesus, Mary, Joseph, the disciples and their lives are now often portrayed in a glamorous manner of magnificent robes, everything being glorified. Mary, Mother of Jesus, definitely pointed out again and again that their lives were simple, common every day affairs. She took care of the house, did weaving, got water from the well and so on. They were ordinary human beings quite like ourselves, and were not altogether perfect.

Among the disciples as well as other followers there were many disputes, arguments and various conflicts. People have the idea that they were perfect. Some have the idea that for one to carry the Light he has to be perfect. If that were the case, how much Light would get through, if we had to wait for them until they were perfect? However, lifestreams with certain inner qualifications can be used at times even though the outer seemingly does not qualify. So it was with the disciples. Most of them have not made the grade yet, that is, have not attained their Ascension. Still they were used in Jesus' time to render a particular service. This action can be likened to a water pipe. Even though the pipe is rusty, to some degree, water gets through that can be of use.

Mary has said that they lived a simple life and lived in humble quarters, in a small cottage, that she lived with the thirteen men in one room. She and Jesus did not live a glamorized, glorified life, but lived a very simple practical one. She mothered all whom Jesus brought home. He would frequently bring home a new friend or disciple, saying he was of the Father, and She would be mother again.

They applied the Law constantly. They applied it in all their daily activities and to supply their requirements. They lived an ordinary life and according to the country they were in. They concentrated on the Immaculate Concept, the perfection of Jesus' body and the fulfillment of His mission. Mary's whole life was concentrated just on fulfilling their mission. She did not enter into social activities or benefits, or strive to help people in the locality. She just performed the physical acts required in daily living, keeping house and taking care of Jesus. She concentrated on protection for Jesus, inner and outer, on His right education, on His perfect physical and spiritual development. So all Her time, attention and energies were concentrated on that one child, which too indicates She had no other children.

The question has come up at times, and some people are of the impression that there were other children beside Jesus in the family, particularly James and John. Some claim they were Jesus' brothers. They were His brothers in the Light, but not blood brothers. Joseph and Mary lived a life of chastity. In the discourses Mary gave, She never intimated that She had other children. John and James were not Her children, but Joseph was made guardian for them as their mother passed on when they were quite young and they then lived with an elderly lady. Joseph, Mary and Jesus are considered the Holy Family which includes just the three.

While in the temple Mary's consciousness was awakened to the full mission of the coming Messiah. She had preparation for the discipline and sacrifice which it would take on Her part to guard that lifestream. So all through Her life She knew the future that stretched before them, had visions of it and with inner hearing heard the drive of nails on the cross again and again. Then later She saw Her beloved Son experience those things—go through those initiations. All this was not easy, yet She maintained the peace and harmony which enabled Her to be a comfort to life.

In comparative privacy some evenings when Jesus had some free time from the demands of the public, He and Mary would discuss by what ways and means They could best preserve His Teaching for future generations. One of the main points of discussion was that to prove immortality it was necessary for Him to go through so-called death, and arise in the Resurrection.

During His ministry while Jesus and the disciples were doing their work in public, most of the time Mary was not with them. However, She saw persons blind from birth healed and see for the first time and many other miracles performed by Her Son. She was either at home, or at Bethany where She spent much time. There She visited Mary and Martha in their peaceful country home. All during this time She was preparing and working toward the time of Jesus' victorious Resurrection.

John the Baptist in prison heard of Jesus' miraculous work and sent two of his disciples to Jesus to inquire if he was the One prophesied to come, or if they should look for another. Right at this time Jesus healed many and freed many from entities, caused the blind to see, the deaf to hear, the lame to walk and the dead to rise. Jesus said to them to go and report to him what they had seen and heard. John the Baptist used this method to convince his disciples and the people that Jesus was the Messiah. When John's disciples had gone, Jesus praised him and told the people that he was the forerunner as had been prophesied.

Jesus went from town to town teaching and performing all sorts of healings. He was at a Pharisee's house for dinner, and a penitent woman came when she found out He was there. She brought an alabaster box of ointment. She stood by His feet weeping, then washed them with her tears, wiping them with her hair in self-forgetfulness, and anointed them with the ointment.

Mary Magdalene was freed of seven entities and healed. So she and some other women who had also been healed, and possessed some wealth helped provide the necessities of life for Jesus and his disciples as they went about carrying out their mission.

A possessed man who was also blind and dumb was brought to Jesus. He was healed and could see and speak again.

Jesus was more concerned with doing God's Will to fulfill the Divine Plan than with the desires of relatives and friends. He considered His mother and relatives as sisters and brothers in the Light, that is, on the same status as the others following His Teaching, on an impersonal level instead of from blood ties or an emotional standpoint. He did teach to pay no attention to requests of relatives, friends or anyone if these interfered or were detrimental to one's spiritual welfare. This is essential for one on the Path. He tried to show or point out that for one to be a real disciple of Christ—which is a principle—he had to renounce all he possessed, that is disconnect himself from worldly things and sever all family and human ties, not necessarily friendship.

In recent years many of the students have experienced that serving the Light may sever one from his family or relatives and even friends, so-called. They also found they feel closer, more like brothers and sisters with those serving likewise than with their own kin.

Jesus said every idle word spoken shall be accounted for in the day of judgment. Energy of a particular quality is used for every word produced. All energy qualified with anything less than perfection must be accounted for in the day of judgment. This day refers to the time after one has passed on and is required to appear in the Halls of Karma.

The parable of the seed cast on shallow ground and on rocks, in contrast to that cast into good earth which grew and brought forth a harvest, referred to the instruction Jesus gave. By lack of acceptance, attention and application it was like the seed on rocks, but when accepted, remembered and applied it activates and produces works, a good harvest.

HEALING

Many times people were aware of His coming when Jesus was yet a distance away, a mile or a few miles away. He of course had a much larger field of influence or force field than the average person. He could also alert those who had an attunement with Him, through their I AM Presence as well as by mental telepathy. Jesus had drawn a powerful force field about Himself and this energy was held under control by His Christ Self. So that when individuals whose energies were qualified with disease—dis-ease—and discord, came in contact with Him, the quality of His energy simply changed the vibratory action of their misqualified energy, raising it into peace and harmony.

The healings were all done under *law* in a perfectly natural and scientific way. Jesus used His hands for conductors of the energy which He drew forth and charged it with healing power. He healed both ways, through absent treatment and by the laying on of hands or being present, When people were healed in the presence of Jesus the power, the energy, the Light substance flowed through Him from His own Christ Self, and the Divine Beings Who assisted. In this case, His charged energy was directly charged into the physical structure of the one He was assisting. Thus this Light substance remained with the individual and sustained him in a raised state of consciousness as that of the Master, which helped hold him from returning to his former way of thinking.

In absent treatment, that is, when He was not present but a distance away, the action at inner levels was, at His call His Christ Self or/and Divine Beings projected a Light Ray to the person and it did the work. In this case the energy flows mainly into the mental and emotional bodies and not the physical. A Light Ray is Light substance, intelligent self-luminous energy qualified by the Christ Self and Divine Beings to meet the needs. These are Beings of Light with intelligence and discrimination. This Light substance is tiny particles of intelligence which is quiescent. This primal life or essence awaits the direction of some self-conscious intelligence—some individualization to make it active for good.

Jesus constantly held in mind the Image of Helios, Vesta or Lord Maitreya.

Jesus represented the Christ action of each individual. Therefore, in the healings performed, He got the Christ action of the individual's own Christ Self. It responded to His command, and through that action the energy (or prana) from within was released through the Three-fold Flame in the heart of the individual which was required to cooperate with the energy from Jesus from without. This Flame in the heart is the outpost of the Christ in each individual. It is a focus of love, wisdom and power and acts in perfect balance through the outer self, when allowed to, although the outer self may be much out of balance. The Flame itself keeps the balance but one can develop one quality more than the others in outer expression.

In order for the healing to take place in the physical body the right amount of energy qualified with the quality required was released or charged through the Three-fold Flame into each cell of the physical body that required adjusting. In the same way the action can be called into the emotional and mental bodies and change discord and inharmony into harmony, and bring about illumination and realization of one's own Christ Self and Its action within. This charge can be released at any time and supply what is required instantaneously.

God, the I AM Presence could work through Jesus through His Christ Self perfectly because His mental and emotional bodies were clear of human qualities or karma. This is what He meant by the saying there was nothing in Him to tie to. Within every individual is that same I AM Presence which He used to accomplish perfection. He activated It within others.

To render such service to Life it takes much application, discipline, self-denial and consecration of all one's energies. All during Jesus' life destructive and vicious things were directed at the family attempting to destroy the perfect pattern They were holding for Him to externalize. Therefore, He had to be on guard all the time so as not to accept appearances through the senses. This took conscious effort, and He made constant application against it. When Jesus took embodiment, although He was without karma of a destructive nature, He came under the same law as all other lifestreams who embody on earth. So in spite of any and all human appearances it was necessary for Him to keep the vibrations of His four lower bodies harmonious at all times. Mary was of great assistance to Him in this, by Her spiritual strength and by the holding of the Immaculate Concept of His Divinity for Him. Lord Maitreya and some of the Angelic Host gave Him great assistance too, as did Joseph also while embodied. They greatly assisted Him in keeping His four lower bodies protected against the mass consciousness as well as the consciously directed evil. The statement, "Judge not according to appearances," Jesus made this out of His own experiences.

It is but the vibratory action of one's mental and feeling worlds that short circuits his consciousness from accepting and fully realizing the Presence of God. To reconnect oneself is merely a matter of consciously changing the quality of that energy. The power that conducts energy into one's world is the quality of feeling. To be able to control one's own energy so as to connect it with the full power of God is what makes one a Master.

Through application Jesus was in control of His own energy which enabled Him to connect with the Presence and full power of God any instant He desired or was required to do so. His energies vibrated at a rate high enough to make that connection. Then He connected His energies with or through the mental and feeling worlds of the supplicants, thus raising their energy to a point whereby He could conduct through Himself into them the particular quality and action required. He said He was not endowed with any special powers, that it is scientifically and mathematically accurate and nothing mysterious or occult about it. Everyone is a conductor of energy, either consciously or unconsciously. One is either short circuited thus living in a world of separateness, or he is in harmony and in tune with the Presence of God.

When Jesus said, "Thy sins are forgiven thee," He called on the Law of Forgiveness, used the Transmuting Violet Flame to transmute that quota of misqualified energy which caused the disease or imperfection and thus brought about the cure. He erased the record of imperfection, and interceded on behalf of the ones whom He desired to assist, to set them free from the effects of their own misuse of life. So those to whom He spoke these words the healing was permanent. Now this same knowledge is before mankind. When that principle is fully cognized, all who will apply the Law will experience this "grace" of forgiveness and transmutation. When He told them to go sin no more, He meant to change their thoughts and feelings so as not to re-create a similar condition. Jesus applied the grace of forgiveness. This was one of the main themes of His Teaching. The results manifested according to their acceptance of forgiveness.

He said, "According to your faith, be it unto you," by which He meant that according to one's acceptance in the *feelings* would the power work. Faith is the substance of things hoped for, and the evidence of things not yet seen. Jesus had full faith in the power of God to act through Him. However, just faith—blind faith—is not enough. To manifest there has to be action behind faith. He realized that He had to set up in His consciousness through His own free will, the thought and feeling through which God could act.

Some people that came to Him for assistance were discerning enough and asked the Lord to help their unbelief. This enabled Him to help them accept the assistance they required. While others who refused to accept Jesus as a channel for the power of God to act through, could not receive the blessing. So even now He will help anyone's unbelief who will make the call to Him.

Jesus pointed out that whosoever sins we forgave were forgiven, and those that were retained, would be retained. Meaning that when we retain grievances, we retain the discord and distress, creating inharmonious ties or bonds between the lifestreams involved. However, when we forgive and release such grievances, that misqualified energy can be transmuted and both parties benefited and released from it.

"Faith healings" come about through the ministration of Angels and Divine Beings Who carry the quality or direct the currents of energy required to produce the healing. This is not through one's understanding and conscious application of the Law which produces full mastery. Through the ages the people who have been miraculously healed, that is, through the intercession of Jesus, Mary and Angels, have created again and again similar conditions. So what is important is not just a healing but self-mastery. The need is for individuals to understand the inner causes, and that one has full freedom only when his own energy, obeying his own direction, in cooperation with the magnetized power of Cosmic feelings and Cosmic Beings surges forth and does for him that which is required.

There is as much difference between faith healing and healing through the understanding and application of this Law as there is between groping in the darkness and seeing clearly in a fully lighted place. It is written that Jesus spoke with authority. He got that authority through the knowledge of the I AM Presence, full obedience to It and by applying the Law. This authority no human being can bestow upon another.

When Jesus spoke to individuals in His healing work He spoke with the authority of the I AM Presence. He recognized It as the only Intelligence and Power to act, although He was conscious of the outer activity of the thoughts of those around Him. He called on the Law of Forgiveness and directed the Transmuting Violet Flame through them which brought about the healing. Then to replace that He charged them with Divine qualities, with Light, Love, understanding, illumination, harmony, which are all self-luminous Light substance.

Some of the healings performed by Jesus were permitted only because of the Cosmic moment. They were permitted for the purpose of fulfilling His mission, as a demonstration or example, and merited that way and not from or by individual merit. The Law permitted those individuals to be healed because of the benefit that manifestation would be to mankind. Jesus did not heal all. He mainly healed those who would be illumined sufficiently not to re-create the same condition and thus it would be permanent. There is not much use healing people when they just re-create it again. They have not learned the lesson. Every healing or raising of the so-called dead was only performed when Jesus saw that that one could be benefited, or a lesson could be taught to the witnesses, and because of His love for them as well as for the Father-God, Who gave Him the power by which to do it. He repeatedly used the statement, "I, of Myself can do nothing, it is the Father within that does the works," to remind His followers that the power drawn through Him (His lifestream) directed by the wisdom of the Father and sent forth in love—power, wisdom and love, the three-fold action—should never be used except to do God's Will. He used it only for that purpose.

Jesus and His chosen few had times of confusion and times of funny instances and laughter. One evening in a contemplative mood He said, "You know I, of Myself can do *nothing*, it is the Father within Me that does the works." This was the first time He presented this phrase of truth to them. Then He gave each one a certain assignment. Some to prepare the food, some to prepare for their journey and others to handle the multitudes. Next morning when He left the confines of His chamber, He found the disciples all lying about doing nothing. No chores of the day were done. So He asked Peter what this was about. Peter said they were trying out His principle, and the Father had not seen fit to do the work. Those men were so eager and so desirous of making every word fact, yet did not grasp the simple truth. There has always been the fine line or Middle Way as Gautama Buddha called it. The middle way between the negative, relaxation, lethargy and inactivity and the forceful drive of human will, God being forgotten.

The outer self should be the obedient servant, realizing that even the gift of life comes from above, he taking no credit. One should be practical, go about the Father's business in a practical manner, according to the talents and capacities developed thus far. If one has not yet mastered the powers of precipitation then he must do physically whatever is necessary, but keep calling the Presence into action and It will manipulate and adjust things, bringing about that which is required in a natural and harmonious way.

In order to have permanent healing the cause and core of the condition have to be removed at inner levels; this is invisible to the physical sight. Through mental power it can be covered over or pushed back so it becomes inactive, but when that power is withdrawn the disease or distress is apt to manifest again. If it does not do so in the present lifetime then it will be experienced again in a future embodiment. No permanent healing of mind or body can come just through effort of human will.

Some who have wanted to be healers have developed a tremendous mental capacity for holding a concept, a concept without imperfection. They have worked this into a science whereby trained and powerful practitioners inject that concept into the patient where it is accepted by effort of human will. The remedied condition remaining until the practitioner is removed from the earth screen—passes on. Then often the condition reoccurs or it remains to be transmuted in a succeeding embodiment. Many effects set up by causes of imperfection have been pressed into the etheric body. So when these appear on the screen of life as disease of body and mind, they are often pressed back into the etheric body by effort of (human) will. Since they are not transmuted at inner levels, there is no permanent sustained purification of the lifestream.

Healers like Jesus Who render a service of a permanent nature use the conductor of their feeling world through which the Flame of mercy and compassion flow. So when He said, "Thy sins are forgiven thee, take up thy bed and walk," and such statements, the Resurrection Flame, the Transmuting Violet Flame and whatever Flame and activity was required flowed through Him, which produced the healing. One's feeling world forms much more than half of the energy of his lifestream. This forms the conductor over which that qualified healing essence flows into the world and lifestream of the one assisted. The feeling world is the bridge over which the gathered elixir of qualified life flows. It enters into the mental body to dispel shadows, into the feeling to dispel depression and inharmony, and into the flesh to resurrect it and bring it to new life.

Doctors and nurses who make healing their vocation are enrolled among the Brothers and Sisters of compassion in Temples of Light at inner levels. They are given training in compassion and mercy. They are raised to a point where their feelings become the master of the energies they contact.

Compassion and mercy are positive qualities, sympathy is a negative quality and the exact opposite on the same Ray. Sympathy is agreement with imperfection, thus accepting the human, the imperfection. This means that the sympathizer's life force rushes forth uncontrolled, and attaches itself to the person in distress, and immediately takes on the quality of that distress. So instead of assistance being given the distress is amplified. While in the action of compassion, one witnesses or is aware of the requirement but does not allow the feeling to leave the heart Flame. He does not accept that there is a power greater than God. Then while holding that masterful control and poise of that God anchorage, his feeling world being in complete mastery of the condition, the healing powers are drawn and projected to the one needing assistance.

Jesus exercised and expressed compassion but did not enter into sympathy. Had He done so He could not have healed. Sympathy is a human quality, but He had compassion, a Divine quality and action. Compassion cognizes the need of correction, and sets the Divine way, the Law into action. This was done through Light Rays at His call.

Jesus' mission called for Him to externalize the Holy Spirit of His own I AM Presence, which is the Causal Body. Therefore, He was required to keep His four lower bodies harmonious and at peace at all times. (One can maintain harmony when he has learned to control his thoughts and feelings.) This way His Christ Self could draw the gifts, qualities and powers from His Causal Body, externalizing them as His personal aura. When He had proved this by expressing His Divine nature He was given added opportunity of also drawing forth and externalizing the nature of Lord Maitreya.

Between Jesus and Lord Maitreya, through the centuries, had been achieved a conscious association and oneness. Now Jesus was able to completely surrender to Him. So that when Lord Maitreya wanted to bless life, Jesus raised His hand, when He wanted to speak, the words came forth from Jesus' mouth. Thus the Cosmic service was rendered in Judea. It was just the Christ in action and the service was performed.

Jesus has said that all through that embodiment, in His healing, blessing and benediction to mankind, He constantly used "I AM," the Name of God, to draw the Divine power through invocation. In the use of "I AM" He referred to the God-Presence and not to the outer expression. This is the safeguard against lesser powers that can be invoked and which do respond when invoked. These forces desiring expression in the outer have fooled many good and sincere persons and drawn them into the clutches of the psychic-astral creations. This can happen unconsciously as well as consciously. In the knowledge, use and application of the Word "I AM" there is a safeguard, which other teachings do not have. For protection against this danger it is admonished, in making invocations to always call to one's own Individualized I AM Presence first, then to the Ascended Jesus Christ (or other Divine Being) to release and charge forth whatever powers of the Sacred Fire are required. Jesus' Name carries the perfection of His lifestream. The same is true with any other Ascended Being, but Jesus as one of the Spiritual Hierarchy is much better known, therefore, more readily accepted by mankind as an authority in spiritual matters. Jesus gave His Name to all mankind as a protection against any and all evil and distressing thoughts, feelings and pressures. So in the use of, "In the Name of the Ascended Jesus Christ" there is great power, as one gets the Christ action of Jesus' lifestream.

To challenge forces to determine whether they are good or bad, one can say, "In the Name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, show me your light," demand that they blaze more light or else be gone. To destructive forces and for protection from them, one can say something like this, "In the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, you have *no power!* get out!"

By working through the I AM Presence we have a safety valve so to speak, as all Its actions are in perfect balance of love, wisdom and power. However, sometimes when one persists on the fulfillment of a certain desire which is done from the emotional body the Presence lets it be fulfilled although it is not for the best interest of that one at the time, but as a lesson, to show that personal desires are usually not right.

The accomplishments of Jesus' ministry and victory were based on complete loyalty in His thought, feeling, word and action of the conviction that God, the I AM

Presence, was all powerful in His own world or realm of action as well as in the heaven world or Realms of Light. A person's loyalty to God is determined by what he allows to remain in his body, being, world and affairs. Submission to circumstances is disloyalty to God, the Creator. By loyalty is not meant an outward violent show of emotional zeal, but a constant looking toward the nature of the Father-Mother God until one fully realizes *that* supreme power over all human appearances, even death. Loyalty is founded and built on *Love*. Love can be developed through contemplation of the blessings, gifts and kindnesses of life that issue from a benefactor, either human or Divine.

Jesus never compromised. He knew no compromise. He did not compromise with disease, insanity, death, the yoke of Rome, or any human appearance. He kept Himself saturated in the faith, confidence and the belief or *knowing* that the Power of God Almighty was victorious and would act when invoked in all His daily life. He held to the conviction that God was all powerful by not allowing Himself to think even for a moment of the possibility of there being a power opposed to God either within Himself or without. Always before He left the comparative privacy of their humble dwelling place He would anchor Himself in the full realization that God the Father, His I AM Presence, Who had created Him and sent Him forth into the outer world to manifest God's Will, could not refuse but would respond to His call, and give the assistance, transmute any and all errors, shadows and human creations when invoked, replacing them with perfection. A most fearful appearance is but a concentrated mass of energy which has been humanly qualified. We know human qualification is not and *can not* be more powerful than God qualification, hence, before the Divine Powers, when invoked, it has *no power*.

Jesus' message was, to realize the ever-presence of God. In His consciousness He held firmly to that Presence as the supreme power. Although aware of the human creations in the mental and feeling worlds of others, He knew the only power they had was that which the individual, the outer self had invested in them, but He did not accept them as having any power. So when the supplicant cooperated with Him in faith, He consciously withdrew all power from the appearances of distress, and they ceased to be. When the individual refused to relinquish the power back to God in the human creation, the healing did not take place.

During all those terrific experiences many a time when the appearance seemed overwhelming the Cosmic Being Victory stood by His side at inner levels. Often there was no one but His mother who knew what He could do but He held within Himself the consciousness of the victory of accomplishment by the POWER of the *living Christ*.

Jesus has said that His ministry was a very active one. Many would gather at the house every morning before He was ready to start the activities of the day. Nearly all came just for assistance, relief and surcease from all kinds of disease, distress and discomforts. Most people are in such a state of lack of self-control that they ruthlessly rush toward whatever will satisfy their desires or need right at the time. Yet the requirement is to understand and apply the Law to change conditions permanently. Only a few were interested in learning the Law by which Jesus was able to do these things.

Before He left His sleeping quarters He often spent hours in contemplation, adoration and communion with His God-self, and the acceptance of the all-power of the Healing Presence. He learned never to go forth under any circumstances until He felt *anchored* in the Presence of God. He had to do this to fortify His consciousness against the appearances of disease, deformity, insanity and whatever He might contact during the day. This enabled Him to *know* with certainty that the appearances of imperfection had *no power* before that Healing Flame which would be the controlling factor. If He had not fortified Himself first His outer consciousness would have been like any other person's which lets the appearances register in it. This is the mistake many make in their zeal to serve, hence become overwhelmed by the appearances and evil forces, and thus defeat their purpose. Zeal and action must be coupled with wisdom or they only partially manifest the Law.

Jesus went often to the hills to pray. Because to serve in the outer world where there is so much assistance required one needs to re-fuel at the Cosmic Fount, that is, be supplied with new faith, strength and power from his I AM Presence and Divine Beings. This shows it is necessary to take time to enter the silence and draw spiritual sustenance—nourishment from the Source. Therefore, even at His height of attainment, Jesus made application daily, no matter how great the pressure and demands were on Him. This proves that we have to make conscious application until we have ascended out of the atomic structure—the physical realm.

Jesus knew that within the eternal Father of Light, whence came forth even the planet, there was that mighty power to heal. He knew it not only mentally but implicitly in the feelings. He knew that when He stretched forth His hand the currents of Light and healing flowed through and rendered the service according to His petition and decree. He chose to draw this forth by living with the Father-God in consciousness. Not only in the hours of meditation or by the small portions of daily life allotted by religions to acknowledge God, but in all His thinking and feeling and so aligned Himself with the ever-presence of Almighty God Who made and sustains this universe. He was a magnet for these greater powers which are in the universe for anyone to draw upon and use. The main difference between the people and Jesus Christ was in the feeling—the feeling of faith in the all-power of God.

Jesus wrought many more miracles than are known. Miracles are produced simply by employing the natural laws of the universe, by drawing the power, the Light energy from the higher Realms in sufficient amount to transform a condition of imperfection into perfection.

Jesus as all true devotees did the works in God's Name and gave credit, power, and all of the fruits of the harvest back to God so it could be utilized by others. It is only here in the realm of the human where the glory, power and benefits of accomplishment of good are held by the personality. Jesus was the greatest healer the Western world has known. Yet He said, "The things that I have done, ye shall do also, and even greater things shall ye do."

Each individual must become his own healing presence in the New Age. This will begin by the upreaching of the people toward an explanation as to the cause for their distress. Color, music and vibrations of light (Light Rays) are natural conductors of energizing and vitalizing force and are mediums of healing. Jesus, that lifestream, had volunteered earlier to be a conductor of healing. In His previous embodiment as Apollonius of Tyana He drew the healing ray through His body, magnetized and anchored it on earth. He went from place to place drawing the currents of Light from the higher Realms in preparation for the establishing of shrines during the Christian Dispensation. Some of these places are still not revealed. He left all this, as He passed on, to be used in His next life as the Master Jesus.

For years after His Ascension He continued to draw the ray into the earth with Mother Mary, the disciples and others, for the nourishment of the Christian Dispensation. Even now in the Holy Land this ray is a pulsating, living thing and radiates forth in every direction.

In a former embodiment in Persia Jesus was Zoroaster who drew forth great power and outpictured the Divine qualities. In another embodiment as Joshua He walked around Jericho until the walls fell before that immortal shout of triumph.

John the Baptist was in prison for some time. Herod tried to find some excuse to release him that would not displease Herodia. Because of his love for her he was an abject slave to her. Finally when his birthday or the anniversary of his ascension to the throne came around, he thought because of the occasion he could get her approval to release John, and had sent word to John to that effect. The custom was that women did not take part in such festivities. Salome (Philippa) Herodia's daughter by her former husband Philip, was young, graceful and a good dancer. So after the feast she danced for them. The king was greatly pleased, and being somewhat drunk by too much wine told her he would give her whatever she asked even up to half of his kingdom. Here Herodia acted quickly upon an opening to carry out her wrath, and called the girl over and told her to ask for the head of John the Baptist on a platter, which she did. Herod turned pale and was furious. In another room the girl's mother sat unmoved. After some time Herod said she could ask for half of his kingdom, anything but shed blood on this occasion, but Herodia scornfully asked if he would falsify his promise. At length he said with a sigh, for the sake of his promise and those who heard it, he would grant her desire. Then he commanded the chief of the guard to carry out the order.

Herod, nervous and excited, walked the floor, and in about fifteen minutes the head of John was brought in on a platter. He ordered it given to the girl. She took it with a feeling of triumph and showing no paleness or qualm, took it to her mother. When John's disciples heard about it, they went to Herod and asked for the body to bury it, but when they asked Herodia for the head, she said she had given it to the dogs.

Later Herod hearing of the many miracles performed by Jesus wondered who it could be. He thought and feared Jesus might be John the Baptist come back from the dead, and desired to see Him.

Jesus' Apostles returned, met with Him and told Him what they had taught and done. They told Him that Herod wanted to see Him. When He heard that Herod had had John beheaded He sought solitude in the desert. He asked the disciples to come with Him away from all others for a rest. So He and the Twelve crossed the Sea of Galilee, went on the desert by Bethsaida to a mountain, intending to get some rest, but that did not last long. People saw them go and many followed because they had witnessed healings and miracles He had performed.

The disciples of John the Baptist presumed his fate was just the beginning of what was to happen to them all. Therefore, they went to the desert too. They soon found Jesus and told Him what had happened. They wanted His protection and counsel. He had compassion for them as they were like sheep without a shepherd. Jesus soon found Himself surrounded by a great crowd, mostly John's disciples but many others who also wanted to listen to His Teaching and be healed.

FED FIVE THOUSAND

There were around five thousand men, besides women and children. They just followed Jesus, forgetting all else. So there they were way out in the desert without food, and no place to get any. Jesus' disciples suggested that

He send them to buy victuals in the villages, but Jesus said they did not need to go, for the disciples to give them food. They asked where they could get food for so many, the only food there was five loaves of bread and two small fishes. Jesus said that was not enough, to bring them to Him. John took them and laid them before Him on a rock. Jesus told the disciples to have the people sit on the ground in groups of fifty or a hundred persons. Jesus put His hands on the loaves and fishes and blessed them; then He broke them into pieces, giving them to the disciples to pass to the people. He multiplied them through the power of precipitation. For nearly an hour they distributed the food until everyone had sufficient. Then Jesus had the disciples gather what was left over and there were twelve basketsful.

The bread and fish were multiplied by drawing together the electronic substance in the atmosphere, which is pure Light substance, and thus produced this food. As He broke off bread and took away fish it was instantly replaced, giving the appearance of not decreasing. He piled it up at His side, the disciples picked it up from there and passed it out to the people. The fish had no animal quality in it although to them it tasted like fish. Then Jesus had the disciples gather all that was left over, so it would not be wasted, although He had power to produce any amount. The reason for this was, because the universal Law is, that every atom be utilized. Even the disciples did not understand how the food was produced. They did not know it was done through the Law of precipitation.

After that manifestation the people recognized and knew

Jesus was the Christ, the Messiah, Whose coming had been prophesied. He knew they would want to take Him and make Him king. However, king to them meant the way the outer world regards kingship. So right after this was over Jesus had His disciples start out in the boat to cross the sea toward Capernaum. He dismissed the crowd and He went to the mountain by Himself. About ten times as many people went to see and hear Jesus while in Galilee, as had gone to hear John the Baptist by the Jordan. The priests of Jerusalem were very envious of Jesus. They accused Him of drawing people away from sacrifices, that He was not preaching the law of Moses, He visited Samaritans, ate with sinners, and that Christ was to give the Law from the temple which He was not doing, therefore, they contended He was not the Christ.

Late that night He was aware of the disciples being in difficulty because of heavy wind from a storm at sea. He walked on the water out to them. When they saw Him they thought it was a ghost and were afraid, but John recognized it was Jesus. Then He spoke and said, "It is I, be not afraid." Peter said if it was He, to bid him to come to Him. Jesus stretched forth His arm and said, "Come." Peter got out of the boat, started to walk on the water toward Him. The water felt solid beneath his feet, until he thought of it being water and not solid. This was a form of doubt. Then fear entered his consciousness and he began to sink. He called to Jesus to save him. Jesus reached out and took hold of him saying "O, you of little faith, why did you doubt?" Notice, the moment he let doubt enter his consciousness, he was giving power to and admitting there was another force that could act, and he began to sink. They got in the boat, the wind calmed down and immediately they were on the other shore. This experience gave the disciples more conviction that He was the Christ and they worshiped Him.

Jesus was able to overcome the gravity pull; this is known as levitation. He could have walked in the air just as easily. He was in a state of weightlessness. This was attained by drawing forth enough Light, that He actually walked on Light substance. Peter had faith, but not the knowledge of the Law, and so the gravity pull drew him into the sea. Jesus had the power of levitation like some unascended Masters in India and the East today. He could transport His physical body through the air, yet He walked the dusty roads with the disciples in order to be one with them and mankind.

Next day people on the other side of the sea who had been fed the night before had observed that there was only one boat and that Jesus had not gone with the disciples in that boat. So when they could not find Him nor His disciples, they went over to Capernaum in some boats, that came along. When they found Him on that side of the sea they asked Him when He had come over.

He told the people who had partaken of the precipitated food, that they had come for that, to gratify themselves, and not for the bread of life, (the Teaching), which was food for the soul, that they should seek it and not the food that perishes. They had eaten the bread and fish which satisfies for the time being, but passes away. Yet He was bringing food from heaven, the flesh of Christ—the Light energy from the Christ Self—by which they would have everlasting life.

As Jesus went about the country the people recognized Him and brought all the sick persons to Him to be healed, wherever He went. Many asked to touch the tassel of His robe and as they did they were healed.

In the synagogue at Capernaum He taught that Moses had not given bread from heaven. The manna Moses provided which was called the bread from heaven was precipitated out of the substance from the atmosphere. Hidden manna refers to precipitation. It was food for the body. Although they ate the manna and drank the water from the spring Moses brought forth, they all passed on, and did not make the Ascension. Yet God the Father gave true bread from heaven which was life everlasting. This is the Life, the stream of Light and energy (Silver Cord) from the Individualized I AM Presence, representing the Father from Whom each one receives his life and sustenance. Hence Jesus said, "'I AM' the living bread of Life that has come from heaven. Whoever eats this shall not die, but have eternal life." The manna symbolized the flesh of Christ, the water the blood of Christ—the Life energy. Thus the flesh and blood He referred to means the Life Essence from the I AM Presence and not of His physical body. The Christ, manifesting through Jesus, had come and was the bread of Life which God had sent or given to the world. This purifies and nourishes the soul. No one can have life everlasting or enter heaven without partaking of this, that is, absorb the Light. He said it was the spirit that gave life, the flesh profits nothing.

Jesus said those who come unto Me and believe in Me would not hunger or thirst. The "Me" refers not to Jesus but to the I AM Presence and Christ Self of each individual. These are One in action, as God is all ONE, and all in God are ONE. Son refers to each one's Christ Self. He said He came from heaven not to do his own will but the Will of the One Who had sent Him, to do God's Will, that is, He re-embodied, left the heaven world where He was between embodiments, to come here and manifest the Christ through a physical body.

He said all the Father had given Him He would raise up the last day, meaning that at the time He left the earth He would take all the purified substance (which is of God) with Him into the Ascension. While the flesh and bones were transmuted. He also said whoever believed in the Son (Christ Self) shall have everlasting life, and that He (representing the Christ of each one) would raise him up on the last day, referring to the time when the individual has qualified to ascend.

He said only those whom the Father, the Presence, drew to Him, came to Him, and only those who had sufficient Light and understanding could see the Father, the I AM Presence. Here some of His followers left Him, it was too much for them, they could not understand what He meant. Jesus asked the Twelve if they also wished to leave. Peter said they had nowhere else to go; He had words of everlasting life and they knew He was the Christ. Jesus gave these inner Laws in parables which had a double meaning, an outer or physical and an inner meaning for those who could grasp it, because it was not permitted by Cosmic Law at that time to give such instruction clearly as is done now.

Scribes and Pharisees came from Jerusalem accusing Jesus' disciples of transgressing ancient traditions. Jesus reminded them of being hypocrites and not holding to the commandments of God, so as to keep the commandments and traditions of man, and of giving lip service only. He said it was not unwashed hands or what goes into the mouth (food) but that which came out that defiles a man. He meant it was one's wrong thoughts, feelings and words that did it and not the food. Food was but material for building the physical body, and did not feed the soul, that the bread of life that feeds the soul came from heaven. On hearing this the Pharisees took offense. The disciples brought it to Jesus' attention. Then He pointed out that whatever was planted which was not good, meaning human thoughts and feelings, would have to be rooted out. They were the blind leading the blind and all would eventually fall—come to an end. By this principle the disciples and people were freed from the old traditions and laws of the former dispensation, the Mosaic law, of the Fifth Ray cycle.

The disciples of John the Baptist followed ascetic disciplines of the body, the "letter of the law" and there was much grumbling because Jesus' disciples did not. To eat without washing the hands does not mean they ate with dirty hands, but without going through the formality of washing in a particular way which had been set up as a compulsory rite, before, during and after eating. Those disciplines are good and beautiful and do bring the vibratory action of the physical to a higher and higher rate which makes one more sensitive to the vibratory action of the spirit. However, unless there is a spirit of grace there comes a subtle pride and bitterness that sometimes does more harm than good, or that a lack of discipline but having a spirit of grace would do. This is what Jesus meant when He said woe unto the scribes and Pharisees for the publican and sinner shall enter into the kingdom before they.

The body being the envelope or habitat of the spirit should be handled in a cleanly and dignified manner and kept pure as a holy grail. However, mortification of the body is not and does not necessarily produce spirituality. It is a physical means of trying to subdue and hold in abeyance human desires and etheric records from expression, but the real need to produce spirituality is to transmute them. In this way produce a clean, pure body-temple as a chalice for the Christ (one's own Christ Self and I AM Presence) to work through. With the knowledge made available by the Ascended Masters in recent years, particularly the Transmuting Violet Flame, there is no need of the former methods of body mortification. Jesus stressed the discipline of thought, feeling, spoken word and action, and to live in a state of grace. Body disciplines alone will not sublimate and raise the soul. It is necessary to discipline the feeling nature and thinking process to purify the emotional and mental bodies.

Jesus went into the locality of Tyre and Sidon on the Mediterranean sea where He wanted to be alone with His Apostles. This marks the time when Jesus began to devote Himself mainly to instruct them on the things that were to come to pass in the fulfilling of His mission.

Jesus said to the Twelve, He had come to be an example. Soon they would be going to Jerusalem and one of them listening to Him now would betray Him into the hands of the wicked, He would be falsely charged and brought to court, then crucified. Although His physical form would pass away, He would stand by them to bless and guide them. His body would be entombed, but on the third day He would arise in a higher form of life, and the body would be transmuted and disappear. Then, later in their presence He would ascend to God, ascend into His I AM Presence.

At Tyre a woman from Cana came to Him to free her daughter from an entity. This was done. Leaving there for the Sea of Galilee He went by way of Sidon and Decapolis. Here they brought a deaf-mute to Him, whom He healed. He told them to tell no one. Yet it seems the more He told them not to tell the more they went and told. After restoration nearly all went about telling of it and thus some lost it. In telling, one expends the energy which should be held within to sustain the healing, but the outer self is so desirous of the flattery of others. For those who obeyed His command the healings were sustained. Furthermore, He evidently told them not to tell so that His miraculous work would not become too widely known so as to avoid public opposition which He knew it would arouse. This He wanted to avoid so He could do His great work unhindered, thus get more accomplished within a certain period of time. The success of Jesus' ministry was based on His humility, Divine Love and maintained Peace.

FED FOUR THOUSAND

In Galilee He went up a mountain, where many with various afflictions were brought to Him whom He healed. A great crowd followed Him for three days and had nothing to eat. Being out on the desert, Jesus asked the disciples how many loaves of bread they had. They said seven and a few fishes. He bade the men of about four thousand, and women and children to recline on the ground. He took the bread and broke it, giving it to the disciples to pass to the people along with the fish. It was multiplied through the power of precipitation until all were satisfied and there were seven basketsful left over. He then dismissed the crowd.

Immediately He left with the twelve disciples in a boat for the district of Dalmanutha and the coast of Magdala. Here the Pharisees demanded proof of Jesus' mission through a (sign) miracle which He refused to give because of their insincerity and skepticism. All thoughts and feelings are recorded in the ethers. These records can be read by the Masters at any time. People did not realize this but thought their thoughts and intent were not known. The Pharisees were blind to the miracles happening around them because they were seeking signs of their own choosing. He told them no sign shall be given except the sign of the prophet Jonas (Jonah). They got back in the boat and left. Jesus warned the disciples to take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. He was thinking not of loaves but of instruction. The disciples had forgotten to get bread and had only one loaf, so they started to dispute over this thinking He meant bread. Then Jesus perceived what was going on and He reminded them of the feeding of five thousand people at one time and four thousand at another time. He asked how it was that they did not yet understand that He did not mean to beware of the leaven of bread but to beware of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

They went to Bethsaida where a blind man was brought to Him. He was completely healed and was also told not to tell anyone. While they were in the locality of Caesarea Philippi by themselves, Jesus asked the disciples who the people say He was. They told Him, some said John the Baptist, others Elias and some the old ancient prophet Jeremiah and others. Then He said to them, "But who do you say that I AM?" Peter answered, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." It had been revealed to Him from within Himself by His own I AM Presence. When Jesus said upon this rock He would build the church, by rock He meant, this principle of the Christ action in and through man, the activity of the I AM Presence. Rock did not refer to Peter as some contend, but to the knowledge and use of the I AM Presence. *This* was the foundation of His Teaching. By church is meant, men united in such service, and not as church is used today. Against such unity the "gates of hell," meaning the sinister force, could not prevail, because the sinister force has no power before the Christ action, or the Light, but has to bow to it. The word Peter means rock or stone, but that did not mean he was the church or foundation. Peter and the disciples were to carry on the Teaching. Jesus said He would give the key to the kingdom of heaven, this key is the knowledge and full acceptance of one's own I AM Presence. He said whatever one binds on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatever one looses on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Hence whatever man attaches or binds to himself of material things, will bind the greater things, the spiritual things in heaven, that is, they are withheld from him until he detaches himself.

Why do the ill, bad, dark or sinister forces work in the dark? One might think about that. To produce certain manifestations people turn out the lights and work in the dark. Sinister forces cannot stand light beyond a certain point. While Christ Light can stand Light without any limit. So if you want Christ Light, work in the light and not in the dark.

Jesus requested the disciples not to reveal who He really was, the Christ, because the people did not comprehend that the kingdom He spoke of was of the higher Realms and not in the physical, as they thought. Many feared He would set up a kingdom of His own on earth. Jesus knew the Israelites would not stand for that, as the general belief among the Jews and others was that the Messiah would be an earthly king. They were looking not only for a spiritual leader, a Savior but a political leader. The kingdom, they expected the coming Messiah to establish was that of a theocracy, an earthly state. While Jesus had no ambition for rulership, or to use His Divine powers for His own benefit.

Jesus then began to instruct the disciples about the things that were to happen to Himself. He told them He would be mistreated, defied and repelled by the priestcraft. He told them of the crucifixion and of His being raised on the third day, that there were some present who would see this happen in their lifetime, and would see the Son of man come into His kingdom. When He told them about the crucifixion and that He was to rise from the so-called dead, Peter said far be it from Him, that it would never happen to Him. Peter's idea was only from the human standpoint, just for their own benefit and ambition, he did not consider the greater plan. Such concepts and consciousness were an obstruction to Jesus. Hence He said for satan or tempter to get behind Him, that Peter did not mind the things of God, but those of men.

He said to have the blessing of the Christ, one needs to deny self, to "take up the cross and follow Me." To deny self means to deny the gratification of the outer desires, cross refers to the human qualities, karma, the human concepts and opinions of others, one has to withstand when he starts on the Path of Light, starts crossing from the human to the Divine. He meant we were to follow the I AM Presence and Christ action which "Me" represents. No one comes up to God, the I AM Presence but by the way of "Me"—the Christ.

Jesus' reference to he who would save his life would lose it, meant in worldly living he would lose the inner connection, or contact with his I AM Presence, the Divine Beings and higher Realms. However, if he lost his life, the worldly living or even lost the physical body, in the service to the Light or Christ he would gain or attain much on the other side, in the Realms of Light. Service to the Light means service to all mankind instead of just to relatives, friends or other human beings.

TRANSFIGURATION

About a week later, Jesus took Peter, John and James up a mountain, which symbolizes height of consciousness, to witness His Transfiguration. Some say it was on or near Mount Hermon, others say Mount Carmel. The disciples saw only a little of what took place. They fell asleep because of the intense radiation. This happens when the radiation of Light becomes intense quickly thus the vibratory action is raised too fast for the physical body to raise with it. When the physical body is too dense, from too much heavy food and worldly living it does not raise fast enough, therefore, the consciousness is drawn out and sleep ensues.

When they awoke, with their inner sight, they saw Moses and Elias (Elijah) in light, talking with Jesus about the crucifixion. Jesus' face shone with bright light and His garments became radiant white light. This was because the revolutions of the electrons of His four lower bodies had been greatly stepped up. Not knowing what to say, Peter said they would set up a tent for each, Jesus and the Two with Him, which was just a human idea. As the Two were leaving Jesus, it is said a cloud overshadowed Them. Instead of a cloud this was a great radiance of light. Their forms became very luminous as They raised the vibratory action of Their bodies, thereby the frequency becoming too high for the physical eye to perceive, and they disappeared. The disciples were very much afraid. Out of the radiance a voice spoke, "This is my beloved Son; hear ye Him." Then they saw Jesus alone again. Jesus told them not to tell about it until after the Resurrection, and they did as He requested.

It was intended that the three disciples observe the Transfiguration, the transformation of Jesus as a possibility for man, in order to bear witness of it to others. Then they would be able to convey the reality of the expansion of the Light through Jesus, also the reality of the Masters Who function in the higher Realms, and Their close connection with Him, but they fell asleep and saw little of it. John saw more than the others because he was more prepared.

Transfiguration is in accordance with scientific law. There is a point of light in every cell of the body which is connected by a thread of light with the Flame in the heart. When the Christ Self expands that Flame to the point where the light in every cell is expanded—whereby the radiance of the light in the cells of the physical form and the inner bodies as well, meet—then these bodies just naturally radiate light. However, before this takes place the four lower bodies have to be purified.

It had been predicted that Elias was to come before the Messiah. When the disciples wanted to know how that could be, Jesus intimated he had already come in the embodiment of John the Baptist, but was not recognized and furthermore, treated outrageously. Jesus said John the Baptist was Elias come again, that is Elias re-embodied, re-incarnated as John.

The next day they went down from the mountain to the other disciples where a man had brought his son to be healed. There was a dispute between the scribes and the disciples. As Jesus came the crowd greeted Him, the people were amazed and were struck with fear because of His Transfiguration. He was approached by the man who begged Him to heal his son who was in an insane condition because of being possessed by an entity. The man said the disciples could not heal him. Jesus said, "O, unbelieving and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and put up with you? Bring the son here to Me." As the boy was being taken to Jesus he had one of his spells. The action there was that the discarnate was aware of Jesus' Light, which was too strong for it, yet endeavored to hang on to the boy. Jesus released him from the entity by a command and he was cured. It was a command, not a prayer.

Later the disciples privately asked Jesus why they were unable to cast it out and heal the boy, even when they spoke the Word, Jesus had given them. He told them because of their little faith, but if they had faith like a mustard seed, they could say to a mountain, remove from here, and it would be removed. Mountain may also refer to adversity, a heap of one's accumulated human creation. What is meant by faith here is much more than the orthodox blind faith. It is an understanding of and *knowing* the inner laws, and being completely consecrated to the Light. Then nothing is impossible. Faith without works is dead, it has been said. This shows that there is not enough real, true faith and understanding in the consciousness. Jesus possessed full faith as well as the knowledge of the operation of the Law of Life, and therefore, did produce the *works*. There is no doubt in a mustard seed and it just naturally comes up and becomes mustard. This was a proverbial expression showing exceeding minuteness and exactitude of the Law.

Jesus told them that to release a possessed person could only be done by prayer and fasting. By prayer He meant to give the command, and to do this one has to know the Law and how to command, and fasting meant the action of purification. This is necessary to draw the power. He said because of their previous success when they went forth, they neglected to pray, to recognize God as being the power, that even the Word is idle talk without the spirit behind it. They did not get still first and acknowledge the I AM Presence and get Its action at inner levels. For this same reason many do not have results in giving decrees, because the words are issued just from the outer standpoint.

Jesus warned them about casting out discarnates (devils, unclean spirits) from one obsessed, that an entity could and might come back, bringing others along who were even more evil. Just to cast it out was not enough, it needed to be taken care of so it could not enter again. Otherwise it would wander around in the atmosphere and could come back or enter someone else because the door was left open, and it might even bring others along. This was the action in Jesus' time but now that phase of the Law has been changed through the application of this new Teaching.

When Jesus issued the command, the entity was seized and taken away by some Divine Being, to where it could no longer bother anyone. People's prayers or metaphysical treatment may bring some relief by *pushing* the discarnate or obstructing matter, known as carnate entities (wrongly qualified energy) aside for a time, but when the entity is not taken out of the atmosphere and the matter not transmuted, it may not be permanent. There is that difference between the two methods. Jesus knew the Law and cooperated with it, therefore, His command set the Law into action which brought forth the assistance of some Divine Being Who took the entity away for good, and the misqualified energy was transmuted.

Some people having some understanding of these things, and through strong will power were at times able to push out or compel discarnates to leave for the time being, but they were apt to come back because they were not taken out of the atmosphere of earth. So they would still roam around and could attach themselves to someone else or return, and if there was not enough force there to hold the guard or protection they would enter in again. As the parable indicates this state would be worse than the first.

However, a great change took place in regard to this in the latter nineteen thirties through the action of the Cosmic Law the understanding was given which enabled students to make the call. Through these calls the discarnates were not only removed from individuals or places but were taken out of the atmosphere where they could not bother anyone on earth. As the student body worked in cooperation with the Divine Beings, the discarnates were all removed from portions of the earth. Then a wall of Light was drawn around that section so that the discarnates from adjoining areas could not enter.

Then Jesus and the disciples left there and privately went through Galilee because He did not want the public to know that He was teaching them. He tried to get over to them what was about to take place and that soon they would have to carry on alone. This saddened them, and they did not understand what He meant by the Son of man being betrayed, and would rise on the third day, but they were afraid to ask Him.

Then they came to Capernaum. When they were approached by the tax collector about paying a tax, Jesus said so as not to offend them, for Peter to go to the sea and catch a fish, and when he opened its mouth he would find a stater, a coin of a certain value, and to give that to them. No doubt Jesus caused that to be in the fish's mouth. Instead of direct precipitation He did it in this manner because that would be readily accepted by anyone, whereas the other would not.

The process of precipitation is natural. Jesus was so purified that His various bodies were all aligned through which the powers could flow unobstructed, instead of like man, whose bodies are disaligned, pulling in various directions. Hence when there was a requirement and He wanted to precipitate He gave the command, usually not audible to the public or even to the disciples. According to His command the energy flowed and the healing or precipitated thing appeared. Thus manifested the coin in the mouth of the fish. To duplicate the coin was easier for Him to do than it was to manifest the Christ.

A woman said Jesus' mother was blest. Jesus replied She was blest, but those who heard the Teaching of the Law, accepted and lived it were far more blest.

On the way to Capernaum the disciples had a discussion among themselves as to which one was reputed to be the greatest. After they arrived Jesus asked them what they had been disputing. He pointed out that some people of wealth and influence lord it over others, but that the chief should be as a servant. Showing it is not the occupation or position that is of real importance, but the humility, the expansion of one's Light and the Christ qualities one is able to draw forth. He said if any man wishes to be first, he shall be last of all. Herein lie two phases of the Law, that of the individual's own karma, which may be less than the other person's, and that because of what has been accomplished up to date through the application of the students in the past in cooperation with Cosmic Law. This has paved the way, making it easier for the following ones. There is now less to handle in general by them.

Jesus told them unless one becomes as a little child, that is, humbled himself and became as innocent and pure in thought and feeling, he could not enter the kingdom of heaven. Humility, gratitude and kindness are the means of entering the kingdom—which is the I AM Presence and Realms of Light. It takes complete humility before the Law to enter into the kingdom. It takes a certain state of consciousness. One has to become bereft of all concepts, ideas, opinions and thoughts that are of the human, all these things that have been so important to oneself and his associates. One has to root out and get rid of all human concepts because these cannot enter the heavenly kingdom which is all Light. It is only through enough humility that man can attain the Divine powers and Ascended Master Consciousness, which the word heaven denotes. Humility is the opposite of egotism, arrogance, agressiveness. So he that is humble as a child is the greatest and most useful to the Divine Beings. Because through such a person the Light flows freely and They can work through him.

Jesus said, "Whoever receives a little child for My" (Christ's) "sake, receives Me" (the Christ in Jesus), "and whoever receives" (accepts) "Me" (the Christ), "receives not me" (the man Jesus) "but He" (the I AM Presence) "Who sent me" (Jesus the physical man). "For he who is the least among you may be the greatest."

Even adults are but children in comprehension and activity of the Divine Plan. As one becomes aware of his Presence and Its limitless energy which can be called forth into action he begins to realize this. To be able to fully accept the outpouring from the Presence, one must become, *be* as receptive as a child.

John told Jesus that on their mission they had seen a man casting out (devils) entities in His Name, and that they had forbade him because he did not follow them. Jesus said not to forbid anyone. For he who was not against us was for us, that the man was one with them. Anyone who even gave a cup of water in Christ's Name was one with them, meaning anyone who serves the Light. This was spoken of His friends, but He representing the Light said of His enemies, "He who is not with Me is against Me." So, he who does not take a stand for the Light cannot be depended on by the Light, therefore is against the Light because he can become a tool of the sinister forces at any time.

The reason they got results when they did things or made the call in His Name was because Jesus the physical man was the outer representation of the Christ action at the time.

As they journeyed on, a man said to Jesus he would follow Him wherever He went. Jesus told him the foxes had dens, and birds of the air had nests, but the Son of man had no place to lay His head, pointing out that the birds and beasts were better off than He, that to follow Him meant leaving home and everything. When Jesus said to another one, "Follow Me," his answer was that he wanted to go bury his father first. Jesus told him to let the (spiritually) dead bury their (corporeally) dead, but to go and proclaim the kingdom of God. He referred to those not enlightened in the Christ or desiring the truth and higher understanding as being dead, those not alert enough to see or want the Light, or recognize the Christ. Surely it is so, as they are dead to the inner activities and realities of life.

Another wanted first to go bid the folks at home farewell. Jesus said no one having put his hand to the plow (started on the Path) and looking back, (that is, wanting the former ways of living and states of consciousness) is fit for the kingdom of heaven—he is not qualified to be given these higher powers, hence cannot render the service. Their human wants and desires were more important than service to the Light. It is that way today also.

Jesus appointed seventy (or seventy-two) others, of various nationalities whom He sent ahead of Him to the places where He intended to go. Their work was to draw together those persons interested in His Teaching and prepare the way for Him. The reason He sent them out in pairs is because it is easier to do this type of work that way. The inner action is, while one draws the powers and gives the instruction the other holds the guard and protection.

He said to them the harvest was great but the laborers were few. This is so today as it was then. The harvest being the many seekers and the laborers being the few who qualify to give the Teaching. He told those He sent forth that they were like lambs in the midst of wolves, because they did not realize the great amount of doubt, unbelief and viciousness they would encounter. They did not understand how to properly protect themselves and handle it, but He did give them assistance and also endowed them with powers they could not draw forth themselves. These powers were only for use in His service, or service to the Light, and not for personal gain or exploitation. He also had the power to withdraw these in case of misuse. He gave them similar instruction as He had given the Twelve, to remain in the same house, to eat and drink what was given them, for the laborer was worthy of his hire.

Jesus then worked around in Galilee and not in Judea because the Jews were seeking to put Him to death. Then came the eight day Jewish feast of Tabernacles in Jerusalem. His disciples and followers wanted Him to go, mainly for the miracles which they expected to take place. They did not really believe or understand, but enjoyed to see such things for their own gratification. They were vitally interested in the so-called miracles He performed and more interested in the flattery and praise of the vacillating crowds who enjoyed the manifestations, than they were in listening to the instruction and law He gave for their benefit and spiritual development. The same condition still exists. People are so interested in phenomena, but so reluctant to prepare and fit themselves to do the *work.*

Jesus told them His time had not yet come, for them to go to the harvest feast. He knew what was to happen and also that there was a particular time for it. Many people hated Him and wanted to put Him out of the way because He revealed their wickedness and evil doings particularly in the temple and ways of worship. However, after the others had gone to Jerusalem He went in privacy.

On His way to Jerusalem from Galilee by way of Samaria, at a village ten lepers asked for His help. He told them to go show themselves to the priests. They were healed on the way. Only one, a Samaritan, as he recognized he was healed, returned in gratitude to thank Jesus. He was the only one of the ten to do so. Because of his sincerity and gratitude Jesus told him he was worthy and his healing would be permanent, while it would return upon the others. The return of leprosy upon the nine was because of their ingratitude, lack of acknowledgement of the Divine powers, and because they were not willing to let go in their feelings of selfishness and other desires.

Hence their consciousness did not change, and because of free will the *cause* of the condition could not be erased, transmuted, so the same condition came back. Their thoughts and feelings remained the same, therefore the disease was re-created, as there was not enough Light flowing to prevent it. While the one, completely let go of any desires for self, responded in gratitude and his healing was permanent.

Many times Jesus asked where were the other beneficiaries of God's mercy and forgiving grace, when many persons were healed simultaneously and only one returned to express gratitude and give thanks. Now as always, there are only a few who are really grateful for the Light, but it is these who are the "leaven in the loaf," and it is they who carry the Light to others.

About the middle of the feast days Jesus went to the temple to teach. In the temple courts He rebuked the priests, Pharisees and scribes, pointing out their selfishness and hypocrisy. The people were amazed at His wisdom and wondered where He could have gotten it, as He had not attended their schools for priests. He said He did not learn it in the schools of the world, that it was the teaching of the One Who had sent Him. This wisdom He acquired during His training in the Retreats and also directly from His own I AM Presence and the Divine Beings. He told the people they knew who He was but they did not know the God-Presence Who had sent Him and Whose words He spoke.

He stayed in Jerusalem for several days, teaching and healing. He healed the blind, restored lost arms and legs and righted many other things caused by personal karma. Some gave up everything and followed Him.

There were those who began to question if this was not the man being sought. The priests and Pharisees sent officers to seize Jesus but they were fearful of the crowd. No one laid hands on Him, because through His power He prevented such action. He held them off for it was not yet the right time to let them take Him. He did this by His Tube of Light of protection, and through the I AM Presence He controlled the situation. He did say He would be with them only a little while. He would then go to the One Who had sent Him, that they would not be able to find Him and could not come there. They did not understand such talk in their little mortal thinking, as they thought only in physical terms, but Jesus knew He was to ascend out of the physical realm into a higher state, the Ascended State. Since they could not do that, they would not be able to find Him. He drew the Cloak of Invisibility around Himself and left unnoticed.

The temple attendants were overwhelmed at His teaching and asked the main priests and Pharisees why they had not brought Him to teach in the temple before. The Pharisees asked them if they too had been led astray, that the rulers and Pharisees did not believe; the crowd did, but did not know their law, and was accursed.

Nicodemus realized Jesus had unusual powers. He had gone to Him in secret by night, declaring that no one could perform those miracles without the power of God. At this time Nicodemus defended Jesus by reminding the rulers that their law of the land required a hearing before judgment. The rulers said no more; the people went home.

Jesus went to the Mount of Olives in the evening. He spent the night in Bethany. In early morning He returned to the temple, the crowd gathered, and He started to teach. The rulers were still looking for a chance to condemn Him. Then the scribes and Pharisees brought in a woman accused of adultery and that under the Mosaic law such persons were stoned. They wanted to know what He had to say. This was done to try to trick Him so they would have more accusations against Him. Finally after their persistence He said, "Let him who is without sin among you be the first to cast a stone at her." Upon hearing this they began leaving the place one by one, until He and the woman were alone. He told her He would not condemn her, to go her way and sin no more.

Later He began teaching again, saying, "I AM" (the I AM Presence) "the Light of the world. He who follows Me" (Christ) "does not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." The I AM Presence is the light of the world, not only for the world but for each one's own individual life and world. It is the Source from whence comes the Ray of Light which keeps one's heart beating and which is his life.

He said His own witness (verification, being aware of the inner action) was true; because He *knew* (not just believed) where He came from and where He was going. He knew He came from His own Individualized I AM Presence Who came from the Sun. He knew His destiny was to return—to ascend into the I AM Presence.

He did not judge anyone according to outer standards because He went by God's Will, not His own. When He did judge, it was in accord with the Father-God, the I AM Presence. He said, "I AM not alone, but with Me is He Who sent Me," meaning the Father, the God-Presence was with Him. It is written in their law that the witness of two persons makes a thing true, in His case, Jesus personally and His I AM Presence. Jesus' life was proof of truth and of the authenticity of what He claimed the Father-God could and would do. It would indeed have been a cruel gesture for Him to promise that which was not possible of attainment by the least of men.

He told them, "You know neither Me nor My Father. If you knew Me" (the Christ Self) "you would then know My Father also" (the I AM Presence). This shows that one has to come to his Christ Self (Me) to get to the (Father) I AM Presence to attain the goal. Through the centuries, mankind has not known what Jesus meant, did not know that He was referring to the I AM Presence and Christ Self. Those who know their I AM Presence *know* now what He meant.

Jesus said, "I AM the Light that lighteth every man that cometh into the world." It is the I AM Presence through the Christ Self of each one that is the Light that brought him into the world. Jesus said, "I AM from above; I AM not of this world; I AM He and do nothing of Myself," "He" refers to His I AM Presence. "I AM the way, the truth, and the life, no man cometh unto the Father," (the God-Presence) "but by Me" (each one's Christ Self). "If ye continue in My Word," (understand the I AM Presence) "then ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free." If, therefore, the Son (the Christ Self) makes one free, he will be free indeed. Here it is plainly stated that the Christ Self not Jesus makes one free. "I AM" is the way, and when one knows the Truth, the Truth will make him free. He told them, whoever keeps the Word, will not see death. The Word is "I AM." Keep the Word means, when one uses the Word "I AM" understandingly and knows his Presence he can make the Ascension and hence not go through so-called death. "I AM the open door—no man comes to the Father but through Me. I AM the open door which no man can shut," is into the Threefold Flame in the heart, and one's outpouring of love, which comes from the I AM Presence, keeps one an open channel for the pure energy from the God-Presence to flow forth in constant blessing. "I AM the Resurrection and the Life," is a raising process. As is also, "I AM the Ascension in the Light. I AM always the majestic Presence of pure Divine Love that transcends every human concept, and opens the door to Me to the Light within Its heart," this He used constantly for more than three years. The first part of the statement draws the Cosmic Flame of Cosmic Love and forgiveness.

Amen means "I AM." It is recorded that Jesus often said, "Amen, Amen" (I AM, I AM) before a statement; perhaps it was three times instead of twice.

Without this knowledge and understanding of the I AM Presence Jesus could not have been successful. All the various so-called teachings of truth have contained some portion of truth, but only when one understands the I AM Presence, the Individualized God-Presence can he set himself completely free from all distress, limitations and the necessity of re-embodiment. This is the highest understanding one on earth may comprehend. Fragments of truth is not sufficient and has not set mankind free. The *whole truth* is within the I AM Presence, one's own life. Truth is the true understanding of Life. The understanding and acknowledgement of the I AM Presence is the only means of knowing the truth.

Through these many statements and expressions Jesus gave to mankind, He endeavored to convey some understanding of the Words "I AM." In recent years this has been done in a much clearer manner than was permitted at that time. The explanation of the Individualized I AM Presence, the Source of each one's life, where and what It is, has been given in detail, how It can be called into action to purify, correct, and perfect one's being and world, also what the action of even ordinary every day use of the Word "I AM" does.

By using these statements which Jesus gave, enables Him to give one His Love and Peace. His Peace is His Love from the Flame in His heart. Therefore, He said, "My Peace I leave with you! My Peace I give unto you—not as the world gives, give I unto you." He gave from the Flame in His heart; It is master over all energy and can silence any discord. He also said, "I AM Peace to the world. I AM the Peace that passeth the understanding of the mind." By speaking His words, "Peace be still," one draws the action of His Flame. This can be spoken for others as well. He has said that by using His words and keeping on using them one would have a sustained action, and that His words, “I AM with you always,” would manifest. His I AM Presence, which He is, and the I AM Presence of each individual are *one* in action. “I AM” is your life and is with you always. Through that life which is Jesus’ life also, He is with you all days and always.

Jesus said before Abraham (man) was (came to be) “I AM” (Life is). Showing “I AM” was before Abraham ever was, meaning the “I AM Presence” was before Abraham had embodiment or was even individualized and even before the earth was created. Because of these sayings they tried to stone Him, but Jesus drew the Cloak of Invisibility about Himself and left the temple, walked away through the crowd unseen. The Cloak of Invisibility is an action of Light—Light substance. It is drawn from or produced by the Christ Self.

As they were going along Jesus saw a man who had been born blind. Jesus said He had to do the works while it was day, that is, while He was in the world, that night was coming, meaning, the time when He would leave this world. He said, “As long as I AM in the world I AM the Light of the world.” Then He made a clay or mud pack with saliva and ground, which He packed on the man’s eyes. He told him to go to the pool of Siloe (Siloam) and wash it off, to speak a certain word and he would see. Such a pack does have a certain healing quality, when put on a bee or wasp sting it draws out the poison preventing swelling. Another reason for using the mud pack and having the man wash it off, was that it gave the man something to do, it made him make some effort toward the healing. In this there was also a test of obedience. This was done on a Sabbath. So Jesus was again accused of not keeping the Sabbath. He was asked who had sinned the man or his parents. When a person is born blind it is because of karma of the past, of previous embodiments. In this case the man was permitted by the Lords of Karma to take embodiment at the proper time so he could be a subject for one of Jesus' manifestations (miracles) because his karma was such that this could be done for him at that time, he was at a point of development where the Law of his being permitted it. Not everyone afflicted that contacted Jesus was healed. Because in some cases it was not permitted, they had not yet learned the lesson from it. Their own Christ Self was the judge, not Jesus, but He was so perfectly attuned to His own Christ Self that He could be made to know what the Christ Self of someone else wanted or permitted to be done. Each one's Christ Self is one in action with all others.

When the man had his sight, some people could not believe it was the same man, but he said it was. He was taken to the priests and Pharisees who questioned him. He told them what had happened. Some were amazed and remarked that it took the power of God to do such a miracle, this, a wicked man of which Jesus was being accused could not do. The man who now could see stood up for Jesus and the marvel He had performed. He was put out of the synagogue because of this. The Jews had agreed to put everyone out of the temple and synagogues if they acknowledged Jesus as the Christ. Jesus heard about the man, located him and asked him if he believed in God and the Son. The man wanted to know what He meant by the Son of God, if there was only one. Jesus then explained, that everyone by birth was a son of God, but by faith not all were sons of God, only those who had overcome the outer self, all outer desires, and who did the Will of God. He had attained this mastery and became an example to mankind.

Jesus has said that everyone on earth is a son or daughter of God. All have equal heritage of Divinity's power as He had and still has, that we were His brothers and sisters in the Light. The Light which flows through Him and us is the life blood of the spirit, and flows from the One God Whom He represented on earth, to all.

He also pointed out that there was a gate, a narrow gate by which to enter the fold, but that some try to enter by some other way, these He called thieves that had come to rob. This is symbolic of those who do not want to give obedience and discipline the outer self but want to grab the knowledge for selfish ends, just to use it for self gain.

Jesus said, "I AM the door of the sheep" (His followers). He as the Son represented the Christ Self to each individual which is the door to Freedom, Perfection and the Father-God, the I AM Presence, the only place where full or real freedom exists. He implied that all who enter this door (are one with their Christ Self and Presence) shall go in and out (that is, function in the outer world or in the higher Realms at will) and find pasture (have whatever is required). The thief (the outer self) came but to steal, destroy and kill, but " 'I AM' come that they might have life, and have it more abundantly," meaning the I AM Presence is the Source of their life, and when they are aware of It they will have more abundant life—energy. The robbers represent all wrong thoughts and feelings as well as all who try to enter otherwise or attain without acknowledging and giving credit to the Christ Self and the I AM Presence. The ones who know their Presence, Christ Self and the action thereof, and apply this truth will have more abundant life. Because when one begins to apply the Law, to call to the Presence, more of It, which is his own life, will flow through.

Jesus knew His sheep and they knew Him, that is, when He met certain people He would recognize their readiness for the Teaching, and they would recognize Him and His Teaching because they were ready. There shall be one flock and one shepherd, meaning they would all be unified in consciousness; the shepherd is the action of the Presence through the Christ Self. Jesus was the focus of this at that time in the physical world. The sheep knowing the shepherd's voice, would follow and enter through the gate. Jesus said Christ (Self) is the gate, "I AM the good shepherd." He also said He had sheep not of this fold, meaning there were people of other countries and races who were ready for His Teaching. His fold was not distinguished by race, color or creed. His flock consisted of those the Presence had guided to Him, those who could accept the Teaching, but not the others who also came to Him.

The last shall be first, and the first shall be last. It is not the length of time that counts but the earnestness, intensity of application and obedience through which one attains victory. At that time many Gentiles qualified and replaced the Jews who did not qualify to be the chosen people. Jesus said, "I AM the Son of God," that there would be many false prophets who would claim to be shepherds to teach the way, but did not have the power of the Word.

When the seventy disciples returned they felt a personal pride in their ability to do some of the things Jesus did and which they were not able to do before. In order to correct this Jesus told them not to rejoice because evil spirits (carnate and discarnate entities) were subject to them, but rather that their names were written in heaven. Meaning by this, that their service to the Light was recorded in the Book of Life, which is the record of each lifestream kept at inner levels. Their feeling was wrong and could lead to their downfall. The correct attitude and feeling to have was that of humility, love and gratitude before and for the powers of Light, yet to be positive to the outer world and destructive conditions.

Because of arising spiritual pride in the disciples, Jesus gave the parable of the laborers in the vineyard. The householder hired men at different hours of the day, yet at the end of the day he paid each one the same amount as was agreed upon with the first ones. When some showed dissatisfaction, he said he did them no wrong as they had agreed to work for that amount, and he had the right to do as he saw fit. Even though one labors in the service to the Light all day and others reap where that one has sown, no one loses in his dealings with God. So the last shall be first, and the first last; many are called but few chosen. Many are given opportunity but just do not qualify and cannot be used to render the service at hand. As a preventive measure Jesus said, "What is that to thee? Follow thou Me." By this admonition He meant for them to take the attention off the appearance world and hold the Immaculate Concept instead. No human being knows what any other one should do. When one through pressure of will tangles with the energies of another's world, and the act be wrong, then he who stirred it into action shares the karma from the results of it. The only mentor for each one is his Christ Self. Jesus meant for all to follow the Christ, the Will of God, not outer things, human concepts or precepts of others. How many today do that? Some think they do, but so did the scribes and Pharisees. By Jesus stating "Follow Me," indicated that such an accomplishment could be made.

The parable of the good Samaritan is an example of how Jesus taught for people to do good along with repentance, in order to pay for sin—to give a balance for bad karma. This was His teaching for the new cycle then, instead of a tooth for a tooth and an eye for an eye of the previous cycle under the Mosaic law. Now in this new cycle coming in, by application of the Law as has been presented by the Ascended Ones, we can far transcend both former methods. The rule to do unto others as you would have them do unto you, was given for them to use to purify themselves, to attain purity in thought, feeling, speech and deed, until they got away from selfishness and reached a higher plane of consciousness. Thus becoming unselfish first, then becoming *selfless.*

A ceremony took place at the temple where the Roman centurion Æmilius and several others were made proselytes; he renounced the idolatry of the Romans and accepted the Jewish faith. Pilate did not oppose it but was in favor of it, thinking it would help harmonize the Jews with the Romans. He also attended.

The basis of the Roman's idol worship was a carry over from the past when the Divine Beings did give messages and associated with man, but this had been turned into perversion. As is also the case with the Greek Gods and Goddesses. At one time They were known by man and were a *reality*, not just a symbol as now. They had to withdraw because of mankind's increasing density and desire for human things instead of the Divine. Thus the real oracles of Delphi were lost. The Shechinah fire and oracles were also lost by the Jews.

Adina's Uncle took her and her cousin Mary to the temple. After the ceremony was over as the Jews were crowding around Æmilius congratulating him, the Uncle spotted Jesus in the crowd, by a pillar. John and Peter at either side of Him.

They started over toward Him but others had also seen Him, and the word spread. Hence a crowd was attempting to approach Him. After a while they got quite close to Him. A well dressed Greek asked the Uncle who that fine young man was, expressing so much love and sweetness. He replied Jesus of Nazareth. The Greek said he had heard much of His fame in Macedonia and was greatly rewarded for having taken in Jerusalem in his journey, and wondered if He would perform a miracle. The Uncle answered that He performed miracles to bear out the truths He taught and not to satisfy anyone's curiosity.

Jesus started to speak and everyone became silent as His voice rang out clearly. He delivered a sermon full of wisdom and love with great power that was convincing to thousands and held them spellbound. The priests were enraged because the people were so taken up with Jesus. They hired a robber to assassinate Him with an altar-knife used in preparing animal sacrifices. The man went up behind the pillar to strike Jesus from behind. As he raised his hand Jesus turned His head and by a look froze the man in that position, thus revealing him to all. After being held thus for a few minutes, Jesus told him to return to those who had hired him. His hour had not yet come, so they had no power over Him until the Will of His Father for Him was fulfilled. The clanging of the knife on the marble floor resounded throughout the hall. The attacker bowed in humility and knelt at Jesus' feet, asking forgiveness. The people were about to rend him, but Jesus said let him depart in peace, one day he would be willing to give his life to save His.

Then Jesus spoke directly to the priests who had instigated the assassin attempt, asking why they sought to take His life, was it because He pointed out their wickedness. They had heavily burdened the people and would do nothing to give them relief. Although He came to the temple they did not accept Him for what He really was. The day would come when the temple would tumble down and some there would see it and be grieved. Jerusalem would be left desolate and lose its standing among cities because it rejected and stoned the prophets sent by God and did not recognize its Divine visitation. They would not help its children but He gathered them together as a hen did her chicks. They must seek to enter the kingdom of heaven in order to escape these things.

Thousands of people shouted they wanted Jesus as king of Israel and they would have none other. As the shouts were repeated the priests began calling out that the people were revolting. Pilate, just leaving with his guard, asked what it was about. A revengeful priest seized the opportunity to pervert the facts by telling Pilate the people were proclaiming Jesus their king and He was accepting the position. Pilate sent word for more soldiers while his guard charged the people. A tumult ensued. All of a sudden Jesus was there before Pilate, none knew how He got there. He told Pilate He was Jesus, there was no insurrection and no danger of either he or Caesar losing his power. The only kingdom He sought was the one given by His Father and it was not of this world. This kingdom was of the spirit and could not be seen with carnal eyes, or comprehended by reasoning. The kingdom was (Divine) Love. God sent forth a Son through Whom to manifest it, and bring people to the Light, but they love the darkness more, because the Light reveals what is not of the Light, it reveals their wickedness. They fear truth.

Pilate bowed his head in respect to Jesus, saying His word was enough for him and he did not desire to arrest Him. He had heard much about Him, and asked Him to come to the palace so he could talk with Him and see a miracle. Jesus told him he would see Him there but not now. Jesus disappeared, and the people wanting to make Him king could not find Him.

This roused more jealousy in the priests and they went to Pilate to try to get him to arrest Jesus. Pilate told them he would have Him arrested on the first proof they had that Jesus was hostile toward Caesar.

Later Jesus was at the Uncle's house when some Pharisees, Levites and scribes came, their evil showing on their faces. Adina saw them and secretly sent word with a servant to Æmilius asking for protection for Jesus.

Æmilius arrived at the house after the others had gone and he was happy to find Jesus was safe and all was well. Jesus told him he had now become a Jew, but there was one more step to have eternal life. Æmilius was surprised at this and said he thought being baptized a proselyte would make him a disciple of Moses and thus have life eternal. Jesus said he had to be baptized with the Holy Spirit to have eternal life and to be His disciple, that all who believe in "Me" (that is, know the I AM Presence) even those who have lost the physical body, will have eternal life. "I AM" is the end of the law of Moses. He told Æmilius that though he did not understand this now he would sometime hereafter.

The law of Moses was a method of trying to balance (bad) karma the human way, while knowing the I AM Presence and applying the Law, sets aside and supersedes the human way because it is done the Divine way.

That evening as they were having their meal a scribe whose arm had been paralyzed for eight or nine years came to the door. He timidly stood there looking at Jesus.

Adina saw him and knowing what he came for went to the door. She told him to have no fear and ask Jesus and He would heal him. The man said he was afraid it was too much to expect but he was hoping. Jesus' face was turned the other way and He did not see him. Jesus without turning His head called him by name and told him to come in, not to fear, and if he believed he would get what he wanted. The man rushed in, and kneeling at Jesus' feet, said that he believed Jesus was the Christ. Jesus asked him if he believed He had the power to heal him. The man bowing low answered that he did. Jesus said that his sins were forgiven him.

A priest at the table, scorning this performance, asked if He also forgave sins. This was blasphemy, that only God forgave sins. Jesus calmly asked him which was easier to say, that his sins were forgiven or that he stretch forth his arm perfect as the other. This question surprised the priest and he answered the latter would be more difficult. Jesus asked him who alone could do that. He replied God, who created him. Jesus said if only God could forgive sins and only God could heal then both (acts) were of God.

Then Jesus commanded the man stretch out his arm whole. The man looked Jesus full in the face which seemed to give him confidence, his withered arm convulsed and he stretched it forth showing its deformity. Instantly the arm became whole like the other, there before their eyes, but it happened so quickly that they did not see how it was done. The man was amazed, moved it around, worked the fingers, bent the elbow, and felt it with the other hand to convince himself that it was healed. He then gave praise to God. Jesus told him he was healed and to sin no more.

The man then said to Jesus although no one had seen what he had done, his sin was not hid from Him. Then he told all there that it was good Jesus had said his sin was forgiven before saying to stretch forth his arm. This condition was punishment for what he had done. He had copied some scrolls for a Levite and changed a figure by which he would gain four pieces of silver. Right after that he had a stroke which made his arm helpless and only he and God knew about it. He had humbly repented. So when Jesus said his sin was forgiven, that did remove the punishment which was a helpless arm, and he began to feel some blood circulation in it.

The priest who had come to scorn now proclaimed Jesus the Son of God, knelt in reverence at His feet and asked for forgiveness.

Lazarus, Martha and Mary were good friends of Jesus and He was always welcome at their house. On one occasion when Adina was there, she, Lazarus and Mary were intently listening to Jesus with much interest. Martha, as usual was busy with household duties and much concerned with material comfort, the preparation of food, and serving. She asked Mary to come and help her, but Mary was so absorbed in what Jesus was saying about the glories of the kingdom of heaven, the Realms of Light and the necessity of purification to enter therein, that she did not hear her. After a while Martha approached Jesus, asking if He was not concerned that her sister had left her to serve alone, that He should tell her to come help her.

Jesus told Martha, she was concerned and troubled about too many *things*. Her housekeeping took up too much of her thoughts and time. The one important thing was nourishment of the soul, that the body would perish anyway. She cared too much about the desires of the body while Mary was more concerned about spiritual things, which would not be taken away from her. Mary had chosen more wisely. Jesus was not interested or concerned about a lavish meal. He was much more interested in giving the truth when He found listeners. He told Martha, she should not be concerned for Him who possessed no earthly goods and not even a place to lay his head, that is, no set or definite place to abide. At this Martha burst into tears and knelt at His feet, saying He should not say that, that as long as she had a roof over her head He would have a place to lay His head. Jesus raised her and said to her that He knew she went to much trouble to get a good meal for Him because of her love for Him, but that He had food which she knew not of. It was food and drink to Him to be able to teach the truth as He was now doing which was the Will of His Father-God Who had sent Him.

Those who progress beyond the masses avail themselves of certain spiritual nourishment. Some specific concentrated energy by which they can attain in one embodiment that which would otherwise by self effort take many embodiments. It is this that Jesus referred to when He said He had food to eat that man knew not of. Those who are willing to give more than ordinary assistance to the masses are given opportunity to take of nourishment of which mankind knows not.

Martha was much concerned about taking care of the outer *things*. She represented the material side, the outer phase or activity, and Mary the inner or spiritual. Mary was interested in the higher things and recognized them in Jesus. So she paid attention to His Teaching which she considered all important, and did not concern herself with material things.

When one keeps the inner attunement like Mary did by giving obedience, the outer activities become more simple and the necessary physical service easier, but when like Martha, the outer phase supersedes, then it becomes all important and one does not make attunement as he should. One becomes so involved in physical activities, to the point that the real service is missed. Thus one runs into tension, concern, difficulties and sacrifices. When giving obedience, like Mary, then sacrifice like Martha is not encountered. Martha expressed the outer activity of service, Mary the inner.

When Jesus was instructing the disciples He said He would lay down His life and take it up again. He would lay it down Himself, that is, He would not prevent the crucifixion, although He had the power to do so. He knew He had the power to withdraw life from the physical body and reanimate it. He had taken this training in the Retreat at Luxor and passed that initiation.

On several occasions because of various points there was a division of the crowd. Some claiming Jesus was possessed by a devil, and others said He could not possibly perform or do and say such things except by Divine power of God.

Then at the feast in Jerusalem in winter time Jesus was in the temple and the people were asking Him why He kept them in suspense as to whether or not He was the Christ as had been prophesied. Yet He had been telling them right along and besides performing many miracles. So they had ears and heard not and eyes that did not see, that is, did not understand or comprehend. So it is also at this time. He said, "I and My Father are One." Then they tried to stone Him again. Because they claimed He being a man made Himself God, having said, "I AM the Son of God." He said in their laws it was written ye are Gods. He told them since He did perform the works, then because of that, if they did not otherwise, they should believe and *know* that the Father-God was in Him and He in the Father. They tried to take Him, but He drew the Cloak of Invisibility about Himself and went out of their midst.

The Pharisees wanted to know when the kingdom of God was coming. His followers, including the disciples thought this kingdom was suddenly going to appear. They expected Jesus to set up a kingdom, and rule. They thought of the kingdom only in terms of a physical condition, a place and rulership on earth. While Jesus was referring to a state of consciousness. When mankind change their state of consciousness then the physical conditions *will* change. Only this will bring real peace and is the only way permanent peace will ever reign on earth. The prophecies referring to the coming Christ as being king was interpreted as an outer world king, because their human consciousness could not conceive of any other activity beyond the physical plane. What it did mean, and

Jesus did attain it, was the mastery of all substance, energy and vibration, by the use of Light Rays which makes one king of creation.

Jesus said the kingdom of God is within. It is Christ Consciousness which gives one an awareness of the higher Realms—the inner Realms of Light, the activities within them and of the Divine Beings therein. "The kingdom of heaven is within," also "the kingdom of heaven is at hand," both refer to one's own TRUE IDENTITY, which is found by entering deep, deep within, until one contacts the "I" of himself, and becomes *one* with It. To "know thyself" does not mean that one needs to delve into or know the various doctrines, philosophies or teachings which only add to the accumulation of human concepts which must sooner or later be transmuted, but it means for one to become acquainted with his own stream of Life and Light through which one attains his mastery and Ascension.

God's kingdom is anchored within the heart. The body of man is the temple of God which houses the Spark of Divinity—the Three-fold Flame within the heart. This is the "Secret place of the Most High." Jesus said, "When you pray, enter the closet and shut the door and pray to your Father in secret." In contemplation of the Flame in one's heart, the closet, of which Jesus spoke, one finds the center of his being. This center which is referred to as the Secret place of the Most High is the Immortal Three-fold (Unfed) Flame in the heart. As one gives attention to this Flame in the heart It will begin to expand, and outpicture through the outer self, the love, wisdom and power, the three-fold nature which It is. These are attributes from the Godhead. When Jesus said, "The kingdom of heaven is within," He meant to convey that each one has the capacity through the Flame in the heart to change and regulate his vibratory action, thus enabling him to make connection with the Realms of Light and Divine Beings. The only begotten Son is the Christ Self—the Christ nature of man. It is the spiritual side of us which is the Christ Self in us, anchored in the heart, that is Divine, and makes us Sons of God and heir to His kingdom. Jesus taught all were eligible for the kingdom, the Realms of Light, because the Presence of God, the I AM Presence is anchored in the heart of each one. Hence, Jesus said the kingdom of God is within. It is the fountain of youth and eternal life. It is not of this three dimensional world, but is four dimensional and of dimensions beyond.

Jesus' statement, "The kingdom of heaven is at hand," denotes and emphasizes that the power of realization shatters evil appearances. This proves that all evil of every kind is but the creation of the outer thoughts and feelings and has no more power than the *feeling* nature of man gives it or puts into it.

Then He went into Perea by the Jordan where John the Baptist had started his baptizing, and there He abode. Many people came to Him there. They admitted John had not performed miracles like Jesus but all John had said of Him was so. Jesus healed many people and blessed the children women brought to Him.

A rich young man named Lazarus, wanted to know what he should do to have eternal life. He was told to keep the commandments. He replied he had done so since his youth. Jesus told him he lacked one thing, if he would be perfect, that he should sell everything, distribute it to the poor and follow Him then he would have treasures in heaven. He went away very sad because he had great wealth. Jesus said to the disciples it was easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man who clings to his riches, to enter into the kingdom of God. They asked who then could be saved.

LAZARUS

A while before Passover time the other Lazarus became very ill all of a sudden. His sisters sent a servant with the message to Adina and the family. She and her cousin Mary immediately went out to Bethany which was about an hour's ride by donkey. Lazarus had been in Jerusalem for a week copying the Books of Moses for Æmilius, for which he was to get well paid. He worked very hard to get them done by a certain time, and it was claimed his illness was from overwork. He had just returned home and put the scrolls on the table when he fell to the floor in a faint. He had a terrific fever, was beside himself and failing fast. When the girls got there they went in to see Lazarus. Then Martha and Adina went to sit in the shade in the court, and Martha related to Adina what had happened to him.

Some weeks previous he was at the temple in the copying room alone, working on something Æmilius wanted. When all of a sudden a terrified girl came running in, evidently trying to escape from something. She saw Lazarus and falling at his feet asked his protection. He consented and then there came the priest Annas after her. He was very angry and demanded the girl. Lazarus refused and stood between them, but Annas protested. How dared he protect her against him, that the girl was his charge, she was unruly and disobedient. To let him have her or he would have him put in prison. The girl pleaded to be saved, and said she was an orphan of a rabbi who had left her and the estate in Annas' charge. She did not know what he had done with the inheritance, but he was selling her for a big sum to a Greek captain in the Roman army whom she dreaded. Just when Annas was going to hand her over she darted to the temple for protection. She looked to God since she had none other. She became lost in the temple and bounded into the room where Lazarus was. She threatened to jump out of the temple rather than marry that man. At Annas' appearance she dashed to the edge of the rocks which was a height of three hundred feet.

Lazarus reproached Annas that his desire for money was driving the girl to desperation. Was that the way he gave protection to orphans, sell them to lustful men? He should leave her to Lazarus to take home as a guest of his sisters until he found someone who would give her protection. Annas, the false priest, warned Lazarus he would pay for this with his life, indicating he wielded certain power which he would exercise (referring to powers of black magic). Lazarus' retort was if he did not leave her alone he would appeal to Pilate for protection. He knew how severe Roman punishment could be. In the face of this the priest left them, still threatening Lazarus. Lazarus took the girl home to his sisters. He also appealed to Pilate and got protection for themselves, but now through his hard work he was at the point of death.

Adina asked if there was any hope. Martha said no, the physicians say he will not live, but Adina said there was still one hope. Martha wanted to know what it was. Adina said Jesus, to send for Him. Mary heard it and happily said yes, Jesus loved him and could heal him. He would come and save him when He heard of his illness. So Mary wrote a note to Jesus telling Him Lazarus was sick and that all things were possible with Him, to come quickly so he might live. The note was taken by a young man, a friend of theirs, to Jesus at Bethabara where He stayed, taught and healed. After sending the message, Lazarus' sisters were more hopeful because they felt sure He could heal him with a word or touch since He knew and loved him, as He had healed many whom He did not know.

Caiaphas who admired Lazarus sent him a physician when he heard how ill he was. The doctor reported a hemorrhage of the lungs and no hope of recovery.

When Jesus got the message He already knew it. He knew Lazarus would not really pass on although it appeared so, but that this was another opportunity to prove His works. He said through it the Son of God would be glorified, people would see and believe that He really came from God. Through the action of the Light Rays from His Christ Self Lazarus would be healed. The Rays would glow forth and Lazarus would be raised from what they thought was death.

Before the messenger reached Jesus, Lazarus passed on to all outer appearances. The next day he was buried, that is placed in a tomb hewn out of rock, and the entrance sealed. The tomb was a recess cut in the side of a natural cave in limestone, as most tombs were. Then it was closed with a large stone, cut to fit. A large crowd attended. Even Pilate's wife was there to pay tribute; although Lazarus was not a prominent person he had outstanding virtues.

Lazarus' sister Mary took it harder and was less self-controlled than Martha. When the funeral was over the people left and Martha also went home, but Adina stayed with the grieved Mary. They sat on a rock, and Æmilius was on his horse standing by, observing the beautiful sunset. Then Mary recovered herself, saying she was all right now, that a peace had come over her. This was probably projected by Jesus. She felt Lazarus was happy and she would try to go to him in consciousness since he could not come to her.

Just then they heard the sound of horses, which surprised Æmilius, who was alone except for his servant, having left a detachment in a grove a little distance away. Then around a projection came five wild looking horsemen one after another, each with a long spear. The last one was Barabbas, a young man, and when he saw Æmilius he charged toward him. They exchanged some comments, Æmilius blew a bugle, its sound echoed on and on. The men charged against Æmilius, but then the detachment having heard the call, came along. When Barabbas and his men saw them they fled, but were pursued by Æmilius and his men. They captured Barabbas alive but injured. Then the others were also taken. Æmilius was only injured slightly. He was very happy over the capture of this bandit leader. Barabbas had terrorized the country between Jerusalem and Jericho and had escaped him several times before. Barabbas with a few of his men had come closer to the city, evidently because of hearing of a caravan of rich merchants intending to leave early the next morning from Jerusalem for Damascus. Thus they intended to follow the merchants until they came into the gorge in the mountains, where the rest of his men were stationed, lying in ambush. When Barabbas and the four men happened upon Æmilius they were staying among the tombs in order to remain unnoticed.

Lazarus' sisters truly felt that had Jesus been there Lazarus would have been healed and be with them still. When the messenger returned alone and Jesus had not come with him it did arouse questions and doubts in them, especially in Martha, and their faith in Him was sorely tried. Mary defended Jesus in the face of Martha's doubts.

Two days after hearing this, Jesus suggested to His disciples that they go again into Judea. The disciples feared for Him because some in and around Jerusalem were wanting to put Him to death. However, Jesus knew He could protect Himself by the power of Light, and was safe until the hour came, at which time He would not hold them off through the action of Light. In referring to that action He put it in this way, in the light of day one does not stumble, he sees the light of this world, only at night time he stumbles because the light is not in him.

He said to His disciples that Lazarus was sleeping and He was going there to wake him. They said he was all right then, because they thought he was just in ordinary sleep. Jesus saw this and then told them that he had passed on and for their sake He was glad He was not there at the time, because this which was to take place would strengthen their belief. For them to come and they would go to him. He knew he had not really passed on, that the Silver Cord had not been broken. The Permanent Atom in the heart had not been withdrawn by Lazarus' Christ Self, otherwise he could not have been raised when Jesus commanded him to come forth. The Silver Cord represents the stream of energy from the I AM Presence, through the Christ Self, into the heart, which is what keeps the heart beating.

At Lazarus' house many Jews had gathered for the purpose of comforting his sisters. On the fourth day from his passing they got word that Jesus was coming, He was on the edge of town. Martha got right up and went to meet Him as fast as she could. Others at the house also started out, but Mary stayed home, and prepared a room for Jesus. She had been confident all along that He would come and now she was happy He had come.

As Martha met Jesus with His disciples, she knelt at His feet and said that if He had been there their brother would not have passed on. Jesus took her by the hand and she arose. Jesus said to her Lazarus was asleep and He had come to awaken him. Martha replied if he was only sleeping he would not have been buried, that he passed on days ago. Jesus said that was what He was speaking of, and this was only a form of sleep; he was not really dead and would rise again. Martha said yes, she knew he would rise at the resurrection on the last day; which was and is just a religious belief. Jesus said, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life; he who believes in Me" (the Christ Self), "even if he pass on, shall live, and whoever lives and believes in Me, shall never die." He asked her if she believed this. She said yes, she believed He was the Christ, the Son of God, Who had come into the world. She knew whatever He would ask of God would be given Him, and that even now He could bring Lazarus back. Jesus said to her He was glad that her faith in Him had returned. She of little faith had doubted because He had not come when they had asked Him. He explained it was to be this way, that her brother seemingly pass on, so He could demonstrate the power of God by raising him, and this now would take place. God would be glorified and people would really know He came from the Source and giver of all Life. Now He asked Martha to go tell her sister that He would like Mary to come and speak with Him.

Martha, now filled with joy went quickly. She wondered how He knew of her wavering faith for which He had reproached her. She told Mary He had asked for her and told her where He was; He also had said He would not enter their house until Lazarus came with Him. Mary started out right away and her friends from Jerusalem thought she was going to the tomb to weep. They asked if they should go with her, but instead she went to the edge of town where Jesus was at the fountain. When He saw her He stretched forth His hand, but she knelt at His feet. She said to Him that Lazarus would not have passed on had He been there. Jesus then told her to rise and they would go where he was. He asked where they had laid him. Mary and others said to come and see.

After Mary left the house Martha got busy preparing Lazarus' room. She cleaned it and decorated it with flowers from the garden. She moved about very softly and was very happy.

Then people started going by the house and they were told Jesus was on the way to the tomb. So Martha and Adina went also. Practically everyone of Bethany was going. Everybody went along in good order, moving in an atmosphere of awe and expectation, while some went just out of curiosity.

When they got to the cemetery Jesus went and stood right in front of the tomb Lazarus was in. He stood there silently for a few minutes, looking straight at the entrance. There was a great stillness and a feeling of expectancy. Mary of Bethany, was kneeling at His feet looking up at Him. Martha went and knelt by her side, and Adina did also. Mary, Mother of Jesus, was there with them. Jesus looked at them and then at the tomb. He then went closer to the tomb, He motioned to some men near it and told them to take away the stone which blocked the entrance. Martha said to Him that he had been there for days and would be offensive by now. Jesus looked at her and said He had told her a little while before that if she believed, He could raise her brother, she would see him alive again. For her to believe and she would see the glory and what the power of God could do. Then the men moved the stone to the side. When their eyes had adjusted to the darkness in the cave, they could see Lazarus' body.

Jesus stood without fear of ridicule, without a question or doubt of the response in that man, He knew that the God within would draw from the seemingly dead form the living Presence of him. There is no such thing as death, except in the acceptance of the outer consciousness. Jesus stood still, looking in. Then He raised up His hands and lifted His eyes toward heaven and in great reverence addressed the Father, the I AM Presence, giving thanks that He was always heard, but that He offered this invocation (prayer) because of the people so they would believe this power came from God and believe He had been sent by God. Now may His power glorify God on earth through the power bestowed upon Him.

Glory is produced by glowing rays. So all that is required for one to be glorified, is to expand the Ray of Light from the Presence which is anchored in the heart. Jesus said it was His Father Who glorified Him, and it was the same God as theirs.

Jesus holding in His consciousness the all-power of God, drew forth the healing, restoring power and then focusing His attention on the cave He stretched His hands toward Lazarus. The Light and Life flowed through His arms and hands into Lazarus, raising that body wound round by funeral clothes and also wound round by the grief and despair of his relatives and friends. Then He issued the command, "Lazarus, come forth!" which held everyone spellbound. As they looked they saw the body stand up still wrapped according to funeral custom, a scarf tied around his head. He turned around facing them. His face was stony white but his eyes were shining brilliantly in a supernatural way.

A shriek went forth from the people and those close to the cave moved back a few paces. Martha cried out, "Lazarus," and fell face downward in a faint. Jesus said to the men who had removed the stone, and were shocked stiff, to unbind him and let him go free. His sister Mary, was the first to move, she went and took the scarf off his head. This gave courage to others who then went and untied him; now he was free. Then the color came back into his cheeks and lips and his eyes became more natural. He looked about in wonderment, yet poured out love. Then he looked at Jesus, and as he was about to fall on his knees at Jesus' feet in gratitude, Jesus caught him, embraced and kissed him. It seemed he was aware of all that had occurred. Mary awe stricken and standing still, now rushed into his arms. He raised Martha up into his embrace and whispering into her ear brought her back to consciousness.

Lazarus now in complete health walked home at Jesus' side, with his sisters clinging to him. The people followed giving praise and singing at times, some falling at Jesus' feet to worship Him. Thus they were a long time getting home. That night Lazarus again ate with them and slept in his bed.

Next morning people from Jerusalem and around, thronged Lazarus' house. He stood on the porch recounting what had transpired. Even Pilate stopped by to see him and talk with him.

Lazarus was restored to perfect health then and there. The body, while in the tomb was evidently not as much in a decaying condition as was presumed, but was being preserved by inner powers. When Jesus summoned Lazarus from the tomb He summoned from within the depths of his being the power of the Sacred Fire. In Lazarus' case the Permanent Atom, the Three-fold Flame was still there in the heart, which kept the body from decaying. So whatever the condition of the body was it could quickly be renewed by the power of the I AM Presence expanding through that tiny Three-fold Flame, with assistance from Ascended Masters by Light Rays.

Notice, when He told Lazarus to come forth, this was not a supplication but a command. He did not command this because He desired Lazarus to be alive again here, or because of grief or desires of his sisters. He only commanded it because it was in the Divine Plan to do so.

When the discarnate entities were still allowed to roam in the atmosphere of earth, there were cases when someone had passed on, a discarnate entity was drawn into that body and functioned in place of the other lifestream. Great grief and strong human desires on the part of relatives to have that one back, brought this about. The Permanent Atom of the original individual had been withdrawn hence he or she did not come back, but another entered in and took possession. One that was earthbound and craved a physical body to gratify his desires. In such cases it was noticed that there was a marked difference in the character of the person before illness and afterward. The first was gentle, kind and considerate and the latter in contrast cruel, abusive and brutal in nature.

Two days after Lazarus was raised, in the synagogue at Bethany, Jesus read from the scripture about the Messiah and applied it to Himself as proof that He was the Christ. The place was overflowing, people from all over were there. He ended by saying that day the scripture was being fulfilled, and those who were asking whether He was the Christ or not, now heard the prophecy, so if those works manifested through Him then they would know Who He was.

Someone from the audience asked directly if He was the Christ, to plainly tell them. Everyone listened eagerly to hear His answer. Then a possessed man, who was near the front, shrieked for Jesus of Nazareth to leave him alone, to leave him as he was, to not destroy him, that he knew He was the Christ come from God. Jesus said to the audience that even the devils (entities) bore witness as to Who He was. Then He commanded the discarnate entity to come out of him. The man let out a yell, fell or was thrown to the floor by the entity, foamed at the mouth, and for a moment there was a struggle, the body contorting; then he lay completely insensible. Jesus took him by the hand and raised him to his feet. He looked at Jesus very earnestly, then in deep gratitude said he was now free like a bird which had escaped. God had delivered him from the snare of his enemy, and he was free. The man now completely restored knelt at Jesus' feet. The people were astounded, then began shouting that Jesus was the Christ, and King of Israel. Shouts of hosanna to the King went forth. After a bit some Pharisees, Levites and scribes accused Jesus of treason because He did not rebuke the people's assertions. Just then, in came Æmilius with several soldiers. They dropped in to listen as they were passing by.

The Jews, the trouble makers, saw Æmilius and immediately appealed to him to arrest Jesus, as they pledged their loyalty to the emperor Caesar. Æmilius knowing the jealousy and enmity of the Jews toward Jesus just stood still. Then Jesus' voice was heard, saying His kingdom was not of this world, it was from above, that they rightly said He was king, but He did not seek an earthly kingdom. His throne was in heaven and the earth was His footstool, that every knee would bow to Him—meaning the Christ of each one. Then there was a terrific uproar and commotion—shouts of praise for Jesus, also that He blasphemed and to throw Him out. People were getting out as quickly as they could for fear the building would fall. During all this Jesus disappeared, no one knew how or where to, but when the folks got back to Lazarus' house, Jesus was there in his room alone.

When the evening meal was ready Martha knocked on the door very gently to let Him know. He came and joined them at the table. Adina's Uncle and Æmilius were there also. Jesus discoursed on subjects of the inner world and although Martha reminded Him of certain food before Him which she had specially prepared for Him, He was too occupied to eat. They all had a feast of spiritual food that night.

Many of the priests pretended to be holy yet were using all kinds of black magic. The high priest and Annas were definite tools of those forces. The people did not see that and followed blindly.

Jesus' performance of so many miracles caused the priests and Pharisees to fear it would reveal their pretense and false worship, then they would lose their people because they would go over to Jesus, Who had the Truth, they feared the people would look to Him and the Romans would take away their place and nation. So they called together a council. Caiaphas and Annas set into operation the plan to put Jesus to death. Caiaphas said it was expedient for them in view of their interests, that one man's life be given up to save their laws and to prevent their nation from perishing. He prophesied it be Jesus. The high priest used this as a prophecy, thus fooled the people. Because the mass of Jewish people believed that which a prophet gave or a priest prophesied was Divine. This is how he, as high priest betrayed the people. Although the Pharisees and Sadducees had long been enemies, in this endeavor they worked together.

Very few prophecies are divinely given. Several years before Atlantis sank a true prophecy was given by the Ascended Masters that if the people did not reverse their ways, the continent would sink. The people did not heed the warning, and most of them did not believe it, but one night it sank. As a rule prophecies are only a surveyance of causes and effects of human creation—great masses of misqualified energy. It is a sum total of the action and reaction of accumulated human creation, either through natural or some intervening forces and not a portion of God's original plan. The prophet sees or comprehends a greater scope of things than just the material matter or the physical realm, and surveys the psychic-astral realm. At times that is perceived with great accuracy by some individuals. Mankind needs to get out of that level of operation, out of the human and back into the realm of perfection which it originally had.

The necessity for the role Jesus played on the stage of Life originated in and with human creation, from circumstances, and not with God. The cause for the need of it originated not with God because God produces only perfection. So the whole thing stems out from human creation. Man's immersion into materialism and delving mostly in psychic instead of spiritual things set up the conditions into which the Great Beings, God working through Them, tried to fit a plan that would show mankind Divine powers supersede the human and that there is a Cosmic Law which all should and must some day obey.

Jesus' coming was planned and the various lifestreams were chosen at inner levels long before His birth. The reason for His coming was to try to illumine the people because they had set up wrong conditions. The plan was designed around the prophecies, because therein was the greatest prospect of convincing them and getting them back on the Path of Light.

The coming of Christ, which is going to have to happen to everyone some day, has always been foretold through the ages. Instead of persecution, crucifixion and so forth, going with it, it should be an action of experiencing perfection. The prophets of old were not illumined or clear enough, got mixed up in the psychic and prophesied the various things of iniquity that were to take place when Christ manifested. They were just seeing the actions of human creation against that which was right and Divine and prophesied accordingly instead of according to the Divine Plan, which in itself is all perfection. The prophecies came out of the human and not from the Divine, as is believed. If it had not been prophesied this way Jesus would not have had to go through those experiences. He came to manifest the Christ and prove there was no death, but life after passing, and that the Ascension was the goal. Therefore, in order to get them to believe He lived in accordance with the prophecies. Jesus had to bring in His Teaching through and according to Jewish rituals and set-up, and they knew not Who was in their midst.

It is not necessary to be in or have human creation to have Christ action. In other parts of the universe there is not the human creation as here, but there is Christ action all the time.

Even though the prophets prophesied that one would betray the Messiah, as Judas did, it was not God's plan that he do that, but it was just the foreseeing of what the accumulation of human creation would do and how it acts. The Divine action was to take advantage of the occasion (a state of consciousness) to whatever degree possible, to utilize it for redemptive purposes in an attempt to redeem all mankind.

Prophecies are made and people's attention is drawn to them, which does intensify them and helps bring them about. However, the action of the Cosmic Law can avert them if the Law is set into action. This has to be done by some who understand the Law and know how to do it.

Henceforth the Jews tried to maneuver things so as to have an excuse to convict Jesus in some way. Because of this Jesus withdrew from public meetings and with His disciples stayed at Ephraim, a town about five miles from Bethel in the northeast part of Judea.

The disciples did not comprehend the instruction and were not well enough grounded for Jesus to continue His work here. He was the anchorage of the Christ action, but even the most earnest and sincere of His devotees did not perceive that it was the Christ Flame and not the personality that was producing the so-called miracles. Because of this He was called upon to close His ministry at that particular time. Jesus' Guru, Lord Maitreya, the Lord Maha Chohan and Others Who were watching from the Ascended Masters' Realm saw this, and Jesus realized it too.

Even though the followers associated with Jesus Who was an example, heard and yet did not hear, that is, did not perceive the inner or real meaning, they saw yet did not see, did not comprehend. They heard Him proclaim the truth and the way God works. Many saw and some even experienced so-called miracles which were Divine yet did not comprehend or cognize the action. This is because it did not come within their range of concepts; it was of a higher frequency or vibration. Therefore, even though an example is in the midst or outpictured before man it seems to do little good. Such an example is beyond comprehension of the people and in order to meet on their level the exemplar loses the Christ action. The principle is the same as one cannot have the cake and eat it too. One cannot have Christ Consciousness and stay in human consciousness.

Then came the time of the Passover, the spring feast. People from everywhere went to Jerusalem for that. Many went a week or so ahead of time, expecting Jesus to be there but He was not.

On the way to Jerusalem, Jesus for the third time told the Twelve about the things that were to happen to the Son of man, of His being betrayed to the priests, condemned and crucified, and on the third day He would arise, but they did not understand.

Six days before Passover they arrived at Lazarus' house in Bethany. Martha, as usual served supper to Jesus, Lazarus and the others. It is recorded that Jesus was anointed by Mary at this time while some say it was later. To wash the feet was a custom used to honor a guest, and even greater honor was to anoint the head.

If Joseph, Mary, Jesus, John the Baptist, had not adjusted or fitted themselves into the prophecies given many years previously, there would have been no fulfillment of them.

There is a big difference between the prophecies by the prophets of old and the instruction given by the Ascended Masters at this time. Now with this understanding and application of the Law of Life, the Law of Creation, the Universal Law, much accumulated human creation can be transmuted instead of allowing it to act. Thus much destruction can be avoided which has been foretold in prophecies, if people or enough people will apply the Law as the Ascended Ones have instructed in recent years.

Then the Jews found out that Jesus was at Bethany and went there because of Him and also to see Lazarus. Many of them were leaving the priests and believing in Jesus because of Lazarus' restoration. Hence, the priests planned to put Lazarus to death also.

PALM SUNDAY

On the day which is now known as Palm Sunday, when they came near Jerusalem at the Mount of Olives Jesus sent two disciples to the village of Bethphage to get a donkey. It belonged to someone He knew. He told them where they would find it tied, to loose it and bring it to Him. If anyone asked them what they were doing, to tell them, that the Master Jesus had need of it and would return it right away. They went and found the donkey, a colt which had never been ridden, exactly where He had said and took it to Him. This was done to fulfill the prophecy. Jesus knew where the donkey was, because He had the use of the All-seeing Eye. Some put their cloaks over the donkey and He sat upon it. Others spread their cloaks on the road before Him while some cut branches off trees to put on the road for Him to ride over. The crowd already gathered in Jerusalem for the Passover, heard of His coming and went forth to meet Him in great style, taking palm fronds along. Palm branches were used for decorations during the feast. The crowd shouted their Hosannas and praises as He rode along. The Master Jesus in a white robe, with sun bronzed hair, rode the donkey into Jerusalem in triumph. Ever so often He stopped as

He rode along, to give a blessing and a benediction, while He felt the soft ears of the donkey with His hand. In that crowd there were only about twenty persons who knew anything about that enactment of mystery which started then as they sang their praises.

In His last words to the people (Palm Sunday) Jesus said whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. He pointed out that he who loves his life, loses it, meaning the material, outer worldly goods and ways of living which of course at passing he would have to leave behind, but he who was not attached to worldly things would keep it unto life everlasting, that is continue his state of consciousness on the other side, in the Realms of Light.

"If anyone serves Me" (the Christ) "let him follow Me, and where I AM" (the I AM Presence) "there shall also my servant be" (the power of Light). "If I be lifted up" (ascend) "from the earth, I" (the I AM Presence) "will draw all men unto Me. He who believes in Me" (knows his Christ Self and I AM Presence) "believes not in me" (Jesus the physical man) "but Him" (the I AM Presence) "Who sent Me" (Jesus). "I have come a Light into the world, that whoever believes in Me may not remain in darkness—I AM the Light of the world." Jesus was a vehicle through which the Light of the I AM Presence shone, or radiated, so when they saw Him they saw the Light of the I AM Presence and if they saw and believed in the Light they would no longer be in darkness. Jesus spoke not of his outer self (Jesus the man) but as He had been commanded by the Father-God, that is, He spoke what He got from his I AM Presence and Divine Beings.

Many did not believe in Him although they had seen miracles performed by Him. Yet many believed in Jesus and His works, even those of the ruling class, but they did not acknowledge it for fear of being put out of the synagogue. They were more concerned with what man thinks than to stand for truth. It is the same today. Many who realize and know that the instruction the Ascended Masters have brought forth is the truth and is Real, fail to stand by it or uphold it because of church, other organization affiliations, opinions of friends or members of family. Man's approval is still more important than truth to them.

Many things Jesus told them were not understood and did not mean much to the disciples then, but later when Jesus had (risen) ascended they recalled them and understood better.

In the beginning of the week, He taught in the temple during the day, and in the evening He went to the Mount of Olives (Mount Olivet) and there instructed the disciples. At night they retired to Bethany.

Monday morning on the way to Jerusalem Jesus and the twelve disciples came by a fig tree that had no fruit on it, He talked to it, which caused it to wither. This was done as a lesson in faith, that when one fully believed in what he asked for in prayer, that is, made the call, issued the decree, in accord with Cosmic Law, he would receive, but to first forgive everyone everything.

When they came to the temple courts, where the merchants were, He entered and ordered out all those who were using it as a market place for selling animals and doves for sacrifices. This He certainly did not go along with although He grew up among this Jewish custom, and reproved them for their superstitious and horrible practice. He knew that such an act, which they believed would atone for their transgressions of the year and therefore be "passed over," was not in accord with Cosmic Law. So instead of these sacrifices He taught that one must be born again, which means when the Christ Self takes over, one has to sacrifice the mental, emotional and physical bodies to the Christ within, that is, be willing to let the Christ Self use them as It sees fit instead of the outer consciousness running or manipulating as it chooses. He tried to get this over to them. Sacrifice is only giving up the human. He drove the merchants and money changers out as once before. He loosed the animals, opened the cages and set the doves free. He told the merchants as they fled before His power, that it was supposed to be a place of worship instead of a den of thieves.

Tuesday morning Jesus and the Twelve went to Jerusalem, and as they came by the fig tree the disciples noticed its leaves were all withered, and told Him. He said it shall be this way for those who bear no fruit, that is, do not render service to the Light, and their words being empty shall pass away. He told them that when they prayed for things, to *believe* they would receive them. When they stood praying they should forgive, if they had anything against anyone, so that the Father-God Who was in heaven could forgive them their trespasses.

Jesus went to the temple, taught and healed all day.

While there the chief priests, scribes and elders wanted to know by what authority He was acting when He drove out the merchants, and who gave Him this authority. He said He would answer them if they would answer Him one question. So He asked if the baptism of John was from heaven or from men. They figured if they said from heaven, He would challenge them, saying, then why had they not believed in John, but if they said from men, they were afraid the people would turn on them, as they considered John a real prophet. Hence they answered they could not tell. So Jesus would not answer their question.

The priests were infuriated because through parables which they knew were directed at them, He spoke against the priesthood and the way the temple activities were carried on. He pointed out their shortcomings and bad character. They wanted to seize Him but feared the people and did not dare. Since His triumphant entry into Jerusalem the priests had more diligently than ever sought His life. The rulers sought to destroy Him because they feared He would win all the people over to His Teaching. They were unable to get any accusation against Him because the people favored and praised Him. They tried to ensnare Him by what He said and sent spies to trap Him on some legal point so the authorities could seize Him. He knew their motive and was on guard. They pretended to be just men and said they knew He was sent by God and neither regarded the personal self of man nor feared any man and spoke whatever He chose. They craftily asked if it was lawful to pay tribute to Caesar or not. He requested a certain coin which was used as the currency for Judea. Looking at it, He inquired whose name and image was on it. They replied Caesar's, and He said to render to Caesar the things that were Caesar's and to God the things that were God's. They departed in defeat.

Copper was present as an alloy in this piece of silver. Therefore, it was adulterated, partly deceptive, as were the motives of those Jews and is perhaps the reason Jesus used the coin.

When one has the inner urge and desire to go on into the activities of the Light, there is no law in heaven that his marriage partner has the right to prevent him, even if it means a divorce. Jesus admitted it was not expedient to get married. He admitted a chaste life was the most desirable, for those who can accept it. Marriages are only of the outer world. The idea of having to get married is of mass consciousness only.

Jesus' reference to bridegroom meant one's own Christ Self. True marriage is, to become one with one's own Christ Self, wherein are both the masculine and feminine principles, aspects, qualities and actions. Only then will full happiness be attained. The Divine is not concerned with conforming to the outer world of man-made marriage contracts and ceremonies. Jesus pointed out plainly that there was no getting married in the higher Realms when He said they did not marry nor were given in marriage, after the Resurrection. After Resurrection one can no longer (die) pass on. He said they then were equal to the Angels, meaning they no longer had physical bodies or any human qualities, but lived in the Ascended State. When one is Ascended he does not take embodiment again, but is completely free and master of all energy, vibration and substance for eternity.

When Jesus was asked which was the greatest commandment, He said to love one's God (the I AM Presence) with all his heart, soul, mind and strength, and the second was to love one's neighbor as oneself.

Jesus asked the Pharisees whose son the Christ was. They answered the son of David. So He asked why then did David in spirit call him Lord, when he said the Lord said to my Lord (Lord means Master) to sit on his right hand, till he had made his enemies his footstool. Right hand of God means to be in the right and on the right path, not in the wrong or left hand path. One should keep his attention on the Light and stand in the Light until the situation is under control. Enough Light can make anyone in the wrong bow and become as a footstool.

Jesus told them woe unto those who were with child or had small children which would keep them from escaping by trying to save them also. This refers to the human concepts that are part of one's nature which has conceived ideas and theories and cannot let go of them. He warned them against the scribes and Pharisees, that they were hypocrites and blind guides who strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. They were very particular about cleanliness of dishes and the outside, but unclean and hypocritical within, pretended to be righteous but were wicked.

Jesus pointed out the action of the Law concerning almsgiving. He said the widow who put in two mites put in more than all the others. The widow's mite counted far more from a spiritual standpoint than the great amounts given by those who had abundance. Because she gave from her heart, gave all she had, even deprived herself of physical requirements. This was more than those who give because it seems the thing to do, or they do it to show off, yet it means nothing to them; the sincerity is not there.

Many people think and say if only they had the money how much they would do in the service to the Light. There are many ways or things one can do to render such service without money. In fact, the greatest service to be rendered, money cannot buy. Money can do certain things and at times is required under the present set-up in the physical world. There are many physical things that require to be done, sometimes very trifle things, that persons who have not enough development to do the inner work, can do physically. They can give their energy and love and do certain things that will store up credit at inner levels. Yet when they do the same things just for ordinary living or outer world activities and not in the service of the Light it is not so credited. They usually have their own idea of what is God's Will. One should remember that just because he thinks he wants to, or thinks he is doing it in the service to the Light does not make it so. To take care of family responsibilities or other obligations one has assumed, or just do some benefit to mankind, is not what is meant by service to the Light.

To seek first the kingdom of heaven is when one puts the service to the Light first and makes proper application, then whatever one requires for that service comes; things are adjusted accordingly. Everything has come out of the Light, even every physical thing. Without the Light from the Sun how long would the earth last? Individually, one's life, energy, ideas, all come through that Ray of Light from the Presence.

That evening Jesus and the Twelve were on the Mount of Olives, and He instructed them as to the prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem and the end of the world. We are in such times now. Jerusalem did not recognize or respond to the Christ action when Jesus was here on earth manifesting the Christ, hence missed its opportunity. Likewise much is being missed at this time. The end of the world really means the end of the human world, all human creation, the end of the human for the earth or the individual or both. When that is gone there is naturally only perfection—the kingdom of heaven. In regard to the earth it will result in bringing heaven on earth, an absence of discord, destruction and imperfection, this is the way the New Age is to be.

During the clearing of the world of the human creation many things can happen. Not enough people have responded to the Christ action at this time to hold the balance and control all destructive elements, therefore some will still act destructively. When the destructive element is left to go far enough it destroys itself, but naturally much other will go with it. Jesus warned them that many false prophets and pretenders of being or manifesting Christ would appear in many lands in the last days, that even some of the elect and wise would be deceived by them. Much of this is going on now. Jesus warned them to be on guard, to be alert and not miss the

Christ action, to detect the false, and discriminate between the truth and the false, the psychic, not to be overburdened with self-indulgence of human desires and with the cares of *this* life, thus get caught off guard.

Too many people getting willingly entangled in the psychic caused "The Flood." This flood refers to the sinking of the remnant of Atlantis about twelve thousand years ago. In Jesus' time as in the days of Noah (Noe), people went right on making merry, eating, drinking, getting married and not heeding the warning, but the flood came and destroyed them. It was the same with Lemuria, also with the fall of Rome and the perversion of the priesthood of Egypt which became the most corrupt of any time.

This inner understanding which Jesus gave His disciples in parable and in secret, is now being given clearly and openly and can be understood by all who will accept and apply the Law. Each one needs to acknowledge that God is within him. Everyone says, thinks and feels "I AM" many times every day. These words always precede whatever he does. "I AM" is not only the symbol of Life, It is more than that, It is our life. When one says "I AM," he expresses his existence and Divine nature in words.

Who are the elect? They are not any particular race or portion of a race. Race is not the determining factor. They can be embodied in any race. One born into a race does not necessarily mean he is of that caliber, for instance, Jesus. The elect are the lifestreams who qualify in a specific manner, ascertained by the Ascended Masters and Divine Beings and not by human beings. The determining factor is, understanding, motive, qualification, the condition of the inner bodies, and to be willing and able to render selfless service. The elect are those who have chosen to defend the Light and guard the Flame of Life in the hearts of men, and protect the Divine qualities in every individual. Defending faith is to defend that which is not yet seen. Faith is a feeling of the Light strong enough to carry it out, without intellectual explanation.

By the days of the elect being shortened is meant, as now, to take advantage of the great opportunity which is at hand. Those who accept and apply the Law as put forth by the Ascended Masters, have opportunity of rendering service to the many, and thereby balance much of their karma, the misuse of life. This way they do not have to balance it by experiencing the reaction of bad karma. By rendering enough service to the Light one can attain the goal, the Ascension at the close of this embodiment, or the next. This way shortening the time for such attainment whereas under the former set-up, the occult law, it took eight, ten, twelve or more embodiments to do this. The Ascension has already been accomplished by hundreds of students.

When they refer to two persons who are occupied at the same kind of work, that one will be taken and one will be left, the determining factor is state of consciousness. This is the important thing, not the type of work one does. Although in the outer activities of life persons may appear very similar yet their understanding may vary greatly.

When one puts his hand to the plow he must go on to the end of the furrow, means when one starts on the

Path he must continue on and not turn or look back.

If we hang on to the past, the imperfection, the wrong concepts and will not let go we become stagnant like Lot's wife who turned to salt. Her looking back symbolizes the recalling and dwelling on the past, entering into the previous state of consciousness. The inner meaning is, this state of consciousness was composed of all kinds of human precepts and concepts solidified and crystalline in nature, which is crystallized energy. It is this human consciousness that has drawn mankind into the limitations, lack, poverty and disease. This came about by misqualifying the pure God energy that flows into one each day from his own Individualized I AM Presence, instead of keeping it pure and qualifying it only with Divine qualities. Most people's mental and emotional bodies are like concrete, crystallized, packed hard with this misqualified energy of human concepts, thought and feeling forms. This is termed bad or destructive karma and will have to be changed into pure energy again. For this purpose the great law has provided the Transmuting Violet Flame.

In the parable about the ten virgins with their lamps and the coming of the bridegroom, the lamps represent one's own light, the bridegroom represents each one's own Christ Self. One has to be constant in persevering and holding to the Light, that there is not a break, so there is enough Light within the outer self that the bridegroom (Christ Self) can connect with and utilize the outer self, while one maintains full conscious knowledge of the action. For those who let the lamps go out, it shows their light was not steady, there was not enough right endeavor, and there was not enough light but too much darkness—human creation. This the Christ Self does not accept, as It knows only Light and wherever It is there is no darkness. Hence, the bridegroom knew them not, and did not open the door. They had to stay out side—in their own human consciousness; because that door is like a trap door and opens only from within. They had proved they could not be depended upon so the Christ Self goes on without their outer selves or states of consciousness.

The action of the virgins who did not fill their lamps refers also to those who let their attention and energy be drawn by outer things and do not keep it on the Light and spiritual things. Then when opportunity comes along to serve the Light they are not ready and often do not even recognize it, thus miss it. No one knows the time, the hour when the bridegroom comes. This refers to the action that it is a different hour for each one when the contact between the Christ Self and the outer consciousness is made. This depends on the earnestness and amount of contemplation of the individual, the momentum of the centuries and certain Cosmic currents which the Christ Self utilizes. This is the reason religious teachings advise a constant state of spiritual preparedness, vigilance and sustenance. For this, purity, harmony and balance within the inner bodies is required.

The parable of the talents shows that we are supposed to use whatever talents and abilities we have. It really means to use them to serve the Light and fulfill the Divine Plan. In which case that which we already have is amplified, hence have abundance. To him who has shall be given but to him who has not, the desire to give of his God-given talents, shall be taken away even that which he has, that is, the unused gifts will be taken away and he be thrust out of the kingdom, as the saying goes, which refers to severing connection with the Divine. This is a blessing in disguise we might say, and is not a punishment. It alerts the outer self to the Giver, the value of the gift, and the benefits received. To be cast into darkness refers to a destitute state of consciousness by having ignored and disobeyed the Light, their own Christ Self. Therefore, they are without purpose. God never put forth the threat of everlasting punishment. God does not punish, it is our own human creation, our wrong doings that punish us; it is self-imposed punishment. Whenever we decide to go the way of the Light and comply with the Law we can release ourselves and go into everlasting life, but people are so satisfied in their own ignorance.

After Jesus had finished the instruction to the disciples, He said that after two days would be Passover and the Son of man would be delivered to His enemies, to be crucified. Then they all went out to Bethany for the night.

Simon who had been healed of leprosy gave a feast in honor of Jesus, the twelve disciples and friends were present, among them were Lazarus, Martha and Mary. Mary came up to Jesus as He was seated at the table. She had some expensive ointment in an alabaster jar with which she anointed His head and feet and wiped them dry with her flowing hair. The ointment was highly perfumed and the fragrance from it permeated the whole room. Judas Iscariot who was in charge of handling the money for the group, and was dishonest, was greatly displeased and wanted to know why the ointment had not been sold, pretending the money would have been for the poor, but it would have been a means for him to get some. Jesus said to leave Mary alone, that it was a good deed she had done in His honor, to let her keep it for the day of His burial, that the poor would always be with them, but they would not always have Him.

The chief priests and elders gathered together in Caiaphas' court to determine how they could do away with Jesus, how best to carry out their conspiracy against Him. They worked on a plot to trap Jesus when there would be no crowd about, because they feared the common people would defend Him and a riot would break out. One said he knew that Jesus and His disciples met some place daily to pray, that there they could seize Him without the people knowing about it. He also said he knew one of the disciples who loved wealth and that he thought for a certain amount of money he would reveal the place. So Caiaphas offered him a good sum of money if he would bribe that disciple to devulge the place where they could seize Jesus. He accepted and went to Bethany and found Judas Iscariot at Simon's house. This Jew called Judas aside and told him he could make some money for himself. The rulers of Jerusalem, including Caiaphas wanted to talk with Jesus by Himself, that if He proved out to be the Christ they would defend Him. Would he lead the way at night to where Jesus was so a priest could see

Him alone, for this they would pay him thirty pieces of silver—about $17.00.

Judas thought it over and figured it might be a good thing if Jesus had a chance to talk alone with the priests about His claims, that if they wanted to harm Him He could defend Himself and even disappear as He had done before because He had the power to do so. Thirty pieces of silver was quite a bit of money. So he agreed, and said he would denote the one that was Jesus by a kiss. Jesus spent the night at Lazarus' house.

Wednesday morning Jesus and the twelve disciples went to the Mount of Olives. They were long in prayer and then Jesus gave the Twelve instruction about the inner life. He told them about certain breaths, about etheric records, how the Book of Life is kept and about the Light of God that never Fails. This action refers to those Beings Who serve It, and make "alive," sustain and expand our calls in an endeavor to awaken and bless mankind. These things are Retreat work which Jesus had learned in the Retreats. At that time such things were never written down, and only imparted to those prepared and ready. He then instructed them how to teach others. They spent the rest of the day at Bethany.

THE LAST SUPPER AND TRIAL

Thursday morning Jesus told the twelve disciples they would eat the paschal supper together by themselves. He sent Peter and John to Jerusalem to engage a place and make preparations. He told them where to go and there they would meet a man carrying a pitcher of water, to follow him, and where he went that would be the place. When they told him that Jesus wanted a room in which He and the twelve disciples could eat the Passover they were shown to a large upper room. Upper room symbolizes a state of consciousness of a high point of achievement. They rented this upstairs furnished room in the building, for the "Last Supper." There the meal was prepared. In the afternoon Jesus and the disciples went to Jerusalem.

As they prepared for the Passover that first Holy Thursday, the women, Mother Mary and some friends, spread the tablecloth, placed some decorations of greens around and when all was done they left. With all that Mary had done and meant to Jesus' mission yet She was not even permitted to attend—such is Cosmic Law.

Jesus was already seated at the table, and was in deep contemplation when the twelve disciples entered. He earnestly made the call that each one there become aware of and know the same communion with God that He had

had through the years, which had been His strength. Observing Him in communion they entered in silence and reverence and took seats at the table. They were aware that when He sent His love to God, His I AM Presence and Ascended Ones, the essence of Light, the radiation was like breath and life to their bodies. One did not need to hear Him speak, only be in His presence. Because His realization of the Father-God, His I AM Presence, was so great that there was a constant magnetizing center of the Divine qualities of peace, love, confidence, harmony, power, strength and comfort.

Jesus said He had desired to eat the Passover with them but after this would eat it no more. So Jesus and the Twelve ate together. Then He got up, took a basin of water and towel and washed the feet of each disciple. The feet represent understanding. As Jesus' action in the outer world represented that of each one's Christ Self, His washing their feet symbolized the cleansing (process) of their understanding by the stream of Light energy which is their life from their own Christ Self. The cleansing action of this is the Transmuting Violet Flame. Peter objected at first, but then acquiesced when Jesus said unless He did he would have no part with Him. So Peter wanted not only His feet but hands and head washed too. Jesus told him he was already clean, that is, his desires toward Him were right, but not all there were, of course referring to Judas. When He had finished washing their feet He went and sat at the table again.

Why did the Master Jesus choose to wash the disciples feet? This expressed a most magnificent manifestation of

His era, of simplicity, kindliness and dignity, yet servant of them all. He who is humble is greatest. Some think to be humble one loses his dignity. One does not relinquish his dignity except when he loses control of his vehicles (bodies) and thus loses his birthright. Dignity and real humility are one.

Then Jesus said that one of them would betray Him. They were astonished at this, and looked at each other, wondering which one it might be. Then each one asked if it was he. John was seated next to Jesus. Just then he was leaning with his head up against His shoulder. So he quietly asked Jesus who the betrayer was. Jesus said according to the prophets, He must be betrayed, but woe to the man who betrayed Him. It were better for that one if he had not been born. When Judas asked if it was he, Jesus said he said it. Then answering John's question He said it was the one who dipped bread into the dish with Him. They saw it was Judas' hand. His hand trembled and he dropped it into the dish, whereupon Jesus handed him His, saying to him to go do quickly that which he was going to do. Judas got up and without saying a word or looking at any of them, left right away. A heavy silence fell over them and filled the room for a few minutes. They seemed to sense some evil thing was about to transpire. By now it was night.

The disciples did not understand what Jesus meant, that it was the act of betrayal. They presumed, since Judas had charge of the purse, that Jesus meant for him to go pay the rent on the room or other costs for the supper but Jesus meant for him to go do what he had decided and determined to do. So it is with everyone, each constantly has to decide which he is going to serve the human or the Light.

Judas too asked if he was the traitor like the others, and Jesus revealed to all which one it was. Judas had the opportunity right then to correct himself, but would not listen or believe he was wrong. Mankind is like that today. Judas did not believe it or see it until he saw Jesus would not use His power to release Himself. He was so sure it was best, for which he no doubt had justification in his own thinking, and thus would not admit error or make a change.

When Jesus said of Judas, because of what he was going to do, it would have been better he had not been born, in that embodiment, He did not mean because he would commit suicide, but because of the far-reaching effects of his deed. When the repercussion of his deed returned to him it was not only his own human creation but the great amount of accumulated destructive force of mankind in the atmosphere, to which his deed had opened him. It was that that drove him insane and he then committed suicide.

So it is with many today, instead of taking advantage of the great opportunity at hand, they waste this whole embodiment.

Even though Jesus knew all this, knew the action of the Law, He did not stop Judas, because of individual free will. Everyone has to choose whether he wants to do right or wrong. Judas' act was a symbol of the actions of mankind's human creation.

Human nature in human beings is still the same now as it was then. Many people have had, and are being given opportunity at this time to serve the Light in ways that have never been offered before. Yet they are blind to it, too interested in their desires, and too set in their own ways to listen or see the Divine Plan. Their main interest in the Light is how it can serve them instead of being willing to serve it.

COMMUNION

In every era when some great Being has made the sacrifice in order to magnetize some spiritual current from the higher Realms into Himself so as to radiate those vibrations out into the physical realm, there was always established some means of communion, some method by which His spiritual radiation could be received by His followers after His departure from the earth. Therefore, each Avatar or Master representing a period, provided at the end of His personal ministry a method of transubstantiation. A method whereby His followers might still have the subtle cosmic vibration which formerly had been focused through the Master. So that this would still be available at a slow enough vibratory action that it might be assimulated by the mental, emotional, etheric and physical bodies.

Communion—com means with—union equals unity. Communion services originated through the Last Supper, which symbolized the attunement or at-onement with the Divine. At these services there is an outpouring from the Master Jesus or one of His representatives. The outpouring is according to each recipient's consciousness.

The feast of the Passover was the communion designed and effected at the time of Moses and became active in Jewish law. The communion Lord Gautama Buddha arranged was the presence of His Luminous Presence not physically visible, in the atmosphere of earth, once a year. This has been known as the Wesak Festival, when He would release His vitalizing currents to His followers.

When Jesus started His public ministry He became so occupied in presenting the Law and giving assistance through healing that the action of transubstantiation was pushed into the back of His consciousness. Later His Teacher, Lord Maitreya, reminded Him that it would have to be employed after He made the Ascension, in order for the Christian era to survive. So He and Mary devised the simple communion service which has been used since that time. Lord Maitreya had suggested that He give this communion at the feast of the Passover, and by this Jesus knew the end was near. The communion they devised was with the bread and cup of juice from the grape. He referred to this as "the body and blood." The disciples being very materially minded took it literally. However, by "blood" He meant the enthusiasm of life of the living Christ which is a transmuting power, and was signified by the wine. The "bread" signified the manifestations, the practical works one can perform when he is vitalized with the spiritual blood or fire from higher Spheres.

For the new Communion (Eucharist) Jesus took a loaf of bread and said it was a symbol of His body, that the bread symbolized the bread of Life. This meant the bread represented an action of nourishment to their physical bodies, similar to His being in embodiment which represented the bread of Christ or spiritual food, that gave spiritual nourishment to mankind. His body represented a focus through which the Divine qualities and actions were released from the I AM Presence. He blessed the bread, broke it and passed it to the eleven disciples at the table with Him. This was done for mankind, and the end of His mission was at hand. The broken bread represented the broken body. Then He took a cup of juice from the grape (not intoxicating wine) that symbolized His blood which represents life—the life force, the current or stream of energy, the electronic energy from each one's own God-Self, the I AM Presence. He blessed it and passed it to the disciples for each to sup. He said it represented the blood (life) of the new covenant. Henceforth He would not drink of this fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God had come. Meaning until the kingdom came to Him—that is, until He had raised the physical body. This was the last time He would drink with them in His physical body.

It is said only through shedding of blood are one's sins forgiven. This means, blood representing one's life energy, the shedding of blood would be the effort one needs to make, that is, use his life energy to transmute the sins by the Transmuting Violet Flame and make the correction. Also those understanding the Law can use their energy in making calls for mankind. Jesus released persons from their sins not with his blood but through the action of Light Rays and the Sacred Fire, which He drew forth by the use of His own Life. Thus He transmuted some of their human creation.

The new covenant was given for the disciples and followers. He said, "Do this in remembrance of Me"—the Christ Self or Christ action, that is, when communion is taken, to remember Him, give Him recognition and love from the heart. Then on that current of energy He can come back to that one in accordance with his or her consciousness, forming the return current. This way one can have His radiation. At Communions, at inner levels the Master draws upon Cosmic spiritual energy which vibrates at a frequency much too high for the brain or/and outer consciousness to pick up or register. The Master acts as a step down transformer, slows down the vibratory rate and directs it into the consciousness and world of the communicants. The responsibility of the recipient is to produce the works—the "bread" of life. This Communion of a morsel of bread and a sup of grape juice was the new covenant, the new type of Communion Jesus set for the Christian Dispensation. The arc of the covenant is the heart of man.

Jesus did not advocate or use intoxicants. The various intoxicants are something black magicians have perpetrated upon mankind as an artificial stimulant after man had lost his contact with his own God-Presence. Because of wrong and destructive intent and actions, the life force, the stream of energy, the Silver Cord had narrowed down. This was done by the Christ Self, and had to be done so man would not destroy himself. Because if there is too much energy and it is qualified destructively it would destroy the physical form. So with their attention on outer things and devoid of Divine direction, stimulus or activity, the black magicians concocted a substance or drink, intoxicants as an imitation for the Divine power. Hence alcoholic beverages are sometimes referred to as "fire water." This is an activity of the outer self and is of a destructive nature.

In the upper room this first Communion initiated the vibratory action of the Devotional Ray and set the initial pulsation for the Christian era. In this Communion these simple men shared a mystic bond of friendship.

During the Communion that evening Jesus observed the uncomprehending faithful as He broke the bread and they passed the cup, and thought, how could, through a piece of bread (or wafer) and juice, truth be conveyed when His living body and consciousness could not. He prayed (silently made the call) that some of them would bring forth the truth He had endeavored to present.

The "body and blood of Christ" symbolized in the wine and wafer, is the Essence of Truth which is vibrating so quickly that the dense consciousness of mankind cannot grasp it and use the application within the Truth by which to quicken and transmute the human nature into the Divine. This Truth is qualified with substance so it may be absorbed into the world of the communicant; this is done through the office of the Holy Spirit which presides at this sacrament. The intelligence, thought, feeling and direction of the Master is stepped down to where His consciousness can meet with that of the student. It then becomes the student's, who is responsible for giving it to others. The Communion service symbolizes the conferring of the Christ Consciousness of Truth by the Master upon the disciple. The interchange of consciousness from one to another comes about through radiation or through the individual mind by the avenue of the senses of sight, hearing and thought transference.

After the Avatar has gone, the action of Communion is to draw through substance of the physical world, the specific nature, power, quality and gifts of that dispensation. According to one's receptivity and acceptance is it done unto him. The purpose of Communion is not just for nourishment, but to expand the kingdom, to expand perfection on earth.

All during the Christian Dispensation Archangel Uriel has rendered very great service. He has officiated in every Communion service since Jesus' Ascension and has drawn the Cosmic momentum of Life and Light from Jesus' Causal Body directing it into the consciousness of the individuals for their blessing and that of those about them. The Elohim of Peace has given His Peace along with Jesus' Grace and Light. It is felt by the communicant according to his acceptance of Jesus' Consciousness.

To commune is to exchange consciousness. The result of Communion service should be to become ONE in purpose, in endeavor, in cause and in positive effect. Thus unify the many selves into one cause, expand the borders of the kingdom, bring remembrance of God to men, raise oneself back into a Divine estate and find the way back "Home." Jesus has recently said that He has gone "Home" and that everything the scripture had written, everything that has been painted and sung was pale in comparison with the glory of that estate which we were meant to enjoy, and which we are meant to magnify here through the power of our Light.

Since Jesus' Ascension He has come many times knocking at the doors of men's minds and hearts. Now in understanding the Law of Life, as the Ascended Masters have explained it, we can again know our God-Presence "I AM" and have contact with It. Through attention and love to the God-Presence, we can draw Its energy and have Divine stimulus. On that current of energy we send to It, It comes back to us amplified. Thus in this manner we can draw forth illumination, understanding, Divine Love, enthusiasm, peace, harmony, happiness and all qualities of perfection, which are all in that Light.

We are entering a New Age and so the method of Communion is being changed also. As it was changed from the Passover of the Fifth Ray to the Christian Communion of the Sixth Ray at the change of cycles in Jesus' time. Now we change from the Sixth Ray to the Seventh Ray for the next two thousand year cycle. Instead of baptizing, the cleansing process is now through the conscious use of the Transmuting Violet Flame. The method of Communion for the new cycle is through the Discourses and Addresses given by the Ascended Masters and other Divine Beings. While reading Their words They give Their radiation to the reader.

Jesus told the eleven disciples the hour had come for the Son of man to be glorified. He would be with them yet a little while, that His hour to depart had come. Then they would seek Him but could not find Him. Some of them said they would not let Him go alone, that they would go with Him, that they would defend and protect Him. He said He had to leave them and where He was going they could not come. As He had loved them, they should love one another. He was not referring to human love, but the love that comes from the Christ Flame within the heart. This is not abstract love but is a substance—a substance of Light. This was a new commandment He gave to them. By this people would know they were His disciples. As He loved them and gave His life, so should they love the world and give their life to save the world. To "give their life" means to use their life energy in the service to the Light which would benefit the whole world.

Jesus said to them where He was going they could not follow now but would later. They did not have the qualifications to ascend as He was going to do but some day they too would ascend. He knew that the Law was for each one to make the Ascension sometime, that is, ascend into the Electronic Body of the "I AM." No matter how long they tarry, that is the goal.

The disciples all pledged their allegiance to Him and said they would not deny Him, would even die with Him if need be. Jesus saw ahead of time how they would react. Peter asked why could he not follow Him, he would lay down his life for Him. Jesus looked at him, and asked him if he would die for Him, little did he know himself, not to boast, that he was not strong enough to follow Him then. He would deny knowing Him three times that night, before the cock crowed in the morning. Peter said he would not forsake Him even though everyone else did. Jesus told him his zeal was greater than his fortitude. Peter was horrified at the thought of denying Him, but positive Peter (a First Ray man) was so sure he would not. Yet when the mass pressure of human creation was upon him he did deny Jesus in fear of his own life. Here Peter was a good example of human beings. How the outer self or intellect is so emphatic in what it is going to do, when it has little concept or does not know at all, the reality of the situation. However, unlike Judas, Peter was able to reverse and right himself. So one needs to watch what he says or commits himself to, especially under impulse. It is far better not to say, but *just do* it. Then one does not meet the conscious opposition of the opposite forces.

Although Peter's lifestream was supposed to represent the quality of faith, he was unable to hold to faith under the circumstances. Jesus knew that when He told him that he would deny Him. So Jesus told him that after he had repented and straightened himself out he should hold the faith for the disciples and followers. However, Mother Mary was the one who was strongest and did the most of that. Jesus assured Peter it would be so, and also that that night, the others would deny they knew Him, because the only safety was in confessing ignorance of Him. They would all be displeased and think He was a deceiver. All of them would be scandalized that night because of Him, all would be estranged from Him, and would desert Him. It was written when the shepherd would be smitten, the sheep of the flock would be scattered. However, after He was risen (Easter morn) He would go before them into Galilee. They were all troubled over this. Then He said not to let this trouble them, that they believed in God, so believe also in Him, to have confidence in Him, to do as He had said. In His Father's house there were many mansions. Were it not so, He would have told them, because He was going to prepare a place for them. "'I AM' coming again, and I will take you to Myself." The Father's house refers to the Realms of Light in which are the mansions not made with hands. These refer to the places, levels, realms and spheres of varied and graded vibratory action, beyond the physical.

Jesus represented the Christ Self of each individual and eventually everyone will have to return to his own Christ Self. Where "I AM," you may be also. When one knows his I AM Presence, then through that Presence he may be where Jesus is. He meant, it is a state of consciousness, but they had not attained that yet, they did not know their I AM Presence as Jesus did. They did not know the way at that time. When He was asked where He was going, He said, "'I AM' the way, the Truth, and the Life, no one comes to the Father but through Me" (the Christ Self), "if you had known Me you would also have known My Father" (the I AM Presence). "'I AM' in the Father and the Father is in Me."

Philip said if He would show them the Father they would be satisfied. Jesus said He had been with them all this time yet they did not know Him, did not know whom He really represented. Jesus was One Who chose to embody the Divine nature and when He made the statement, "He who has seen Me has seen the Father," He presented this truth. Doubting Thomas did not see how He could prepare a place for all of them in Joseph's little house in Nazareth, and said so. Jesus said to him that he would understand only what he saw with his eyes, that He was speaking of His Father in heaven in whose house were many mansions.

Jesus plainly explained to them what was to take place, and they understood He would soon be taken from them. This made them very sad. He said He did not speak on His own authority, that It was the Father—the I AM Presence—dwelling in Him who did the works. If they did not believe that then they ought to believe because of the works themselves. "He who believes in Me" (Christ Self and I AM Presence) "the works that I do shall he do also and greater things than these shall he do, because I AM going to the Father," that is, ascend into the Electronic Body of His I AM Presence. By greater things is meant that now at this cycle we would have the privilege of having His assistance, and could call forth and utilize His momentum gained through the centuries since His Ascension. We could draw on His full gathered cosmic momentum of love, faith, healing, wisdom, peace, and so on. He knew that then.

He said whatever one asks in His, Chirst's Name (according to Christ principle will be granted) that He would do, in order that the Father (I AM Presence) may be glorified (outpictured) in the Son (through the Christ Self of the individual.)

If they loved Him, then they should keep His commandments. He would ask the Father (I AM Presence) to give them another Advocate or Comforter, the Holy Spirit (Paraclete) to abide with them forever, and the Spirit of Truth, the Goddess of Truth as well.

Jesus' love for His disciples and followers caused Him to hesitate to leave them. Yet He could not change the Law. He knew since they accepted His personality as being the doer instead of the Christ (Flame) within, it was necessary for Him to bring His mission to a close in order for them to develop and expand their own Christ Flame. He understood that one who was to return to the higher Realms could apply for mercy for those He was leaving behind when it is required. This He did, and the Individuality known as the Lord Maha Chohan representing the Holy Spirit, agreed to carry it out. His particular Quality or Flame is the Comfort Flame. Hence, the term Comforter. Jesus told the disciples that the world would not know these Beings but they would know Them, because Their Flame would enfold them. To all gathered in the "upper room" (higher or seeking consciousness) the Comforter or Spirit of Comfort would come. To the distressed, humble, earnest and sincere His spirit and feeling of Comfort is always available.

Jesus said He would be with them only a little while longer and then the world would see Him no more, but they would see Him again for a while, meaning during the period between Resurrection and Ascension. Then they would know He was in His spiritual body, that the Father (I AM Presence) was in Him and He in the Father and that the Father was also in them. Those who kept His commandments showed they loved Him. Those who loved Him (Christ) would be loved by the Father, the I AM Presence, Who would pour Its love back to them.

He told them they were already clean through the use of the Word (I AM) He had given to them. "I AM" is the creative Word for each individual, because no one else can use that word for you, only you can use it for yourself, the same with its derivities, me, my, mine.

Jesus said, "I AM" (the Cosmic I AM Presence) "the vine, you are the branches" (every individual is an extension of the I AM Presence.) "He who abides in Me" (knows his I AM Presence and is conscious of It), "and I in him" (the Christ energy in the physical body), "he bears much fruit" (has more energy and manifests God qualities) "for without Me you can do nothing" (without the energy and intelligence from the Christ Self and the I AM Presence one can do nothing). The branch cannot bear fruit when separated from the vine and so we cannot live or do anything without the energy from our Source or Individualized I AM Presence.

He told them that if they abided in their I AM Presence then whatever they commanded through the use of the Word (that is, decreed) would be given to them, because they would then ask in His Name only that which is within the Divine Plan. In this way they would be real disciples and would glorify the Father-God, that is, expand perfection and fulfill the Divine Plan, not only for self but serve the Light which serves all, thus give one's energy for the good of all. This is what Jesus meant when He said greater love than this no one has, than to lay down his life for his friends. His command that we love one another, really means that we render this selfless service. He said they had not chosen Him as their Teacher, but rather He had chosen them as His disciples so He could appoint them to go forth and spread the kingdom, thus bear fruit by winning people to the truth. Their service must be rendered in brotherly love or it would be valueless. When the spirit prompts one's words or acts, that alone gives them worth.

Jesus told the disciples that if they were of the world the world would love them, but because they were no longer of the world, the world would hate them as it hated Him before them, that they would be persecuted as He was being persecuted, and hated without cause, because they stood for the same principle as He did and taught what He taught. They did these things because they did not know Him (the I AM Presence) Who had sent Him. When they hated Him they hated His Father-God, their Source also. The disciples should remember the Word ("I AM") He had given them. By using it, by applying the Law they could protect themselves, but would be expelled from the synagogues. His mission was especially brought forth among the Jewish people for their assistance and redemption, but instead of accepting it they hated Him, so they created that much more karma (sin) for themselves.

He told them that the Advocate or Comforter He would send would bear witness concerning Him, that is, through inner perception these things would be verified. Now He was going away, but would make the call for the Comforter, the Holy Spirit to be sent to them. (This is the feminine aspect of God, represented by the Lord Maha Chohan.)

The disciples were not equipped to live in the fulness of life. Jesus had to decide which He was going to do, stay because the disciples and followers needed Him or take the Ascension. The Law did not compel Him, He still had to make the decision. Had He decided to stay because of His love for them then there would have been no public Ascension for an example to mankind of the goal.

John was very sad because Jesus said He was going away but he could not come there. John said he would go through all the trials and death, too. Jesus told him he would, but not now; he would come later where He was going. This meant John would make the Ascension at the close of that embodiment, which he did. He was the only one of the disciples that made the Ascension. Jesus told them not to be sad, because it was expedient for them that he go, so the Comforter could come, otherwise He would not, and when He departed He would send Him.

He told them there was much that could not be given then, because it could not be accepted or comprehended at that time. The Holy Spirit and Spirit of Truth would teach them truth, reveal mysteries, the one-ness of man with God and with each other, then man would know the truth. Through the knowledge of the I AM Presence truth is understood, also immortality, life and death, the continuity of life through many embodiments and the goal, the Ascension. This would be revealed before the great day that the Lord would come, that is, before Jesus and other Ascended Masters would or could come forth to the people. The beginning of that time is here. It was definitely started in the early nineteen thirties by the Ascended Master Saint Germain. He is one of the Seven Chohans, Who are under the direction of the Maha Chohan. Chohan is a Lord of a Ray, Lord means Law—the Law of God.

Jesus told them the hour would come when He would no longer speak in parables to them, but would speak plainly of these (inner) things. He had come forth from the Father-God, and came into the world, now He was going to leave the world and go back to the Father, the I AM Presence and inner Realms. The disciples said now that He spoke plainly, they understood better, and they knew that He knew all things and came from God. Jesus reminded them that although they believed now, that their faith would soon be more severely tested, the hour was here when they would all be scattered, every man to his own, leaving Him alone. Yet He would not be alone because the Father, I AM Presence and Divine Beings would be with Him. To take courage, be of good cheer, He had overcome the world and they should go do likewise. He had been put to all the trials and temptations of man and had overcome the flesh, all its appetites and passions. He had mastered all human qualities and was master of all energy, vibration and substance in this world. By expanding the Light through the body one becomes the victory of Light that overcomes the world. The four lower bodies represent or compose our individual world to overcome. They represent the four-sided temple.

In His prayer (call to the I AM Presence) He said this is everlasting life (of their outer consciousness) and may they know Thee (I AM Presence), the only true God. The I AM Presence is one's everlasting life. He said He had made known to them God's Name which is "I AM." He would give it to all who would accept it through His followers, meaning, He was bringing the knowledge of the I AM Presence and whoever accepts It will have everlasting life. He made this statement, "Now do Thou glorify Me with Thyself, with all the glory which I had with Thee before the world was," that is, with all the perfection that He knew in the Sun and Realms of Light before ever taking embodiment on a planet. What is meant by before the world was, is before the earth had any discord or imperfection on it.

While Jesus was with the disciples they felt so secure in His Presence, in His Light and Love, and all was so natural, that little did they realize the blessing it was and what aloneness it would be without His presence. They did not realize how much His radiation upheld them and meant to them until after He was gone. When He had been taken from them and that radiation was removed which left them with only their own momentum, that was a very different thing.

It was necessary at that time in order to accomplish certain activities, for the Master Jesus to withdraw and with Him His radiation of sustaining power, so that the action of the Holy Spirit be drawn through those who were to carry out the Christian Movement.

At that first Communion as they sat and shared the Communion with Him they loved Him and felt so close and very much at *One*. They had had preparation through the ages in various embodiments for this. They had all been chosen for this at inner levels, before coming into embodiment.

Individuals are chosen by the colors in the Causal Body which represent the accumulated good, the constructive qualities and activities of that lifestream. These are carefully studied. The Causal Body is created from the beginning of Individualization as one passes through the seven Spheres, abiding in each one for a time. Each of these Spheres represents one of the Seven Rays. The amount from each Sphere woven into the Causal Body is determined by the length of time spent there and the intensity of thought and feeling employed in worship and service there. This process goes on for a very long time. After having gone through the seven Spheres whatever band of color predominates, shows that one is primarily a being of that Ray. This is what determined that Jesus was primarily a being of the Sixth Ray.

When a dispensation is given for a new action or a great Teacher is to come forth, certain lifestreams are chosen to play particular parts. These individuals are chosen by that which is in the Causal Body, and take embodiment at the proper time. They represent each of the Seven Rays and contribute the vital essence of each Ray.

The individuals representing the Seven Rays for the Christian Dispensation were Peter represented the First Ray; Andrew, the Second Ray; John the Beloved, the Third Ray; Mother Mary, the Fourth Ray; James, the Fifth Ray, later succeeded by Saul of Tarsus (Saint Paul); Jesus, the Sixth Ray; Judas, the Seventh Ray.

Since the Christian Dispensation was a Sixth Ray activity, naturally the next one following is a Seventh Ray action. This we are entering now. Yet strangely enough, the one representing the Ray of the next action was the one to betray Jesus. It may be symbolic of the Sixth turning over to the Seventh.

By the end of the evening John felt depressed and seemed to sense in Jesus a withdrawing of consciousness. Finally He said they would go into the garden of Gethsemane, where they all liked to walk. They recited a hymn and leaving the upper room, went out to the Mount of Olives as was their custom. Each night He and His disciples had been going for prayer to a spot at the foot of the Mount of Olives. So as they went out through the streets, the disciples formed a guard around Him. Peter and James walked in front with their swords, John by His side and the others around. The city gates were not being closed during Passover because there were so many people coming in and out. Very little was spoken all the way out as they all sadly walked along in the moonlight. As the disciples followed Jesus, John was aware these were the last days and they were nearing the crucifixion and Resurrection. Jesus had instructed him on this more than any of the others. He told John many things He did not tell the others, because John could understand and comprehend and the others could not. Mother Mary also knew what was to transpire. John was the only Apostle who had had esoteric training. The others were just in outer world activities.

After the Last Supper when Jesus and the disciples had left the room, Mother Mary with the other women went and took the linen tablecloth and napkins which Mary had woven. She wrapped the "Cup"—the Holy Grail in a napkin very carefully. This was given to Joseph of Arimathea to keep in safety. They straightened up the room and put it in good order for the landlord. Then Mary entered into the deepest (prayer) contemplation possible in preparation of the events of the next day, which would be their supreme test. The linen tablecloth was later used to wrap around Jesus' body when it was placed in the tomb.

GETHSEMANE

They went to the knoll called Gethsemane. This was in an olive orchard just outside of Jerusalem, belonging to a friend of Jesus, who realized He was the Christ as prophesied. It was dark except for the moonlight. They were all familiar with the paths there. When they got to a particular clump of olive trees, Jesus told them His work was finished, His hour had come, and He would like to be alone. He told them to sit down and pray that they might not enter into temptation, while He went a little distance away to pray. For Peter, James and John to come with Him and the others stay at that point and keep watch for they were being sought. He and the three disciples went on a little ways to a thicket of trees, a more secluded place. He instructed them further on the three aspects of God, of spirit unmanifest, that to manifest, it becomes a triune action, the Father, Holy Spirit and Christ (Son), or power, love and wisdom.

During His ministry many times Jesus hoped for the call to come "Home," since He was aware that the Ascension must be preceded by the way of Calvary. Yet He did not push it, but abided in God's Will until the right time. As part of His mission was to make a public record of the power of ONE with God to overcome appearances and of the power of Light over death, proving this through the Resurrection and Ascension. This was charged into the ethers there and the record still pulsates over Bethany hill. It was a demand of Cosmic Law that the crucifixion be inflicted by the public itself, otherwise His Resurrection would have been considered the works of a charlatan.

No one unascended or Ascended knew for sure that in a public demonstration He would be victorious, and that is why He asked that the "cup" be taken from Him.

In the great freedom at inner levels before taking embodiment Jesus gave His vow to perform this mission, of which the crucifixion was a part. However, when the time, the opportunity to fulfill that came, He was in robust youth and His vital flesh shrank from within that limited form,therefore, He prayed for the "cup" to be removed. He has said that as one who has drank that cup, walked the road to Calvary and consciously placed His body upon the cross, as one who endured to the end, that to complete that vow, was worth it, to complete that mission and then hear the words, "Well done!" was worth it.

Jesus asked the three disciples to wait there and watch, while He went about a stone's throw away to pray. He asked the great Law that if it were possible to let the "cup" (representing the plan of crucifixion) pass away, yet let not His will but God's Will be done. There being some uncertainty in His consciousness, there was therefore, not complete peace, so He went back to where He had left the three disciples.

Finding them asleep He roused Peter and said if he (but this applied to all three) could not watch (keep alert) with Him even for an hour, to watch and pray that he would not enter into temptation—referring to when he would deny Him. The spirit was willing but the flesh was weak, that they had better pray so as not to be caught off guard and be untrue to Him or offend Him. The spirit was willing to stand by Him faithfully, but the flesh (human nature, the outer self) was weak and might make them fall through the instinct of self-preservation. He was alone in the beautiful and invigorating springtime and those who loved Him most were asleep. His vital young body shrank from the action at hand. Then He went by Himself, and asked a second time for the "cup" to be removed, and did get more assurance. If the "cup" was not to pass away from Him except He drink it, then let God's Will be done. Returning where the three were He found them asleep again as they were weary and sad. He went back a third time to pray and to be alone. He did this three times, to test it out to make sure that He got it right and that it was the inner plan, and not other forces making Him do it, but that it was the time for Him to let the worldly force, the human qualities take over and run their course.

A low hanging thick branch hid Him from the disciples' view. After a little while John fearing He might leave them, went up closer and he could see Him kneeling, could hear His voice but could not make out what He was saying. Then while He was so earnestly praying John saw a light come down from the sky past himself, then he saw an Angel standing by Jesus, reaching down and raising Him to His feet. A soft bright light shone around Them. Peter saw it and thought someone with a torch had come. He started toward John but he motioned him to be quiet. So they both stood still and watched in amazement and awe. The Angel appeared like a youth, a man clothed in shining flowing garments of whitish light. The face shining so brightly that they could not look upon it steadily. The fragrance of roses eminated from His Being spreading throughout the garden. His voice filled the air with heavenly musical sounds. The radiance from the Angel illumined the place with glorious light. The Angel spoke to Jesus and pointed toward heaven with His shining hand. He seemed to encourage and strengthen Jesus. Then Jesus looking heavenward said, "Not my will but Thy Will be done." It seemed the Angel embraced Jesus, then rose and disappeared into the sky. As He rose upward His garments seemed to appear as wings.

It was the presence of the Archangels that gave Him the courage to renew His vow, when even His closest disciples fell asleep, and He was alone. It was springtime when nature is resurrected, and the pulsation of resurrection invigorated the vital fire in His body which never knew illness, yet He chose to give that life. Jesus has said that He needed the assistance of the Angelic Host. He needed Their buoyancy to be able to hold Himself in thought and feeling above the human creation which enshrouded the planet. During His ministry He had constant association with Them and could not have sustained that positive consciousness in Gethsemane's garden and many other times during His life without Their power which kept Him on the path to the fulfillment of His mission. This shows that even though He was not weighed down with bad karma and His inner and physical bodies were perfect, He still needed Divine assistance to outpicture the heavenly Father while functioning in a physical body. His consciousness was always nourished by His parents' belief in and acceptance of the reality of the Angelic Host, for which He is eternally grateful. He also had the strength of beloved Mary which was like a warm cloak about His shoulders, a visible, tangible radiation in His aura that helped Him through all those years, through all the experiences, vicissitudes of life and times of trial. It gave Him the strength to drink the "cup" at the end, to walk up the hill of Calvary in dignity and fearlessness and submit to the crucifixion. It was a real discipline on His part in His prime and majesty to lay down that body.

Jesus seemed to be more at ease now and the disciples did not want to impose upon His privacy so they went back to where James was, asleep. They discussed the appearance which they had just seen, for a while then fell asleep being tired from all that had occurred that day. Instead of going to sleep, they should have been alert (praying) making application to help Jesus and to fortify themselves for what they were to experience shortly, especially Peter.

When Jesus came back to the disciples the third time He told them they could sleep now and get their rest. It was enough. He had gotten the verification of what was to be done and was at peace. He did not need their help any longer, but they did not want to sleep any more. So they went back to where the eight disciples were and found them asleep. He was now aware of the coming troops, and said in a stern voice, "Arise, let us go!" They quickly got up. He said the hour had come when He would be betrayed into the hands of enemies—those serving the destructive forces. They who sought Him were at hand, the betrayer was at hand.

They could already see lights shining through the trees, and could hear the sound of footsteps. Then they saw a group of military men and attendants from the chief priests and Pharisees, led by Judas, approaching with their weapons, lanterns and torches. The disciples knew they were after Jesus and told Him to run over the hill to Bethany and escape. Jesus said no, He had to submit to them, otherwise how could the prophecies in the scripture be fulfilled. The disciples should look out for their own safety, that He must go where they led Him. They all said they would defend Him. He said they did not know what they were saying or what they would do, that His hour had come.

When Judas saw Jesus he went up to Him, greeted Him and kissed Him on the cheek. Jesus asked him if he had come to betray his Master; this need be done, but woe unto him. His greed had dimmed his conscience and he knew not what he was doing, but when he realized it, remorse would overwhelm him and he would take his own life. His conscience was his judge.

What is one's conscience? It is the action of his own Christ Self. The only judge anyone has who may judge him is his own Christ Self.

The group of vile men rushed forward to seize Jesus. Caiaphas, other priests and rulers had bribed baser Jews to do all this, but in the excitement some priests and elders had come along. Peter and James with their swords stepped in front of Jesus. John was not armed but placed himself against Jesus' breast. Some of the bolder ones came up close, and as Malchus was going to strike Him with his club, the disciples seeing what was happening asked Jesus if they should strike with their swords. Peter drew his sword and struck Malchus, the servant of the high priest, cutting off his right ear. Jesus told Peter to put up his sword, that their calling was not to fight with weapons as other men, those who use the sword would perish by the sword. He did not need that kind of protection, at His command Legions from the higher Realms would stand in His defense, but that way the prophecies would not be fulfilled. He touched the ear of the servant and it was made whole.

Jesus knowing what was to transpire stepped forward alone and asked whom they sought. They said Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus said, “I am He.” As the crowd pressed up against them He raised His hand, Light descended and the whole place was aglow. All in the crowd drew back, and fell prostrate on the ground in confusion, stunned by His power for a minute or so. Judas remained standing, amazed. He was probably more used to the radiation and Light of Jesus, and Jesus evidently controlled it so that Judas could observe the action and see that neither he nor the others had any power over Him except that which He gave them. Then as the Light receded, the vile crowd rushed at Him again, infuriated at having been struck down. He asked them again whom they sought, they said Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, “I have told you that I am He. If, therefore, you seek Me, let these go their way,” meaning the disciples.

They started to bind and chain Him, He spoke to the priests and elders as to shame them, saying as against a robber they had come out, with swords and clubs to seize Him. He was daily with them in the temple teaching, yet they did not lay hands on Him, but this was their hour; the forces of evil chose to work in darkness. This was all done to fulfill the prophecies.

Then sounds were heard from the sky, like rushing waters or many swiftly moving wings, and echoes of trumpets as if armies of invisible Beings were being formed. All heard it, but as they looked up they saw nothing. Jesus said that which they heard showed that He had heavenly Friends ready to descend and defend Him. All

He would have to do was ask His Father in heaven and they would give the assistance, but He, as a man was not to use this power for Himself. He was to employ only that which a man could do, since He came on earth to go through this and suffer the consequences. It was for this that He came into the world. Hence He would not employ the greater power. They seized and bound Him which was only possible because He gave Himself over to them; He no longer held the power or wall of Light between Himself and them. The disciples left Him and fled. Around midnight five of them were at the Uncle's house.

The unruly crowd led Jesus to the city. When they got to the city gate the Roman soldiers on guard stopped them to find out what the uproar was about. The priests leading the mob said they had the man who was plotting to become king of Judea. The soldiers said to take him to Pilate, but the Jews said to take Him to Annas, the priest. Under orders from the centurion, Roman soldiers guarded Jesus the rest of the way in. He walked in front of the horses of several soldiers who warded off the violent mob with their spears.

John the disciple followed Jesus and the mob. A Roman soldier from Æmilius' troop recognized him as a disciple of Jesus. The Jews also being bitter against Jesus' followers, grabbed him and tore off most of his clothes, he escaped and went to the Uncle's house about half an hour after they had entered the city gate. He then dressed in the Uncle's priestly robes, thus disguised he went to the temple. Simon Peter followed the mob at a distance. He wanted to see all that happened to the end.

They took Jesus to Annas first, who was much interested to get Him out of the way. It was nearly midnight when they got to the house of Annas, father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest of the Jews at that time. Annas was very popular and wielded great influence with the Jewish people. Caiaphas sent a message that he wanted to see Jesus. So Annas ordered Him taken to the high priest's assembled court which was awaiting the outcome of Judas' treachery. Many of the crafty priests, rulers, scribes and Pharisees who had gathered earlier for the sake of plotting against Jesus were still in session in Caiaphas' palace. It seems his and Annas' dwelling places were next to each other. This was not a legal court. They had been appointed for this occasion, and had no legal standing or judicial power. It was night and legally unlawful to hold court. This court proceeding was only a mob of dignitaries.

The vile crowd tried to grasp Jesus, and some got wounded by the Roman soldiers who were trying to protect Him. Some tumult followed whereupon Æmilius arrived with more reinforcement. They charged into the mob and rescued Jesus. Æmilius, while loosing the cords around Jesus' wrists said to Him, that he knew He had the power to disperse the vile mob, for Him to give the Divine command. Jesus answered no, for this too He had come into the world. This was a part of His mission. It was for Him to endure death also as all other things, as a man. Æmilius told Him He could not die, that He raised Lazarus. Jesus said He came to go through so-called death, to lay down His life and then take it up again, not for Himself but as proof to others. The mob had no power over Him except that which was given them by His Father. Æmilius should not try to deliver Him, because this had been written by the prophets and He must fulfill it. After a pause the mob began shouting, to take Him to Caiaphas, to take Him to the high priest.

Æmilius in his great love, which was unusual for a Roman soldier, said to Jesus that he could save Him, if He just said the word. He would take Him on his horse to the castle of David, which was occupied by the Roman soldiers. Jesus told him the high priest must be obeyed and he had sent for Him. Jesus knowing the mission He was to fulfill, thanked Æmilius and rejected his offer of assistance. He told him that in some future time he would understand and would have opportunity to render service and assist Him. This has now been fulfilled, as this lifestream was instrumental in starting the Teaching for the New Age at this crucial point in earth's history. In this embodiment he was the one chosen by the great Law to start and carry forth this Ascended Master Instruction. The initial Christ action for the New Age came through him. Through the Light of His I AM Presence Jesus knew the possibility of this. Only now through the application of this new instruction by the students, began the fulfillment of things Jesus started and set into action nearly two thousand years ago. This same lifestream also played a big part in getting the United States and Freedom for mankind started. He is now ascended.

The refusal of his offer by Jesus surprised Æmilius.

Then hesitatingly he did escort Him over to Caiaphas' palace, to appear before the Sanhedrin, so-called.

The high priest was already there and a number of other priests, scribes and elders were standing around him, eagerly awaiting the coming of their captive. Caiaphas considered Jesus as his rival and was very envious of Him. He had long desired to destroy Him. The sad Æmilius led the serene, calm Jesus into the court. The mob full of resentment, pushed in filling the place and overcrowding it. The Roman soldiers marched in and placed themselves on each side of the rostrum, Jesus standing in front of the high priest, alone. He was the calmest of them all.

John was known by the high priest and entered the courtyard with Jesus. Peter was standing outside the gate, so John went and spoke to the Portress and brought Peter inside the courtyard, where they had an open fire to keep warm. To prevent any possible rescue, the outer courtyard had been closed. Peter was afraid to go into the hall. This maid observed him closely and then asked him if he was one of Jesus' disciples. He said he was not. Pretty soon he was asked again if he was one of them. Peter denied it.

Meanwhile, Caiaphas was questioning Jesus. Adina's Uncle had entered the hall just before the questioning began, and stood near Jesus. When Caiaphas asked those who had accusations to come and testify, Æmilius told him that the Jews did not have power to try a man for his life, that this came under Caesar's tribunal. Æmilius knew Pilate had no ill feelings against Jesus and thinking if He got before Pilate He would be released, it was with this hope that he spoke. Caiaphas said they were permitted by Caesar to judge their people for blasphemy against the temple by the laws of Moses.

A number of false witnesses were brought forward; witnesses that evidently had been hired to testify. Many charges were brought against Him. It was testified that Jesus had said He would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, and make it better than it was at the time of Solomon. However, Jesus did not mean Solomon's temple which took forty-six years to build, nor did He say He would destroy it, but said if they destroyed His temple, meaning His body, He would appear in one more magnificent within three days. Some of the witnesses contradicted each other which confounded and irritated Caiaphas, the priests and scribes. They began to realize that convicting testimony was lacking and He would have to be released. All the while Jesus stood there in dignity and very composed.

The high priest bellowed at Him, "Answereth thou nothing?" Did He not hear what the witnesses said against Him, but Jesus made no reply. Just then out in the courtyard by the fire a maid asked Peter if He was one of Jesus' followers, as she brought more fuel for the fire. Peter sternly and emphatically denied ever knowing Him. This was about an hour after his previous denial; this was the third time. John was standing near Jesus and saw Peter angered, look in their direction, meeting Jesus' gaze which was compassionate but reproving, Peter seemed as smitten with lightning, as he recalled what

Jesus had said some hours earlier, that before the cock crowed he would have denied Him three times. Putting his hands over his face he uttered a cry of anguish which was felt by all, even startling the high priest. Just then a cock crowed. Peter went out disappearing in the darkness and wept bitterly. Peter was so bold and sure, and had stated how they would defend and protect Jesus. Yet when the pressure was intense he denied he even knew Him. So it is today, people "peter out" when it comes to taking a stand for the Light and for what is right, they fear ridicule.

This incident greatly encouraged John and renewed his confidence in Jesus. It showed him Jesus knew ahead of time that which would happen. This made John feel that Jesus would not be harmed and would escape.

Whatever answers Jesus gave to the questions asked Him, they called blasphemy. Æmilius insisted Jesus be taken before Pilate. Around three o'clock in the morning the court adjourned and the members went to get some rest for a couple of hours or so, leaving Jesus to the rough temple guard. When Æmilius finally got over to where Jesus was, they had Him blindfolded and were mocking Him. They amused themselves by insulting and reviling Him and expecting Him through His Divine powers to tell them who did it, also to determine the denomination of coins which they held before Him. Then because He kept silent and did not respond they would abuse Him more. Only the Sunday before as He rode through Jerusalem, they had hailed Him and sang Hosannas pronouncing Him king. Yet in that same city less than a week later beat Him, tore off His clothing, spat upon Him and called for His crucifixion. This shows how people will act when destructive forces are unleashed, set into action and a mob takes it up.

Trial could be brought by the Jewish Sanhedrin under Roman rule. For one of their own faith to be punished for violating their Jewish religious laws, the Sanhedrin had to get permission from the Governor to make it legal. During the time of execution Roman soldiers were stationed on guard to keep order. To put anyone to death came under the Roman rule. The priests did not have that power. So the high priest told the crowd they would take Jesus to Pilate. This appeased them and the mob started toward the Pretorium where Jesus was to appear before Pontius Pilate. Under the protection of Æmilius and his men, Jesus was taken there just as the sun came up.

Jesus brought the Light into the darkness, but the darkness would not have it. They could not see the Light in Jesus because their consciousness was so full of darkness to which they were accustomed that the Light just dazzled and blinded them. They were enslaved to that force and could not see the truth when it was presented. People today also do not see or recognize the Light in their midst.

According to one account, when they entered the Governor's hall, as Jesus passed by the standard bearers, the tops of the banners bowed to Him. Pilate was aware of this and became fearful. Pilate asked Æmilius what all this meant, who the captive was. Æmilius told him He was Jesus the Prophet of Galilee called the Christ, that the

Jews accused Him of blasphemy against their God and wanted Him put to death. Pilate said he was not concerned about their religion, to let them try Him according to their own law. Most of the Jews stayed outside that they might not be defiled and therefore, would not be permitted to eat the Passover feast.

It is written that as Pilate was questioning Jesus, He was about to reply, when all attention was drawn to some commotion in the crowd in the outer court. A man like mad was making his way to the inner court room, shouting to make way, that Jesus was innocent. When he appeared, Pilate said someone should arrest the madman, but Judas Iscariot said he was not mad, that Jesus was innocent, that he had betrayed an innocent man. When he saw Caiaphas, Judas said to him he had been seeking him, to take back his money, and let the Prophet go free for He was innocent. This bribery exposure rendered the high priest speechless, but the priest that had struck Jesus on the mouth said to Judas, what was that to them, for him to see to it himself. Judas asked Caiaphas if he would release Jesus if he gave back the money, but the priests just spurned him. Then in a frenzy he kneeled before Jesus and told Him to release Himself, He had the power. Jesus looked upon him compassionately and said no, His hour had come, and for this He had come into the world. Judas told Him that he thought He would not let them arrest Him or he would not have taken their money. Now because of his avarice He would be slain, and now oh, God! it was too late! Other writers have it that Judas went to the temple, but the priests were at the trial. When he realized his defeat he threw the money on the floor. He thought by returning the money paid him for his deed, he would clear himself of the guilt. Covering his face with his cloak he ran out of the hall, the crowd making way for him.

Judas had expected Jesus to draw forth whatever power was needed for His protection, and at the same time get the money from the priests. He did not realize he was just being made a pawn of by the sinister force acting through the priests. When he saw Jesus would not use His power to free Himself, he realized his mistake, remorse overtook him and he went and hung himself. He had not only his own accumulated human creation acting upon him but had opened the door and tapped into the mass accumulation, which he could not handle.

One could question why Judas was one of the twelve Apostles, when Jesus had such great power and insight. Why did He permit it, leave alone choose Him? He said no one came to Him except by the Father. Jesus had been directed to choose him as he had taken embodiment for that purpose, but not necessarily to betray. Although he had those particular qualities in him, he could have applied the Law and corrected himself.

Some orthodox people have wanted to know if Judas was saved, if his soul was saved. Yes, he is saved. It was said that he has since made the Ascension. So he is further along than many others who knew Jesus at that time. It goes to show the possibilities within the Law when one gets determined enough and makes sufficient concentrated effort.

When an up-reaching, sincere desire goes from the heart to the Divine to do God's Will, that is, when the Flame in the heart sends out the call to the higher powers or God, the Law is, the greater must respond to the lesser and give assistance. It is not a matter of the wrong committed. The Law is not concerned whether it is small or great in the eyes of man. It is only concerned with expansion of perfection but does not interfere with free will. In Judas' case he simply let a certain human quality act through him, which did make a great change in matters and brought about certain effects. Jesus knew that beforehand. He had a mission to fulfill among certain actions of human qualities and that was part of it. Judas paid in suffering for it, but he had done it of his own free will. He also had the free will to redeem himself by conforming to the Law and applying it, which he did. So by making determined application and abiding within the Law he was able to free himself and make the Ascension.

The power released at Jesus' call and command did not all flow through Himself. Angels and Great Beings responded and manifested power also. Showing that God's work is done through individualizations at inner levels as well as on the physical plane.

When the commotion had calmed down Pilate resumed the questioning of Jesus, knowing they were envious of Him, he again asked Him if He was a king, Jesus said he said it. Then a priest shouted in through an open window that Jesus influenced the people not to pay tribute to Caesar. Pilate would go outside to them and ask what their accusations were then go back into the judgment hall to question Jesus. They accused Him of producing works on the Sabbath which their law forbids, and of being born out of fornication, but a dozen or more men stood up for Jesus and said they were not proselytes but Jews and were present at the betrothal of Mary to Joseph, therefore, Jesus was not born out of fornication.

The Jews said it was not lawful for them to put anyone to death, because of the Commandment, "Thou shalt not kill," which Pilate said belonged to them not him. Yet they did that to animals to give as sacrifices for their sins. So instead of correcting their actions they added to their sins rather than atone for them, as if two wrongs made it right. The priestcraft pretended to be so pious yet made it compulsory to violate this Commandment. This was a clever scheme whereby they could satisfy their carnivorous appetites without providing it themselves. It must have been more of a slaughter house than a place to worship Diety.

Pilate said he found no guilt in Jesus and ordered His release. Whereupon the Jews became fierce and vindicative. The high priest became so incensed that he even forgot and stepped inside the judgment hall, shaking his fist at the Governor, he yelled that if he let Jesus go he was no friend of Caesar but in agreement with Jesus. Anyone that made himself king in Caesar's dominion was against Rome and Jerusalem as well as Caesar. He had stirred up the people from Galilee to Jerusalem and if Pilate let Him go they would report him to Caesar as favoring the sedition of this Galilean.

Pilate hearing Jesus was from Galilee grasped at the opportunity to turn Him over to Herod Antipas who had jurisdiction there, as he was now fully frightened of losing his position. Herod was in Jerusalem for the Passover, so Pilate sent Jesus over to him escorted by Æmilius, the wild crowd going along. It was only a short distance.

During this time a Greek page boy from Pilate's home in Bethany brought a note from his wife about a dream she had. He was very late because he had been thrown from the horse which got scared by a burning torch. This had happened before three o'clock in the morning, near the Uncle's house. The girls went out and gave him assistance, he was stunned but not much hurt. After a time he mounted his horse and went on to the Pretorium to deliver the message to Pilate. His wife sent word for him to have nothing to do with Jesus as He was a just man. She suffered many things and was all upset because she had been awakened by an impressive dream, a vision of Jesus sitting on a universal throne, His feet on the earth as His footstool, His crown being the stars of heaven, Gods and Goddesses hailed Him, and all nations paid homage to Him. She tried in every way possible to influence him to put off the crucifixion of Jesus, and give Him His freedom, because of the dire consequences if the crucifixion took place (the reaction of Cosmic Law). Upon hearing about this the Jews said Jesus was a conjurer and caused Pilate's wife to have that dream.

Herod questioned Jesus, but He did not answer. Herod then realized that Pilate had sent Him over to cover up his own defeat. So Herod turned it into a contemptuous ridicule. Since Jesus would not perform a miracle, Herod said as he turned Him over to the crowd, if He was the Christ to save Himself. This pleased the vile mob and men rushed upon Him, separating Æmilius from Him. Some of Herod's soldiers were partly drunk. They picked up the suggestion from the flippant remark made by Herod, that they mock-dress Him as a king. One got a cast off purple robe of Herod's, a crown was made from creeping thorn which was growing on the wall. They placed this on His head and put a reed in His hand for a scepter, which He patiently held. All the while they mocked Him Jesus stood dignified and silent, enduring the pain, and was indifferent to the insults and cruelty, that some even refrained themselves as they came up to Him. John stayed right by Jesus even though he was abused. Herod not finding Him guilty sent Jesus back to Pilate, thus arrayed He was taken, unbound by the mob. Pilate and Herod had been at enmity with each other, this was partly due to Herod's having John the Baptist beheaded of which Pilate disapproved. Both finding Jesus not guilty, they had one thing in common, and through the power of inner radiation became friends that day.

Pilate felt and knew that Jesus should be released, but the high priest insisted that it would be either Pilate's or Jesus' destruction. When Pilate asked Jesus, "What is truth?" this showed the skepticism of the outer mind. Jesus said, " 'I AM' the Truth." Truth was from heaven and that it should operate (manifest) through those who are in a position to render judgment, so that they be governed by truth thus form and pronounce right judgment.

Pilate was trying to find some way out, some way to release Jesus, yet fearing a riot. So he said to them, they had a custom that at Passover time the Procurator would release a prisoner to the crowd, whomever they asked for. They had a superstition of releasing a prisoner upon whom they heaped all their sins, making him their scapegoat. Then driving him into the wilderness or into foreign lands which they thought would release them from their sins. So Pilate offered to release Jesus to them for that purpose. At that time he had the notorious prisoner called Barabbas, whom some say, being rich, had bought off the priests, and the priests persuaded the mob to ask for him.

While Pilate was outside, John removed the crown and robe from Jesus and wiped His face. Pilate asked them whom they wished him to release, if the King of the Jews. The priests and their crowd shouted no, not this man, but instead called out to release Barabbas. Pilate then asked what he should do with Jesus, called Christ, Whom he found not guilty. He knew they had sent Him up out of envy. They repeatedly cried out for Him to be crucified.

Mother Mary was there in Pilate's court and heard the voices of some who had been healed also join that of the mass hysteria of the mob in the cry to crucify Him. Pilate became more fearful and he went to Jesus again and asked Him if He did not know that he had the power to crucify or release Him. Then Jesus told him that he would have no power at all over Him if it were not given him from above, but the one who had delivered Him into his hand, here Jesus looked straight at the high priest who was peering in at the door, had the greater sin. Had Jesus exercised His power and not withheld it, Pilate would have had no power over Him.

Pilate was still looking for a way to release Him. They told Pilate he was not Caesar's friend if he released Jesus, because He claimed to be the Son of God, and asked if Pilate meant He should be king instead of Caesar. Anyone who made himself king was against Caesar.

Pilate was torn between what the vision revealed which was in accordance with his own inner feelings, and the authority of his position. He saw he was getting nowhere and the crowd was at a point of riot. He then asked for a pan of water which his page brought. He took it and before the crowd washed his hands. This symbol expresses repudiation of responsibility. He said he was innocent of the blood of this just man, for them to see to it. Yet this act and his declaring Jesus not guilty did not release Pilate from his responsibility to the Law. The result of the act was the same as if he had given the order; he had to bear the karma, as he found out later. This should be a lesson to all especially at this time when such great and vast opportunities are at hand. Instead of washing our hands of a situation we should take a determined stand to defeat the sinister force by applying the Law.

Caiaphas said that they would take the blame, that His blood be upon them and their children. This was repeated by the people and re-echoed through the crowd. Caiaphas also promised that Jesus' followers would not be molested if He was delivered up.

Then Pilate told Jesus that His nation had charged Him as making Himself King. Pilate went by mob rule, pronounced sentence that what they asked for should be done. He released Barabbas to them, wishing to satisfy the crowd, and Jesus was turned over to the mob. As Pilate walked away, he was asked by one of his captains, if they should scourge Him according to their law, to which he answered to do according to law. As Pilate disappeared the mob rushed into action. After the scourging the soldiers and the crowd re-arrayed Him in the purple cloak and crown and again mocked Him as a king. The soldiers ridiculed His claim of being the Messiah, but this referred to spiritual kingship only. Had they known that and that the sentence imposed on Him was actually because He had opposed the Jewish concept of the Messiah securing the universal political supremacy of their nation, their attitude surely would have been different.

Both John and Æmilius were separated from Jesus. Soldiers took the purple cloak off and put His own garments on Him.

CALVARY

It was about noon when they started out toward the hill of Calvary—Golgotha, which in Hebrew means skull or the place of the skulls. It was near Jerusalem and the Romans' public place of execution.

When they got to the gate, a Roman centurion took charge and the soldiers escorted Him out to the hill. John again got near Jesus and followed as close as the soldiers would let him. The crowd was following. By now word of the crucifixion had spread throughout Jerusalem and everyone who knew Jesus or knew of Him started out toward the place.

The cross meant for Barabbas was outside the city gate, where crosses were kept for that purpose. There is a legend of the dogwood that at that time the dogwood was comparable in size to the oak tree. Because of its firmness and strength it was selected as the timber for the cross, but to be put to such a cruel use greatly distressed the tree. Jesus sensing this, in compassion said to it, that because of its sorrow and pity for Him, never again would the dogwood tree grow large enough to be used as a gibbet. Henceforth it would be slender, bent and twisted and its blossoms would be in the form of a cross, two long and two short petals. In the center of the outer edge of each petal there would be nailprints, brown with rust and stained with red, and in the center of the flower would be a crown of thorns. However, it is also written that the cross was of heavy cypress.

Mary, Jesus' mother, some of the Apostles, Lazarus and his sisters, Adina and her cousin Mary, relatives and friends and many others, followed. Adina's Uncle was with John.

In accountings of this scene writers have Mother Mary weeping. No doubt many others did, but Mary was much more self-controlled and had long before this learned mastery over the emotions. She did not have all those human motherhood emotions people imagine and writers attribute to Her. If She had She could not have carried out Her mission. She was well aware of what was meant for Jesus to go through; this was revealed to Her when

He was very young. Weeping, as are grief and fear, is an open door for the sinister force to enter in upon one. The whole mass accumulation can push in on one in this way.

The custom was that the criminal carry his own cross. At the ascent of the hill the crowd ceased moving. Jesus had sunk to the ground under the weight of the cross, having been weakened by sleeplessness, exposure and abuse. The women got up closer now, and when He revived He saw them, met His Mother's gaze and said to the lamenting women, not to weep for Him, but for themselves and their children. Because if people did these things when conditions were good what would they do when things were bad. It would surely be better if people did not have children at that time.

When they found Jesus was unable to carry the cross further they were at a loss as to what to do. Because it was considered dishonorable to aid the one bearing the cross, neither the Jews nor Romans would touch it. The Jews were afraid of being defiled, in which case they would be set apart and would have to go through many days of purification. A man of Cyrene named Simon, a friend of Jesus, was coming from the country by donkey. He was a very strong man, and they made him carry the cross after Jesus. When he took it up it became quite light weight under the action of Divine power. Simon was given Divine assistance through radiation in carrying the cross which made it seem light and he experienced an ease and peace he had not known before. This assistance was given him because he undertook the job in order for the plan of Jesus' life to be carried out and fulfilled. The plan of Jesus' embodiment was to make known the actions of the human when Divine powers manifest. It showed how little acceptance of the Divine powers there is in mankind, and how much rejection, opposition, downright defiance and viciousness there is. Yet when the Divine is called forth and moves into action it greatly supersedes the human.

Through the whole ordeal Jesus maintained a celestial air about Him, that even drew sympathy from some of His enemies. Even the Roman centurion who was tough and looked like an old warrior who would be unmoved at anything, somewhat apologized for having to do this deed, and also apologized for Pilate. Jesus radiated the Light and was a real example of the Divine qualities and character man should have, and through action produced the WORKS man should do. Yet most human beings could not see His Light at the time because of their own darkness in their consciousness and auras, and thus had Him crucified.

Jesus allowed the mutilation of His physical body in order to prove that the Divine, Immortal Self could manifest through the outer form of one of mankind. Although Jesus had assistance from Mother Mary, John and Divine Beings yet He had to hold that peace within Himself or He could not have gone through those experiences on Calvary's hill, and others as well.

When He had been bound on the cross, not yet nailed, He raised His eyes heavenward and said, "Father forgive them for they know not what they do." They were not aware of and knew not what (bad) karma they were creating for which they would have to give a balance.

Mother Mary, John and Mary Magdalene were faithful and stood guard for three hours. They enfolded His body on the cross with their love. Mary and John understood through certain Essene and occult teaching how to disconnect through Love and Light, the gravity pull of the body. This they applied as the cross was raised, thus preventing the tearing of His body, which ordinarily takes place. They stood and gave Him protection, while the disciples who had lived in His aura and slept within the compass of His and Mary's home fled under cover.

Mary's maintaining peace all through Her life stood Her in good stead when He was being nailed on the cross, as She needed to hold a protective aura of peace around His body. Her great service in that embodiment was built primarily upon the attribute of constancy of service. There were many distractions and subtle suggestions which confronted Her, but She held to the Immaculate Concept for Jesus, even through the crucifixion for three hours.

Two of Barabbas' lieutenants were crucified along with Jesus, one on each side. The one on the right was not of bad character but had spent his inheritance and then joined up with Barabbas. He was interested to some extent in Jesus' Teaching.

The crucifixion took place at about three o'clock in the afternoon. After a while Æmilius brought the inscriptions from Pilate for the three crucified. It was customary to place these above their heads, stating the name and crime committed. The one for Jesus was written in Hebrew (or Aramaic), Greek and Latin, proclaiming, "Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews." The wording may have varied some in the three languages or got changed in translation and this may account for the different statements one sees. The priests were angered by it and wanted Pilate to change it so it would read that Jesus had declared He was such a king, but Pilate said what I have written, I have written.

Jesus' clothing was divided among the four soldiers according to custom, but His (white) robe being a seamless one, they knew it to be of great value. So they cast lots for it; this fulfilled a certain prophecy. According to one account, a little later the one who got it offered it for sale. John bought it with jewels some of the women donated. The robe was then given to Mother Mary.

While on the cross the Jews mocked and insulted Jesus, saying for Him to come down from the cross and prove He was the Son of God, to save Himself. One of the robbers also reproached Him, but the one on Jesus' right rebuked him for doing so. Then he said to Jesus to remember him when He came into His kingdom. Jesus told him he would enter Paradise that day, meaning he would make the Ascension. The action was that he would be taken right on through to that end, while Jesus had further work to do here to complete His mission. Therefore, he went on before Jesus into (Paradise) the Ascended Masters' Realm, while Jesus did not ascend that day. On the third day He was Resurrected, that is He ascended into His Christ Self only, but did not complete the Ascension until on the fortieth day.

Æmilius stayed to guard Jesus as much as he could from the rabble and its insults. Mary and John stood together near the cross. Jesus' lips had turned white when He said to Her, "Woman, behold thy son," then He said to John, "Behold, thy mother."

While on the hill of Calvary Mary called with all Her heart to Lord Maitreya, Archangel Gabriel, Vesta and Helios and all Those Who had assisted Her during Her lifetime. She called for Their help now during this physical ordeal, through those hours, to hold that Divine Concept, of seeing Jesus Resurrected, the risen Christ, the living Christ. She felt Their response and was aware of Their Presence. She saw the Luminous Presence of Lord Maitreya above Jesus. She saw the Luminous Presence of Vesta and felt the Luminous Presence of Archangel Gabriel. Her Divine Friends responded. Joseph was also present, in His inner body, not yet being ascended.

All during the crucifixion it was required of Mary to stand guard, fully conscious. She kept Her eyes on His. This kept a connection between Them which formed a magnetic pole that drew the currents of energy required for His Resurrection. This shows it took Their supreme effort to release and have the action of the Resurrection Flame to raise His body. It did not take place automatically just because Jesus was rendering that great service, not because it was necessary to the fulfillment of His mission.

Mary held the Immaculate Concept in Her consciousness during this time, as She had done at inner levels before taking embodiment. She now did it in the physical, and passed that initiation victoriously. She also held a concentrated focus of the Resurrection Flame for Jesus. All during this time She held Him in all the Love and Light of Her heart. She held it against the pressure and subtle suggestions to the contrary.

She recalled and relived all the happy days and experiences of Her life with Joseph, Jesus and the Angels. By keeping Her mind occupied with perfection helped Her hold that Divine Concept. She began by thinking of Lord Maitreya's Council, when He offered Her the opportunity of holding the Immaculate Concept of the Divine Man against the pressures of initiation, when the spiritual winds blew and the pressure of thought and feeling from within Her and that directed at Her by the Brotherhood tried to break Her line of thought, the pattern of Her thinking and feeling. Lord Maitreya had told Her to remember that which She felt was as naught compared to the selfishness, impurity, bigotry and viciousness She would experience in the outer world, which would exude from the consciousness of mankind and be driven at Them. Now this was plainly evident as She stood there and saw the greed in the consciousness of those who enjoyed the torture. Thus She determined with every fiber of Her being to hold to the Immaculate Concept of the Resurrected, risen Christ. Then as She thought of the time of the birth of Jesus, of the simple stable, of Joseph and His loving care, Her heart went out to Him. She thought, were it only possible that His strength and Light could sustain Her in holding the Concept now as they had often done standing in the doorway at home visualizing Jesus' innocent form growing to mastery. Then She was aware of His Presence there in the atmosphere.

Joseph and several others who were out of embodiment and abided in the Realms of Light were present at inner levels. They had obtained permission to do so. Because according to Cosmic Law when one passes on and goes to the higher Realms he is only allowed to re-enter the atmosphere by permission. Some in embodiment who had mastery over the physical body and had a close connection with Jesus or a deep interest in the importance of the success of the fulfillment of His mission were able to be present in their inner bodies at inner levels to give whatever assistance they could.

Mary also recollected the flight to Egypt, the sleepless nights as they fled before Herod's soldiers, the long tedious ride, the strange land they had arrived in and abided therein for a time; then the entering of the Temple by Jesus, and their return journey some years later. Thus She kept Her mind occupied with the constructive things which had been the plan of their lives, this helped blot out the appearances before Her.

As Mary and John stood at the foot of the cross as the turbulent and curious mob looked on, it seemed but little had been accomplished through Jesus' words of wisdom, His life of grace and His healings. Mary reflected on these things as She stood there holding that vigilance. They had touched the hearts of a few but even they were scattered now. As Mary stood there She cognized through every cell and fiber of Her being the reality of Light immortal. She sustained that feeling for Jesus until His resurrected form gave Her relief from that particular vigilance.

When they put the dripping sponge to Jesus' mouth He refused it. It was a sedative which was customary to give after being on the cross for a while. He did not want or need it, because He was master of the situation and had withdrawn from the body sufficiently that He did not feel pain. Jesus has said that He did *not suffer*, and experienced no distress from all that took place during the crucifixion, but man's human concepts have portrayed and stressed agony instead. They have riveted their attention on this human phase, qualifying their energy thus, instead of holding to that which Jesus taught, and on His attainment, the Ascension. Although Jesus did not suffer while on the cross, because He stepped out of the body, He did feel the physical abuse imposed upon Him at the time of arrest and during the time until He stepped out of the physical body on the cross. Yet He did bear it all with dignity and mastery and without any resentment or hate. However, there was not only the physical abuse and violence to handle, but the mental and emotional side too, all the ill will, hate and viciousness that was pitted against Him. He did have assistance to a certain extent from the other side, from Divine Beings.

The sun did not shine in Jerusalem all that day (Friday) because of a black cloud which hung low over the city, although it shone out around the city. From the time of the crucifixion this heavy cloud of smoke formed from burning sacrifices hung over the temple like a pair of huge black wings, like a pall which the sun did not penetrate. The people watched and wondered about it. Thus Jerusalem was in utter darkness for three hours. It was like when the sun is eclipsed, but there was no eclipse. Because an eclipse of the sun can occur only at the time of new moon (Encyclopedia) and this was around full moon. Around three o'clock the dark cloud became very black and began to move toward Calvary spreading out over the countryside as it went. Everything became dark as night, a fearful and dreadful overshadowing. The center of the cloud came over the crosses and lightning shot out in every direction, but no thunder was heard. They could no longer see Jerusalem. Then the crosses became invisible except for the radiance of the flashing light. A radiance shone from Jesus' form as if transfigured with a soft halo around His head. Some of His followers attributed all this to His power. They still expected Him to free Himself from the cross. In terror the people fell prostrate upon the ground, a feeling of dread encompassing all.

At the end of three hours the cloud parted and there was more lightning and a peal of thunder. Then Jesus uttered His last words. He had maintained just enough connection with the physical body to enable Him to speak those last words. However, He did not say (on the cross), "My God, My God, why hast Thou forsaken Me." He never felt that God had forsaken Him, but would glorify Him. He could rightly say that because He was conscious of being His Christ Self, and did not refer to the physical body which was mutilated. He did say, "Father, how Thou hast glorified Me, into Thy hands I commend My

Spirit." Then the words, "It is finished," were heard coming from the direction of the cross or above it. He has said they were spoken by His own Christ Self and He also heard them. This was a command, signifying the end of all human action for Him. Nothing more would be tolerated. What He came into embodiment for was finished, the work was completed, not only of that lifetime but of all embodiments.

As glorious light shone about Him He closed His eyes for a short time to-be, as He completely left the body and was considered dead. This even to the most earnest disciples seemed like death, and they believed Him to be dead like other men. However, the Permanent Atom did not leave the body, only the outer consciousness completely left.

Just for an instant Mary thought perhaps that service, of holding the Immaculate Concept, was now over, but through the kindness of the Law there was no period of desolation for Her. Because by holding the Immaculate Concept all Her life Mary had gained a momentum of love, purity, dedication and selflessness which became a focus. At the moment when Jesus completely relinquished the body, the Cosmic Flame struck into that momentum and She heard the words, "Mother, behold thy children, and children behold thy Mother." The command was given by the Presence of Life to encompass all in Her solicitude. In an instant there was released through Mary that all-embracing Cosmic Love for the entire ten billion lifestreams belonging to earth's evolution. This Flame of Love expanded to world-wide proportion and She was filled with a great radiation and love for all. This was only possible because of the great momentum She had built. So She became Cosmic Mother of all earth's children. There was no time left for emptiness after Jesus' departure. Earlier in the day Mary had walked up Calvary's hill the Mother of one, then walked down a few hours later the Mother of billions. To Her that was a great opportunity, and rather than a sorrow it was a crowning glory. Thus She was changed from a woman with individual interest to that of universal Mother. She had given up Her Son most dear to Her, and in return was rewarded with much greater opportunity and blessing. In place of the one most precious there came a love for the many. So it is in life's experiences when one gives that which is most dear to him, releasing or returning it in accordance to God's Will, even though it tear one's heart, the return action of God is so much greater in its blessing.

Because of the service Jesus was to perform, Mary as His Mother and protector had been trained in one-pointedness and had to take the initiation on that. For Her ministry, service, energy, substance, life and protection were all concentrated around Jesus, the one lifestream. When something of permanent value is taken away or removed from one, the Law provides a blessing many fold to take its place. Such is Cosmic Law.

This shows how one's experiences are often blessings in disguise. They turn one back to the Law and the opportunity of understanding. Then from within oneself comes a sense of qualification which some day, on its return current, that energy will bring him comfort.

At the time of Jesus' expiration there was an earthquake. It was dark as night. The earth was shaken, many rocks and old buildings tumbled down. The curtain in the temple was rent in twain exposing the place of the Holy of Holies to everyone who entered the temple.

The Holy of Holies symbolized the Light of God, the Individualized I AM Presence, the Christ Self, Ascended and Divine Beings, which they termed the Shechinah Fire or Glory, an action of the Sacred Fire. Because of disobedience to the Law the priests had lost the oracles and the Shechinah Fire in the temple. Then instead they used black magic to produce substitute effects. The action of the real oracles was when a Divine Being gave a message directly through an individual. Such were the earlier oracles at Delphi, this was previous to the time of that which is known of in the outer.

The Holy of Holies or the Secret Place of the Most High, as others term it, also refers to the Three-fold (Unfed) Flame in the heart and it is a state of perfect peace. This can be experienced by entering in consciousness into that Flame and Stream of Electronic Light unqualified by human consciousness. It is this Light that beats one's heart, it is the vital essence that motivates the body, and is the power by which the brain functions, gives the peace that passeth the understanding of the mind and is that Love eternal.

The temple veil symbolized hiding this, which was no longer there. The tearing of this represented the renting of the human veil of human creation which the rabbis, scribes, priests and rulers had created, thereby preventing

Christ action or contact of the outer with God. The renting of the veil which took place in the physical, symbolized the action of the veil between the human and the Divine being shattered. Then the Christ action could manifest to man's outer consciousness. Thus Judaism was forever made obsolete, and the Holy of Holies in the temple ceased to be the peculiar chamber of the presence of Jehovah among men. The veil being rent symbolized Christ manifesting through the Individualization of the Resurrected Jesus.

Now in the New Age the truths—the Laws of Life are no longer hidden or veiled to anyone who really wants to *know.*

It is claimed many tombs were rent open leaving the bodies exposed, also that some of those whose graves were opened were seen walking the streets of Jerusalem and about. This terrified the people. However, they did not come out of the graves. Because in the first place they were not there anyway, only the bodies had been placed there. If they did appear they did not take on their former physical bodies, but were in their inner bodies which they never lost. It may be, that whatever was left of the physical bodies was transmuted at the time. Since passing on they were in their inner bodies at inner levels, probably in the atmosphere of earth, and now were permitted to densify those inner bodies to the point of visibility to some, for the purpose of giving proof of the Divine powers which Jesus manifested. This could have been permitted and done to give visible proof to man's outer consciousness of life after so-called death, and by the graves being opened the people would not think of them being there any more. All this had to be done in accordance with Cosmic Law. It is also claimed that during the earthquake many of the Jews who opposed Jesus perished and were never seen again.

These things that were happening were unaccountable and fearful. There was a general feeling that a calamity had befallen them. They wondered if the crucifixion of Jesus could be the cause. If that was so, then He was the Son of God, and men had done unto Him all the things that had been listed. Yet the people and especially the Apostles wondered why He did not save Himself if He was the Christ.

A huge flaming sword was seen over the temple making it appear as though the temple was on fire. Then it formed into a cross of blazing light, pouring down its golden radiance, lighting up the city and surrounding country. Then the earth quaked some more.

The centurion on guard who saw how Jesus expired said he had never seen one on the cross expire in so short a time, surely He was a just man, truly He was the Son of God.

Many women were among the lookers-on, among them Mother Mary, Mary Magdalene, Martha and Mary, Adina and her cousin Mary, Mary the mother of James the less and Salome. Most of them stayed a distance away. Some were from Galilee, who had ministered to Jesus there and followed Him to Jerusalem.

Artaban the fourth Wise Man, had searched for thirty-three years. Although aged the hope of finding the King still whispered in his heart. Once more he journeyed to Jerusalem. It was at the time of the Passover. Many people had come to the city for this occasion. There was a peculiar excitement in the atmosphere and among the people who seemed to be moving in one direction.

Artaban went along with one group who was from his native country. It was from them that he learned they were all headed for Golgotha where two robbers along with the man called Jesus of Nazareth, were being crucified. Although He had done much good and performed many miracles, the priests demanded his death because He had said, "I AM the Son of God." He was sent to the cross by Pilate because of claims that he was King of the Jews. Pilate felt that Jesus was not guilty, still he let Him be sent to the cross because of fear of public opinion and fear of losing his position.

"King of the Jews," these words rang in Artaban's ears. These were the words that were behind his search of so many years. Could this be the One in the prophecies, the One at whose birth he had seen the Star thirty-three years previously? He had attained great power, was greatly loved and was now to be cast out. Excitedly he thought that perhaps he would yet find Him and could offer to pay His ransom before He was executed, even though He was in the hands of His enemies.

He went along with the others in the crowd. Near the Damascus gate some soldiers were dragging a young girl along. In compassion Artaban stopped to observe. The girl noticed his cap and the emblem on his robe over the breast. She tore away from the soldiers and begged at his feet for him to save her. She was to be sold as a slave for the debts of her father who had been a merchant from Parthia.

Here again was a great test for Artaban. Twice before he had encountered it. This was the third and last time. This conflict within him, in his soul, was between his impulse of love in service to human beings and his faith in a greater Cause to which he had consecrated himself. Twice before he had yielded to the lesser. Was this temptation, or opportunity? It seemed inevitable. To rescue a girl under such circumstances would surely be a good deed, a deed of love which lights the soul. So he gave the pearl, the last of his treasures he had for the King, for her ransom.

Just then the sky darkened more and the tremors of an earthquake rocked houses and loosened stones. This caused the soldiers to flee in terror, while Artaban and the girl crouched against the wall of a building. His last hope of finding the King was over—his quest had ended in failure. He had no hope and no fear, but a certain sense of peace prevailed. He had done the best he knew, according to the light that had been given him and he felt all was well, even though he failed in his search for greater Light. So that was perhaps all that was possible for him in that embodiment.

Another earth tremor loosened a tile from the roof overhead and struck him on the temple. As he lay resting against the girl, they heard a musical voice. The girl looked around but saw no one. Then Artaban started to speak in his native tongue as if answering, that he had given food and water to the hungry and thirsty, lodging and clothing to the needy, yet he had never seen his "King" or served Him. The girl still heard the voice as from a great distance. She seemed to get the meaning, "Verily I say unto thee, inasmuch as thou hast done it unto one of the least of these My brethren, thou hast done it unto Me."

Artaban's face lit up and there was a radiance of joy. Exhaling he gave up his last breath and his earthly journey was done. His service to man had been accepted; he had found the King on the other side of life.

So the fourth Wise Man got recognition because of his sincere search and service while here, although he did not make the grade which enabled him to contact Jesus on earth as did the Three Wise Men. His service was from the personal standpoint. Whereas the Three Wise Men gave the necessary obedience, rendered impersonal service and thus fulfilled the Cosmic action required for Jesus' mission on earth. Without this Cosmic action and later the fulfillment of His mission, the action at inner levels into which the fourth Wise Man entered would not have been provided.

After the crucifixion people began to return to the city. The priests wanted the bodies removed from the crosses that very day because the next day was paschal Sabbath. They asked and received Pilate's permission to have the bodies taken down, as the Roman rule humored them in their religious rites when it did not interfere with imperial laws.

To all appearances Jesus had passed on, but to insure

His death before taking the body down a Roman soldier pierced His side to the heart with a spear. There flowed out blood and water which was considered a marvel. John saw it, then the centurion and the soldiers also saw it. To outer appearances the piercing of His side made His physical body incapable of further use by the Christ Self.

To complete the action Jesus had the choice of the use of two Flames, the Resurrection Flame and the Ascension Flame. He chose the Resurrection Flame which would resuscitate the broken body. The Ascension Flame would have set Him free in the Ascension right then, instead of later on the fortieth day.

Even while Jesus was on the cross, His followers still expected Him to free Himself and prove Himself the Christ. Since He did not, they doubted that He was the Christ and thought He was a deceiver. This was because they did not understand what He had told them in regard to the crucifixion and Resurrection.

Joseph of Arimathea, a Jewish merchant, was a follower of Jesus, but in secret because he feared the Jews. He could have helped Jesus and His mission greatly but did not come forth to assist until after the crucifixion. That evening, having gained permission from Pilate to take the body of Jesus and entomb it, he came and offered the cave-like vault which had been made for himself. It was newly hewn out of rock and was close by. With great care they took the body down. Nicodemus arrived and helped carry it to Joseph's tomb.

The frankincense and myrrh given by the Wise Men had been carefully kept by Mother Mary. These were entrusted to Mary, Martha and the others who were to anoint Jesus' body along with the linen table cloth which was used at the Last Supper the day before. Mary had carefully folded it knowing it would enwrap His body within a day. They anointed the body according to the Jewish custom of the times, prepared and wrapped it in this cloth for entombment and performed final rites. Just as the last rays of the sun were disappearing the body was placed in the tomb. They could do no more as sunset marked the beginning of the Sabbath. After a large stone was rolled to the entrance of the sepulcher all went away, except Mary Magdalene and Mary, wife of Cleopas and mother of James the less, who stayed until late.

Someone asked Joseph why they were entombing the body with such respect and honor when His lofty promises which had allured so many had not been fulfilled. Joseph answered it was because Jesus was betrayed and was not Himself a deceiver. He had Divine power bestowed upon Him and was too good and wise to deceive. He wanted prosperity for Israel which was impossible because of man's state of consciousness. Instead of cooperating the people made Him their victim. Although disappointed because He did not establish His kingdom in Judea, still they honored Him in memory because just to know Him was to love Him.

On Calvary's hill this was a supreme initiation for both Jesus and Mary. The initiation of withdrawing the senses from contact with the outer, suspending the breath and withdrawing life from the body, they had successfully passed some years previously in the Retreat at Luxor.

However, this is a comparatively easy accomplishment under complete protection from the outer world, away from all evil influences, where all is harmonious, and in the radiance of the Ascension Flame. In the Retreat all is under the direction of the Ascended Masters. Twelve Masters who have gone through the experience successfully and have the confidence, stand guard over the body during that time. This is very different from accomplishing the same thing amidst mass consciousness, a mob mad with destruction and viciousness, and then reanimating a mutilated body.

The phrase, "one with God is a majority," was proved by Jesus on the cross. He was a "majority" over all the seething mass, and over the mass acceptance of death through all the ages since disintegration and death were known upon the earth. The Holy Family had started to prepare and to build a momentum long before that day. Mary started at the age of three, and Joseph started in his own orbit when He was somewhat older. They had been told and knew what was coming. In such a case the great Law demands that individuals be ready. Now we are in such times again.

Certain ones in that era who did not have special instruction about the Messiah because of lack of communication and transportation facilities, were released from that karma. This action took place through Jesus, through His bodies and consciousness. However, all those who were told and had their consciousness exposed to the teaching must render an accounting.

Through Her life Mary thought much about Her mission. Through honest introspection, where She found weakness or uncertainty, She built strength or whatever was required for that day to come. So like the wise virgins, She was prepared when the time came.

Jesus and Mary had discussed this and did not like the idea of His having to pass through the appearance of death, but it seemed a necessity in order to prove to mankind the immortality of life by transcending death and to be master in a resurrected body.

Good Friday was so named because it represents the beginning of Jesus' example of overcoming death, to all who follow it, which of course *is* good.

After the three hours of ordeal on Calvary's hill Mary and John walked down the hill together, leaving the final rites to be performed by others. She had gone there the Mother of one but returned the Mother of all. There was no feeling of loneliness or desolation, but She felt that great expanse of love radiating to all. She now has the opportunity of enfolding each one in Her radiation of motherhood and love until the Ascension is attained. Such is the wisdom of the Law. Our daily humble efforts in serving the Light through the years can suddenly blossom into great opportunities.

As they walked out to Bethany, both Mary and John were filled with an inner peace and exaltation. Mary thought of the old mill at Bethany as a place of refuge where She and the disciples could abide at least until they could work out what they were to do in connection with Jesus. Here at Bethany Mary, Jesus and the disciples had had some privacy during His public ministry. It was a quiet place where birds sang, and the air was sweet with fragrance from the gardens in the springtime and where they felt free from public pressure. In peace they proceeded to Bethany, where they stayed during the following days, and then established a focus for the Christian Dispensation there.

Mary requested John to leave Her alone in Her room for the next two nights and a day. She took some fruit and fresh water and closed the door. Falling to Her knees in earnest prayer and contemplation, She called for Jesus' Resurrection. Although He was in control of His life forces, the greatest concern was the reanimation of a broken body which was quite another thing from reviving a non-mutilated body. Alone in the room She made the call that, in renouncing temporarily the Ascension Flame He would accept the Resurrection Flame and resuscitate the physical body. So She, as well as the disciples and followers who had been so fearful and had fled disillusioned from the cross might again see their Master Whom they loved, might see Him a living, breathing Being. Mary and John were the only ones in the outer world who thought this possible. The Divine Beings at inner levels also waited, as the scale weighed in the balance, for the free-will choice of Jesus.

RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION

After the body had been placed in the tomb Jesus returned to it and performed what was required for its perfecting. His momentum and power of the Resurrection Flame became a real and efficacious part in His achieving the Resurrection, with the help of the Lord Maha Chohan Who has a Cosmic momentum of the use of the Resurrection Flame. Another of the Lord Maha Chohan's services to life is giving the first breath to a child at birth and taking it back at the end of each one's span of life. So it was required of Him to be present at the great initiation on the hill of Calvary. He stood beside beloved Jesus and took His last breath. Then He was also present at the resuscitation of the body, and returned the breath into His keeping for eternity.

The assistance and grace of the Lord Maha Chohan, Archangels Gabriel and Hope and Others enabled Jesus to resuscitate the physical body, and enabled Him to bring His soul, the etheric, mental and emotional bodies back into the physical body. This was done through the Silver Cord, until the entire body was reanimated and free from distress, pain and wounds. Thus the same consciousness that had left it reinhabited that form from which life had apparently fled. The nail and spear marks were left in order to verify His body to those of little faith.

As Jesus consciously drew upon the Resurrection Flame and the resuscitation of the body was completed, He vowed to do whatever He could to bring a like awareness of the power of Resurrection to the consciousness of mankind.

The Lord Maha Chohan also helped Mary hold that vigil until the assurance came that the Resurrection was achieved. In Her consciousness She followed beloved Jesus as He went in His inner bodies into the psychic and astral realm while His resuscitated physical body remained in the tomb.

Saturday morning the Pharisees went with the chief priests to Pilate to try to get him to set up a guard at the tomb, because Jesus had said He would rise in three days and they feared His disciples would remove the body and claim He had risen from the dead. Pilate told them to guard it themselves as best they could, as the Jews were permitted by Rome to have their own guard. The Romans held their regular guard. The priests put a special guard at the tomb, which was sealed with the Roman seal. The penalty for breaking the seal was death.

When Jesus entered so-called hell during the time of entombment, between Friday evening and Resurrection morn, He went in His inner body into the psychic-astral realm (plane) for definite work. He went to draw certain powers and actions for the freedom of those in this realm, the discarnates, and also the psychic substance. Into this realm, He drew Light Rays, which marked the beginning of the action for the later removal of the discarnate entities from the atmosphere of earth. The outer action only came into manifestation during the nineteen thirties, in the early work of this new Teaching brought forth by the Ascended Masters.

While entombed Jesus also entered the realm of the sleepers. Here abode many discarnates who by free will, had chosen to remove themselves from the evolution of the race and had closed their consciousness to any receptivity. Jesus, recognizing the great need, made the call that sometime, somewhere on earth a group of individuals might be interested in assisting these lifestreams by stimulating them out of their lethargy. Such a group was active and in nineteen hundred fifty-four did succeed in getting the sleepers out into action again.

Jesus drew forth this action before the Resurrection, because as long as He occupied a physical body, He was still one with all mankind through the mental and emotional worlds, which gave Him certain authority. Since the mental and emotional worlds (bodies) of everyone are one, in vibratory action, He still had a connection with mankind which gave Him authority not possessed otherwise. That is, after Resurrection this is no longer so because the vibratory action has been raised. As it is also with Ascended Ones.

Judas was serving with Jesus and going along with the Light. He had no intention of betraying Jesus. He thought that he was doing a good turn. He reasoned that they could make some money, because Jesus had the power to protect Himself. However, because of a particular human desire which he had not overcome, had not completely rooted out, and because of a lack of discrimination, he fell into a trap of the sinister force. He let the human creation (satan) take command of him, work through him. One's worst enemy is his own outer self, his accumulated human creation. Judas represented a human quality and an *activity* of mankind, as the two thieves on the cross represented the *emotions* or human feelings, and the *intellect*, the accretion of the human use of the mind. These robbers rob the individual of the right use of his energy and Divine powers. Righteous means right use; righteousness, right-use-ness.

What good was this act of Judas to Jesus? Although not good, his betrayal formed the link in the chain to fulfill the prophecy. The prophecy dealt with human weakness as do most prophecies and it was bad all the way around. The only good out of it was the action of the Divine power which Jesus wielded. Divine action does not need the opposition of the sinister force to demonstrate its power. Judas thought by this act he was serving the Light, but he got trapped by the sinister force in a very subtle way. His desire for wealth was the quality to which that force could tie and ensnare him. He was not like Jesus, Who said there was nothing in Him (for that force) to tie to. Jesus had been constantly warning the disciples about such things but they did not understand.

Jesus was the Light that fulfilled their prophecies in which they believed, and He proved that the Light was supreme. To believe in and have the Light, it is not necessary for it to come through darkness. Light does not originate or proceed from darkness nor does one have to have darkness to see the Christ Light. *Light is* and was before there was darkness. We came out of the Light and into the Light we must return. The *Light* just *is*. All one has to do is accept it.

The disciple Luke was privately instructed in certain phases of healing. Yet Luke, himself a physician, did not believe that Jesus' Resurrection could take place. Just as there are many who still today do not believe that such powers lie within the Light, even though Jesus proved it.

Jesus told Peter he would deny Him but Peter was sure that could not be. Jesus also told him He had prayed for him that his faith would not fail him and that he would reinstate himself and be a strength to others. As each lifestream has one outstanding quality, Peter's particular quality was Faith which he was to represent to mankind, and it was on this quality that he failed. However, in spite of his self-confidence, he was able to see his error, that he denied Jesus because of his weakness, and did reinstate himself.

Judas made a complete reform after passing, but the chief priests did not reform or try to make amends in spite of all the Christ manifestations. They continued their black magician activities through the centuries both in and out of embodiment. It was through black magic that they influenced so many people, and because of it that they so relentlessly opposed the Christ action. They purposely embodied and maneuvered to attain those positions at that time, to try to prevent the Christ action.

Greater opportunities are afforded now than ever before, still the things of the outer are more important to the people. Today as in Jesus' era the time is here but they recognize it not. They are thus missing the opportunity to render planetary or cosmic service. Jesus' phrase, "greater things than these shall ye do," referred to this service.

Jesus spoke of where two or three (or any number) were gathered together in His Name (Nature), meaning in Christ work or service to the Light, "there 'I AM' in the midst of them." Group work offers great opportunity, great power can be drawn, protection and other assistance given. Much can be accomplished this way not otherwise possible. There is power in unified action. This accounts for the tremendous achievements accomplished in this new activity in such a short time. Many things have been done, among them the removal of discarnates and a percentage of the psychic substance was transmuted, the action of which Jesus had started.

Whatever is done through the I AM Presence or in Its Name carries the three-fold action. Praying is supplication. Most affirmations are statements affirming something, the action being that of convincing oneself. While decrees are fiats, a requisite of Cosmic Law, which set the Law into action that manipulates energy and substance.

One story has it, that before dawn the sepulcher was enveloped in a bright dazzling light, a legion of Beings in white robes marched down the path and then to and fro before the tomb. The frightened soldiers fell to the ground and some fled. They waited until the Beings of Light departed, then resumed their watch. On examining the tomb they found the seal unbroken.

During the time from crucifixion to Resurrection Jesus reminded Himself of the fact that the fulfilling of the mission meant far more than just the Resurrection of His body. It was to show that Life and God were more powerful than man's greatest enemy, death. The recording of this on the pages of history would be the *hope* of the yet unborn future.

It is the utilization of the Resurrection Flame in the springtime that revives nature from the dormant wintertime. Every spring this Resurrection Flame blazes through the nature kingdom which responds to the Cosmic currents, obediently expressing the beauty, color and perfume, bringing happiness to life. In this manner continuity of the species is maintained.

The Flame is welcomed by the crocuses, daffodils, roses and all the flowers and trees, yet mankind welcomes it not. The bulb lies dormant in the ground until the magnetic pull of the Spirit—the Divine Being—in charge of that species draws forth the Resurrection Flame. So the natural activity of the Resurrection is made manifest through the green shoot, the flower and fragrance. It stands before us in every tree, bush, bloom, in varied colors and perfumes, and through the power of Resurrection says there is no death, but only life, eternal, complete and beautiful. Thus there is concrete evidence of the Resurrection to one's physical sight, one's sense of smell and touch, that it is no ephemeral fancy. The Resurrection takes place in nature year after year, then why does not man, the greatest creation on earth, think the Resurrection is possible and experience it?

EASTER MORN

Through the assistance of the Lord Maha Chohan and Archangel Gabriel Jesus was able to magnetize the Resurrection Flame which flows through the earth and gives new life to nature in the springtime.

The Spirit or Flame of Resurrection is the Flame of Hope of eternal life for mankind. It is the Flame of restoration of one's Divine pattern and plan of his lifestream. The Resurrection Flame is not an intangible and senseless ephemeral dream. It can be very tangible. Every Flame is embodied consciousness and Light rushing forth. " 'I AM' the Cosmic Spirit of Resurrection, the Hope of Eternal Life and Light." This was invoked in the tomb of Jesus, blazed through His transfigured flesh and brought into Him immortality.

In the action of the Resurrection, through His Christ Self, Jesus drew forth the currents of energy from His I AM Presence. He drew what was required for the work of refining the part of His physical body which was necessary to raise into the Christ Self. In cooperation with the Lord Maha Chohan and Archangel Gabriel He projected the Rays of Light, poured them on the body which brought about a change in every cell. The Light renewed and expanded the light and life in each cell. The density of the body was transmuted, and the refined part of the physical body, the purified substance (essence) of the four lower bodies was raised and absorbed into His Christ Self. Through the Resurrection Flame the (lower) mental body, the outer mind, the emotional (astral) body, etheric and physical bodies were transmuted. This was all done through the wielding of Light Rays. Jesus tied the energies of His Being into the momentum of the Cosmic Resurrection Flame, which made possible the resurrection of His body. Thereby He manifested proof of the victory of Life over the appearance of death. Hence, later when they looked into the tomb His body was no longer there.

Jesus willingly let the body be temporarily put to death by the individuals who would witness the Resurrection, so that in no way could their outer minds claim hypnotism through self imposed trance or chicanery of any kind. Jesus had comfort in knowing that Archangel Gabriel and Lord Maha Chohan would stand by Him and give Him the Cosmic momentum of Their use and understanding of the Resurrection Flame, and this sustained Him throughout the trial.

Archangel Gabriel, the Archangel of the Resurrection Flame is the Angel Who stood by the side of Jesus' body in the tomb. He gave assistance along with the Lord Maha Chohan. At the moment when the Resurrection was to be completed He flashed His Flame through Jesus' body and it stood forth master over so-called death. Gabriel has also, through the centuries, given this assistance to those in the Ascended Master Retreats when their time came to make the Ascension. In contrast to Jesus' case, their Ascension was completed at the time. With Jesus it was different because the plan was to give visible proof of His Resurrection to those yet in physical bodies, then to have a public Ascension in order to leave an example of the goal for all mankind.

The Christ Self sometimes termed Higher Mental Body is a body of intense light. It is not only mental but has feeling, it is a body of feeling. When Jesus' emotional body, the outer feeling was transmuted, He still retained the *Divine* feeling. This functions through the heart of one's physical body.

Jesus demonstrated the power within the Resurrection Flame in restoring the body to life and the spirit to Immortal Life.

The God-Presence in the heart, which Jesus drew forth, is waiting for the summons to burst the tomb of matter, to release and express the fulness of Its vital life through the physical body of each one, to transfigure the flesh and externalize the kingdom of heaven through each one's orbit to the periphery of his spiritual influence. The Divine Pattern, the Immaculate Concept, for each one is there in the Flame in the heart even as is the oak tree within the acorn. The Divine Image of God is within that Flame in the heart. Call forth the Resurrection Flame to nourish, develop and expand that Image. Jesus' message like that of all great Teachers, was for man to recognize, utilize and rely upon the ever-presence of God. It is anchored in the heart of every person, beats the heart and keeps the body alive.

Mary kept that vigil until early Sunday morning when She seemingly fell asleep. Then She heard Archangel Gabriel's voice. At first She thought She was dreaming of that previous visitation before Jesus' conception, She had often recalled all Her life. The words Gabriel had spoken to Her and His confirmation that Jesus was the

Messiah had often come to Her mind. Now He spoke again, "Hail! Mary, full of Grace." This time He told Her that Her Son had risen, victorious in the Resurrection, and that He, Gabriel, was the Announcer to bring word (news) to Her first. She fell on Her knees in gratitude, Her eyes filled with tears of joy. The room was full of light and the fragrance of lilies. She saw Gabriel standing there and as Her eyes adjusted to the light She beheld Jesus there also, in His Light Body, the Christ Self. He was wearing the white robe She had woven. However, at the time of Resurrection the quality of it was changed into greater perfection but still retained the stitches of the hem, or at least the appearance of them. Mother Mary was the first person to see the resurrected Jesus.

At such moments the mind has a tendency to magnify small things. Mary scrutinized Him and the garment carefully, noticing the stitches in the hem, the outline of His face, and His eyes. Then She decided within Herself that He was not an image of Her imagination. Then Jesus extended His hand and said it was He. She went toward Him expecting to kiss the hem of His garment, instead He raised Her to standing position. Together They walked to the window to observe the Sun, which is the focus of Helios and Vesta, the Father-Mother Principle, and Source of Light and Life for the earth, which They had worshiped.

The night before, the moon had risen over the land, and now in the brilliant morning sun there seemed to be an eagerness of the spirit for relief from distress.

Jesus made mention of the beautiful morning. Then as

Mary looked at and kissed His hand She noticed the nail prints, the stigmata in His hand. She asked why in resuscitation that imperfection was permitted to remain. He said that was for the sake of proof, that not all would know Him as She, His Mother. The Masters had advised He keep the marks on His hands and feet and in the side, so as to appear in a body similar to the one known to the disciples and followers, to be a witness of the victory over so-called death. The marks were to remain until He had contacted the loved ones, until after they had seen Him, then this would be remedied. Mary mentioned that anyway there were no thorn marks on His forehead; He simply smiled.

Then came the time for Mary to make a choice. Jesus told Her she had earned Her eternal Freedom and could ascend at the same time He would. While They were there together He asked what She wished to do, whether to make the Ascension when He completed His or stay here on earth for a time. She asked Him what He wished Her to do. Jesus said it takes an unascended being to magnetize the Cosmic currents for a new dispensation, and that there was still more work He could do after His Ascension. There were no individuals sufficiently anchored in the verities of the Law which He represented and the Christian Dispensation was not yet well enough established. He had been offered a dispensation which would enable Him to come and give added instruction to Her and John for thirty years if She chose to stay. He would visit them and give more instruction on the Law for the forty days until His public Ascension. After that He could only maintain contact with Her and John, and appear only to them at times. One of them should always stay at Bethany when the other went away.

Naturally She would have liked to continue on with Him, but felt that He would like for Her to stay to give the needed protection, comfort, education and assistance to His disciples and followers. So in love for Him and for the dispensation which was to render great service to mankind, Mary chose to remain and carry on. She joyously accepted to stay here on earth and do the work for this period or as long as was required. This pleased Him. This sacrifice Mary made easily as She had lived almost entirely for Him. This freed Him from any concern about establishing the foundation for the Christian Dispensation, which was to last for about two thousand years. She chose to remain on earth because in that short exile much could be done to magnetize the currents of beloved Jesus.

However, at times through those following thirty years She did long for the Freedom which Jesus had attained. She longed to be free from the cares of daily life, the limitations of the physical body, the frictions of personalities, and have the freedom to be in the higher Realms, feel the currents of the celestial Spheres and hear the soft, melodious voices of the Angelic Host.

When He stood beside Her that first Easter morn in His glorious, radiant Presence, She thought it was worth it, meaning even the little that had been accomplished through Their mission. As Lord Maitreya had said if one man could do it, all could do it. Jesus suggested She go out to the grist-mill and granary at Bethany which was no longer in use, and He would send their friends, the disciples, John, Peter, James, Luke and Andrew, and the women who loved Them.

Together Jesus and Mary vowed that They would sustain the Christian Movement begun in faith in a simple manner, although They would part for a time, Jesus taking His Ascension and Mary staying with the few on earth to carry on.

Jesus had to leave so much yet unsaid and undone, of the vision for the two thousand year cycle, into the keeping of His Mother, John the Beloved, and the other disciples, somewhat hoping His teaching would be firmly anchored through them. Mary renounced Her Ascension at the time, in order to keep in the mental, emotional, etheric and physical consciousness of humanity the instruction Jesus had given and the radiation which has formed the basis of the Christian teaching. Truth, if applied will set one free, but all the instruction and knowledge acquired will not bring self-mastery and set one free unless it is individually applied. As far as one's spiritual growth is concerned, the importance of receiving knowledge is the actual, practical application and experimentation of it even though at first the results may not be full perfection.

The time was passing and Jesus said He must be going. He was going to Mary Magdalene, Mary and Martha, the disciples John, Peter and James as they were shaken to the roots.

Mary knew all that was to transpire ahead of time. Therefore, the writers portraying Her as weeping and wailing during the arrest, trial, crucifixion, so-called death, and during the time she held the vigil, is utter nonsense. It is just their human concept and shows they did not understand these things at all. She was really doing just the opposite. Without Her assistance Jesus could not have gone through all He did and come out victorious. She maintained Her self-control and mastery. Had She entered into weeping and grief which is selfishness and self-pity, She would have been wide open to the sinister force to drive in and ruin the whole action of Jesus' victory.

According to one account the soldiers on guard at the tomb seemed to hear a voice. They thought Jesus' followers were coming after the body. Light blazed through the heavens and they heard some distant thunder as if a storm were coming up. In the light they saw an Angel descend. The earth seemed to quake, the large stone, which took four men to move, was rolled aside by the Angel and then He sat upon it. The one that was on duty in front of the tomb was stiffened in his tracks, standing up. He saw into the tomb and saw Jesus' body being transmuted, transformed, changed from mortal to immortal form. He arose from the slab on which His body had been placed. He was alive and walked with the tread of a mighty conqueror, then disappeared from sight. Some of the guards fled, the others were terrified and frozen stiff by their own fear, they were like dead.

As the sun rose Jesus Christ rose from the so-called dead. He was Resurrected. Thus He passed the fourth initiation.

Easter morn Adina and the family rose early to go to Bethany in order to escape the Jews who were diligently seeking to arrest all of Jesus' followers in Jerusalem. Adina's Uncle being a high ranking priest is all that saved him and his family. As Adina was writing her father she felt the house shake as from a quake.

By drawing the Resurrection Flame through His physical body, Jesus burst forth from the tomb. After Archangel Gabriel had rolled away the stone of the sepulcher, the Resurrected Jesus Christ stepped forth, and stood a witness of the power of Resurrection to all that looked upon Him. Easter morn He came forth in His Christ Self. He has since said all may experience these same things that He did except the crucifixion which is not necessary now.

At dawn Sunday morning Mary Magdalene, the other Mary and some other women went out to the sepulcher to take a look. There they saw an Angel Who had rolled away the stone from the entrance of the tomb. He had tempered His Light for the women and they were not too much afraid but stood still. He was in blazing Light, His countenance was extremely beautiful and majestic and His raiment was dazzling white like snow. He spoke to them and as He spoke the atmosphere seemed to be filled with celestial music. He told them not to be afraid, He knew they were looking for Jesus, but He was not there, He had risen as He had said He would rise on the third day. They should take a look where the Master, the Conqueror of death had lain, go tell the disciples and the others that He had risen, and that they would see Him later. They looked in the tomb and saw it empty, only a soft radiance of light filled the cave.

Then they started back in joy and excitement. Mary Magdalene was a little behind, then Jesus appeared to her. Right at first she did not recognize Him but when He addressed her by name she knew it was He, and exclaimed, "Master!" She was about to embrace His feet as in former days, when He said, "Touch Me not," and drew back. As she kneeled He told her not to touch Him for He had not yet ascended to His Father, the I AM Presence. He said this because this other state of being or consciousness was so new, having just stepped out of the outer consciousness in which He had had such close contact with them. He had to adjust Himself first because He had such deep feeling, love and compassion for His disciples and close friends. He had very much wanted to stay because He realized how much they needed Him, but in order to fulfill the prophecies He had made the choice to go on. Now He had to contain His feelings, hence He said not to touch Him since He was not yet ascended, after which He would no longer be subject to their pull.

Then the other women came and He told them not to be afraid, to go and tell His brethren, and that before long He would ascend to His Father-God and their Father-God, to also tell His disciples to go to Galilee, and they would see Him there. After a brief talk He disappeared. The women realized that they had not been deceived by Jesus, but saw how ignorant, blind and deaf they had been and how little they had comprehended the things

He had told them. They went and told the others that they had seen Him and what He had said, but it was too fantastic for them to believe and they thought it nonsense.

Peter and John went to the tomb to see for themselves. John was running ahead and got there first, looking into the tomb he saw the linen cloth which had been wrapped around Jesus' body neatly folded and laid aside. Then Peter came along and boldly entered the tomb, examined everything, and also saw the linen cloths there. So John went in too, he saw and understood what had taken place. He knew Jesus had risen, that He was Resurrected, but Peter was wondering as they went back to their abode.

The tomb Jesus was put in symbolizes the tomb of materiality, man's human creation he is immersed in today. It symbolizes how the Christ in the heart is encased, entombed in the physical body and kept from Its natural action and expression. The tomb of stone represents the state of consciousness mankind have and hold about the Christ. Even the Christ in their own hearts they keep entombed in their deliberate ignorance, hard and condensed concepts and often defiant feelings. Thus preventing It from expressing Itself. This is what people need to be saved from, from their outer self, from this accretion of human qualities. To remedy this condition they need the knowledge and understanding of their own Individual I AM Presence and the application and use of the Sacred Fire to resurrect the Christ in their own hearts in order to fulfill the Divine plan.

The soldiers hastened into Jerusalem to tell the priests and Pilate what had happened. As the soldiers went through various streets of the city they relayed the news of Jesus' Resurrection on their way. When the priests heard that Jesus had risen from the tomb they were indeed surprised, confounded and terrified. The centurion gave an account of the incident to Pilate, who said they had crucified a God, as he had believed. He was very much affected by it and went into seclusion. They told the priests about the appearance of the Angel and that when the women came to the tomb He spoke to them. He told them not to be afraid, He knew they were looking for Jesus, that He had risen as He had foretold. They should come and look where He had been laid, then go tell His disciples that He was risen from the dead, He would go before them into Galilee and there they would see Him.

Then the priests and their group called all the soldiers together who had been on guard at the sepulcher. They asked them who those women were, and why they had not seized them. The soldiers said they did not know who the women were, and how could they seize them when they themselves were like dead. The Jews told the soldiers, as the Lord lived, they did not believe them. The soldiers then replied that they had not believed Jesus even when they saw and heard of all the miracles He wrought, then why should they believe them; that they had well said, as the Lord lived, for He truly did.

The Jews feared that if these things became publicly known everyone would believe in Jesus. So they decided among themselves to collect a large sum of money and bribe the soldiers to spread the false story that the disciples came at night while those on guard had fallen asleep, and stole the body of Jesus out of the tomb. The priests told the soldiers that they would give them security and keep them out of trouble with the law and Pilate. The soldiers did as they were told and the story was spread all over among the Jews, even abroad. People would more readily believe that story than the truth of the Resurrection of Jesus.

Æmilius was very joyous when he heard about the Resurrection. He later said there was a rumor at the Pretorium that as Pilate examined some soldiers, Jesus must have appeared to him. He became very pale and seemed to attempt to address someone in space before him, as if a spirit was there. Pilate knew Jesus was alive and the story being spread that Jesus' body had been taken from the tomb, was false. He knew the stone could not have been removed without breaking the seal except by a miracle. This was why the soldiers were not arrested or bothered in any way.

On Sunday during the day or late afternoon, two men named Cleopas (Cephas) and Simon who were friends of Jesus were going to the village of Emmaus which was several miles from Jerusalem. They were talking and discussing the things that had taken place that morning and the previous days. As they walked along, Jesus came and started to walk with them. He did not reveal Himself and they did not recognize Him. Jesus asked them what were these things they were talking about and why they were sad. They gave Him a resume of the things that had happened to Jesus of Nazareth during His public mission.

Jesus told them they were foolish and slow to believe in what the prophets had foretold. He then started with Moses, taking the various prophets and explained to them the things in the scripture referring to Himself. They were amazed at the revelation and the clarity of it all. Being in Jesus' radiation their minds were quickened and they saw more clearly than ever before.

When they got near the village He pretended to be going on. They urged Him to come along as night was about upon them. So He went. He sat at the table with them. He took the bread, blessed it, broke it and handed it to them. Then He revealed Himself, and when they recognized Him He vanished from their sight. They then recalled the burning or rather fiery sensation they had (because of his radiation) while walking along the road when He was explaining the scripture to them. That very hour they started back to Jerusalem. They looked up the Apostles and found all except Thomas in Bethany, gathered together with Mother Mary and friends. They told them their experience with the risen or Resurrected Jesus Christ, but they did not all believe them.

The Son of God is also the Son of man. Son is the only begotten of each one's Individualized I AM Presence. When the son of man becomes Christed he becomes a Son. When he is raised into his Christ Self, It being all Light, he becomes a *Son*—Sun—a focal point radiating light like a sun.

JESUS APPEARS TO HIS DISCIPLES

Late that night Jesus appeared to them, while they were together, although the doors had been closed and locked because of fear of the Jews. Some were startled and afraid and thought it was a spirit, (one disembodied, a ghost or phantom). Such a one is not tangible to one's touch, it is not of tangible substance. It does not have bones and flesh and has not the power to produce that sensation which they felt. Jesus greeted them with the familiar salutation, "Peace be unto you." He showed them His hands, feet and side. He had consciously retained these imprints as proof to them that it was He, which He knew He would need to penetrate their doubts. There still was disbelief, so He asked if they had anything there to eat. He ate with them. This was only for further proof that it was He, for in this state of consciousness and body He no longer required food. He really no longer had flesh and bones, but He could make it appear so, and evidently had to in order to convince them it was He, and not a ghost as they first thought.

The difference between a spirit, a discarnate and that of Jesus' manifestation, although similar in appearance to the physical sight, is that the discarnate having passed on has left his physical body behind through lack of mastery, and functions in his mental, emotional and etheric bodies at inner levels in the atmosphere, which is a four dimentional plane. While Jesus, through self-conscious control raised the purified substance of the four lower bodies into the Christ Self and transmuted the flesh and bone structure, the shell or chemical part of the physical body through the use of Light Rays, in the tomb. Hence He was functioning in a pure Light Body of which every atom and electron was under His conscious control and command. Therefore, He could make it visible to whatever degree He wished. He could make this body tangible and intangible at will, because He had full mastery over all vibration, energy and substance.

On the day of the Resurrection the disciples and Jesus' friends left Jerusalem because of the hostility of the Jews which the chief priests incited against them. Adina and others went to Bethany also.

Jesus and Mary had decided before, that Mary would return to Bethany to make her future home for the remaining years of her life. It was at Bethany where they knew the most happiness up to then in their difficult life. There they had enjoyed some real friendship, not tainted by desire for personal gain.

Soon after Easter the other disciples joined them at Bethany. There they had the association with the Resurrected Jesus. He walked and talked with them, convincing it was He during the forty days until He completed the Ascension in the Light. Sometimes He stayed for only a short time and other times for an hour or so. This time of association was an act of mercy given them by the Karmic Board. It gave proof to them and strengthened their faith which they could perhaps not have otherwise sustained. The Resurrection on Easter morn, in their minds could have seemed to be only imagination, but seeing Him every day for forty days made it *real*. The parting was therefore, easier on Ascension Day than it had been on Good Friday.

All through life Jesus and Mary were occupied in Their great service of holding the Divine Concept upon which depended Jesus' victory and which meant so much to the future of humanity. They did not plan or prepare much for the future beyond the Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus. They gave little thought to ways and means of sustaining the faith of the disciples and of carrying on the teaching after Jesus' departure from the earth plane. They concentrated on impressing His mission upon the consciousness of the people. The things that took place during His mission were recorded very deeply in the etheric bodies of those who were there then.

Thomas, the doubting one, was not with them at the time Jesus came. Then the others told him they had seen Jesus, but doubting as he was he wanted indisputable proof, he said he would not believe unless he felt the nail prints and His pierced side. Later the disciples were gathered together including Thomas. The doors were closed and locked. Jesus came and stood in their midst. He said to Thomas to come and feel for himself, and to be believing instead of unbelieving. Thomas went and felt the prints, which Jesus had retained for that purpose. Thomas then said he did not only believe but he now knew that Jesus was risen from the dead, so-called. Then Jesus said, "Because you have seen now you believe. Blessed are they who have not seen yet believe."

Some people in order to believe these inner activities want to and think they have to see, while others do not because their feeling world is clear enough that they have enough awareness through their feelings. Through this they know the reality of such things. Sight and feeling are very closely connected. Hence when one sees these things through the sight, the light clears the feeling enough so that they also have the feeling of them.

Then Jesus disappeared from their sight, just vanished. Jesus being in His Christ Self which is a Body of Light substance, simply motivated it by thought, caused it to rise, and then disappear by raising the vibratory action to a higher frequency than the human eye can register. No longer having a flesh body, physical walls were no obstruction to Him. He had complete control of all vibratory action.

It is much more commendable to believe the inner Truths without seeing them than to have to see them to believe. The phrase, "Believe that Jesus is Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His Name," does not mean that one does not have life, but it means by accepting the reality of Jesus and giving attention to Him one will receive His radiation which is energy from Him, some of His own life, added to one's own. Certainly it is good to believe the Christ action in connection with Jesus but that is not enough. More is necessary than to believe in Jesus. Yes, He is real and those miracles, so-called, of Christ action are true. If only to believe in Jesus were required for one's salvation or redemption from one's own human creation (sin), which each created by misqualifying energy through his own free will, then that would take away his free will. The only salvation anyone can have is self-elevation. Each one himself has to attain that, no one can do it for him, no more than someone else can eat, breathe or think for one. Salvation is in the Name of God, "I AM." It comes to each one from his own I AM Presence by the hand of his Christ Self.

Mary and the disciples went out to the old mill and started to fix it up for a place to live. It was a place of peace and quiet, with a stream of water running behind it. The disciples were strengthened by Mary's faith and the Light given Her by Jesus. A room was fixed for Mary, and Jesus began coming to them there. They repaired the roof and walls, Peter, James and John white-washed it. Peter was to be in charge of their colony. Here Jesus came and spoke to them. He visited them every day from the time of His Resurrection till His Ascension. Jesus being very practical suggested to James and Andrew that they dig a ditch in connection with the stream running behind the mill, to irrigate Mother Mary's garden. This way they would not have to carry the water to water it. She started a garden of herbs which She later used in Her healing work. Another instance of Jesus' practical nature was when He suggested to Peter that they get a tree and hew it to put in the center of the big room which they had for assemblies. He said the roofbeam was not strong enough to hold, that He would smooth it and they could place it.

Joseph of Arimathea gave them some sheep which Mark later kept up on the hill. This provided them with their own wool to weave their garments. Some imported milkgoats were sent over by Pilate's wife. In a letter she asked if she might pay them a visit. Judas Iscariot's family and friends offered them forty olive and fig trees which they gladly accepted. They would spend the evenings together listening to Mary relate the story of the nativity. This strengthened them for the coming parting with Jesus.

It is recorded that on the following Sabbath after the Resurrection, Jesus appeared in the temple in Jerusalem to the priests, Caiaphas, Annas and others. He asked if Jesus was no longer teaching there. They said He had been crucified a week ago because He was a dangerous and seditious man. He asked where the body had been put. They said they did not know, the followers had stolen the body out of the tomb and say He has risen from the dead. Jesus asked how they knew, if there were any witnesses. They said all the soldiers declared the body was stolen by the disciples. Jesus asked if the soldiers would say they saw it being taken from the tomb. They said they did not know but had no reason to doubt as the men were truthful. Jesus said for them to listen to Him, that He was there among the guards and was a witness, and He knew not one of the guards would say he saw the body being taken. His testimony was that the body was not taken out of the tomb but was Resurrected. They went to seize Him but He stood there in a body of blazing Light. They saw it was Jesus and fell back in fright. He said it was His body they had crucified, that His purpose of coming to earth was to demonstrate the

Resurrection. Raising His hands He said, "Peace and good will to all mankind," and disappeared.

A week or so after Resurrection on the seashore of Tiberias (Sea of Galilee, also referred to as Lake Gennesaret) Jesus appeared to John, his brother James, Peter, Andrew, Philip, Nathanael (Bartholomew), Thomas and others while they were fishing. They went back to do some fishing, since that had been their means of obtaining a livelihood when they left it to follow Jesus. They had gone out in a boat and were out all night and when they came in that morning they had caught no fish. A stranger, they thought, stood on the seashore and asked if they had any fish. They told Him no. He told them to cast the net to the right of the boat and they would find some, evidently a school of fish was passing by. So they did, and there were so many in the net they could hardly pull it in. Then John recognized Jesus and told Peter it was Jesus. Impulsive Peter, therefore, put on his tunic, for he had taken it off, and jumped into the sea, swam or waded to shore, as they were not far out, to see if it was really their Master. The others brought in the boat dragging the net full of fish. There were one hundred and fifty-three large ones, but even with that many the net was not torn. So evidently Jesus protected it with His power. He did not necessarily precipitate the fish as He had the wine at the wedding in Cana, but through the All-seeing Eye He could see where there were some.

During this period He no longer functioned in the physical body but in His Christ Self a Body of Light. Hence He was not visible to the world but did make Himself visible to the disciples and friends. He had full control over that Body and could make it visible or invisible at will. In this Body He could travel with great speed, so He could be in Jerusalem or Bethany and in a moment be in Galilee.

As they landed they saw a fire with a fish over it, and some bread was there. Jesus told them to bring some fish. Peter went aboard and helped pull in the net. Jesus said for them to come to breakfast. None dared ask Him Who He was, but they knew it was Jesus. He then served them with bread and fish just like in former days. After their meal He asked Peter if he loved Him, of course Peter answered in the affirmative. Jesus told him to feed His sheep. Three times He put the same question to Peter, then said for him to feed His sheep—take care of His followers. By this was meant that He placed the oversight of His flock into Peter's charge. Then Jesus signified in what manner Peter's embodiment would end unnaturally. When He was about to leave, He said to him, "Follow Me." This meant he was to walk the Path regardless, and follow the Christ. Peter thinking it meant as in former days turned around and saw John following them. He asked Jesus what about this man? Meaning what should he do. Jesus said, "If I wish him to remain until I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou Me." It was none of Peter's concern and should not matter to him. Jesus meant for Peter to follow a similar Path as He had. Then Jesus vanished. This statement was taken to mean that John would not die, although Jesus had not said that he would not. Nevertheless it spread among the followers, even abroad. However, John was the only disciple who made the Ascension at the close of that embodiment.

During the time between the Resurrection and Ascension Jesus still retaining the nail prints for proof, was seen and talked to a great many who had known Him before the crucifixion, including relatives and others in Nazareth, so they knew He had risen from the so-called dead. He also appeared to certain people in various parts of the world. This established the fact of His Resurrection in the consciousness of some thousands of people. It was the basic step in the founding of the Christian Movement. His appearance was similar as before the Resurrection but for a certain transparency and perceptable soft radiance, and a majestic bearing which awed everyone. They thought His body was physical but it was not; it was all Light substance, yet it was tangible.

Further proof of His Resurrection was plainly seen by the difference in the disciples themselves. They had deserted Him during the crucifixion, denying or concealing any former connection with Him, ashamed and mortified for having believed in Him so whole-heartedly. Then within a week of the Resurrection they again had full confidence in Jesus, went about with Him to various places boldly, with self-respect, honor and enthusiasm. To His followers and those who loved Him His Presence was a great blessing; while in Judea it was a dread to His enemies, who took precaution to avoid meeting Him. Although the Jews knew Jesus went about, they made no attempt to seize Him as before, but instead ran in terror. A number of the ruling Jews not only did not deny, but accepted that Jesus was Resurrected. Pilate gave protection by not allowing the followers to be molested within his jurisdiction.

In His instruction to the disciples after the Resurrection and prior to the Ascension Jesus made clear the writings of the prophets concerning Himself. He told them of the glory of His kingdom in the Realms of Light, to which He was soon to ascend, where only those of great purity could enter. Those who kept His commandments, meaning obeyed the Law, and loved Him would enter His kingdom. Instead of using sacrifices they were to look to Him, meaning to look to the Christ, their own Christ Self which He represented, and they were to confess their sins to the Father, the I AM Presence. Thus temple sacrifices were to cease. The idea of confessing sins is that when one is in the wrong, one must be willing to admit it to one's own God-Presence and make the correction through redemption.

Jesus' physical embodiment made Him a Son of man, the Christ action made Him a Son of God; this made Him a true mediator between God and man. Each one's Christ Self is his mediator between himself, his outer self, and his I AM Presence. After His Ascension when they would no longer see Him they were to accept Him by faith. He informed them that the Gentiles and all others, were to have the benefit of this Christ action of redemption and the new Teaching, which was to be proclaimed and spread by the disciples. The action of redemption is to admit one's wrong, call on the Law of Forgiveness and then change that misqualified energy by the Transmuting

Violet Flame back into perfection. Then one must not re-create or build more of the same kind.

His kingdom which was everlasting was anchored in the heart of man, the Three-fold Flame in the heart, but the building, meaning His place of function, would eternally be in heaven, the Realms of Light. All who would enter must follow His footsteps, that is, raise the purified substance of the physical body into the Christ Self, a Body of Light. The tomb represented this action as a gate from the physical into the higher Realms.

The disciples did not understand how He was going to leave the earth, but did understand that He could no longer go through so-called death. He told them they would soon see. He illumined to them what the scripture pertaining to Him meant, on through His rising from the so-called dead on the third day. He instructed them that His Teaching should be spread to all the nations in the future, beginning at Jerusalem, teaching repentance and remission of sins. It was up to them since they had witnessed these things, but to wait until they were clothed with power from on High, meaning the action ten days after His Ascension, known now as Whitsuntide. Then as they went forth He would verify what they proclaimed. At inner levels He could and would make those who believe know of the reality of Himself, but that alone was not enough to free themselves and follow Him in the Ascension. To ascend takes the understanding Jesus had and the application of the Law which He used. Therefore, except for John, the disciples passed on and went through the tomb. They did not make the Ascension, and have re-embodied a number of times since.

To make the Ascension one has to know his own Individualized I AM Presence. Now in this Ascended Master Teaching one can get his verification of the reality of the I AM Presence, the Ascended Masters and Divine Beings, just as the disciples got Jesus' verification, and as people still do.

The eleven disciples met to choose one to take the place of Judas. Their choice was Matthias, an Israelite from Egypt, a learned man, with schooling in Egyptian wisdom. He had been a disciple of John the Baptist, recognized Jesus as the Christ from the beginning and followed Him.

The disciples loved Jesus and basked in the glory of His development. They did not cognize that they were limiting their own powers and not developing them. Jesus was aware of the human tendencies and realized that in the long run His continued performance of miracles would only exalt the outer nature of His followers and satiate the curiosity of the mob. He knew that even those closest to Him could not yet in themselves externalize their Christ. Therefore, He asked His Father-God, with Whom He lived in consciousness, if a Spirit of Comfort could be sent to the disciples if He ascended, so that the dormant powers could be activated. To fulfill this request the Lord Maha Chohan came on Pentecost and endowed them with the Holy Spirit.

Jesus told the disciples it was expedient He go away so the Comforter could come. He had presented the Teaching and had done what could be done under the circumstances. Naturally the next step under Cosmic Law was to ascend. It was within the plan of His mission that He leave the example of the Ascension by making it in public. Then for the work to go on it was necessary for the disciples to have added assistance. This the Lord Maha Chohan was going to give. Jesus knew all this, hence His statement, "If I do not go" (ascend) "the Comforter will not come." He said it because the disciples and followers leaned upon His powers instead of taking advantage of His radiation and developing their own Christ nature. They were unaware that through their devotion to His visible presence they were not expanding the Christ within their own hearts as much as they would if He receded in favor of that individual development. Therefore, Jesus said it was necessary for Him to leave them.

Through the centuries man has relied on outer form which retards his own endeavor and eventually results in disappointment and disillusionment. The reliance of the disciples on Jesus made it necessary for Him to leave, so they would make conscious effort to find the presence of God within themselves and draw forth some of the powers He had. Although He was a good example, each one had to make application in order to achieve that which He had. If He had not relinquished His free will into the Will of God, and decided to stay here then He might have created (bad) karma along with the rest of mankind which would have bound Him to future embodiments. It has happened to some before and since then.

Jesus came in without sin and did not qualify any of the energy flowing through Him with discord or imperfection in that whole embodiment. However, He could easily have done so because of limitations which are the heritage of physical embodiment, besides the mistreatment and abuse imposed upon Him. So when the call for His public Ascension came He was ready; He had no misqualified energy to bind Him to the earth plane. He had lived a life of love, purity and selflessness. Furthermore He would gladly have stayed to protect and help those dear to Him, but He controlled the personal love He had for His Mother, disciples and friends and humbly bowed to the fiat of the Cosmic Law, trustfully placing them and His own life in the care of God.

After a month Jesus' followers whom He instructed during this time, clearly understood that His kingdom, which they had believed to be a political one and the re-establishing of the throne of David in Jerusalem, was not physical but in the Realms of Light. It was a world to which they were to attain upon finishing physical embodiment. It was a state of being or consciousness for which He was leaving an example in the Ascension, for through Christ all may enter into Light and eternal Life. They understood that the new or true Jerusalem where He would abide and function, where His throne and the seat of His kingdom would be, was not in this world but in heaven, the Realms of Light. This is a fourth dimensional activity. Jerusalem in the outer was like the physical body is to the soul, or rather the spiritual, the real identity of man.

These forty days proved very profitable for them. Jesus instructed them in spiritual things and told them about His experiences in the psychic realm while out of the body during the days of entombment.

On the eve of the fortieth day they stayed up all night listening to Jesus tell about the glories and activities in the Realms of Light, heaven, and about the requirements of purity for one to enter therein, in other words, to make the Ascension. While in Jesus' presence no one thought of sleep. Now the time had come for His Ascension which would end this close association. Only Mother Mary and John knew the nature of the experiences that were to transpire. He had previously informed them. That night He said at dawn He would go to the top of Bethany hill by Himself. At nine o'clock they with Peter and James were to come, letting the others follow. He had also told John that He could have His Ascension at the close of that embodiment because of His fidelity and love, and his service to Mary and the others during the coming years.

Early in the morning of the fortieth day He left the house. Martha asked Him where He was going. Jesus said come and see, that they would know where He was going and would know the way, "Where 'I AM' you shall also be, and all those who believe in Me," meaning those who know their I AM Presence. Mary, Martha's sister, suggested that He return at noon and stay with them during the heat of the day, but He said to her He was going to His Father's House. There, in mansions not made with hands she shall some day dwell with Him. They were to follow Him, and those who loved Him would know the way there. For them the tomb was the gate which opened into the Realms of Life Eternal. The tomb represents giving up and disconnecting oneself from all human desires and activities.

ASCENSION

This morning in the month of May, Jesus was grateful for the beauties of earth and the fragrance of the springtime as He poured out His love to nature, to the earth, the water and air which had served Him, and also to the Sun. He watched it rise, knowing He was to follow its example that day. He made the call to the Lord Maha Chohan, the Comforter to charge and sustain His disciples and keep them straight on the Path of Light.

Slowly Jesus started walking toward the hill of Bethany, up that path Mary had made in the grass which was now still wet with dew. She had walked the grassy path to the flat rock at the apex, where She had the habit of going to pray, to make application, all during the time Jesus was in India, and also during His mission when He was away from home. Through the energy of Her daily contemplation, calls or prayers, there was created a natural spiritual pathway or ladder of Light, heavenward. Upon this momentum Jesus was to ascend that day. He walked up that path into the realization of the Oneness with His I AM Presence. The momentum drawn through Mary's constancy of daily application at that spot had drawn a focus of the Ascension Flame on which the beloved Jesus then rose into His eternal Victory. In Her outer mind She had not known what She really built.

Now He walked up the hill alone on that Path of Light, feeling Her love every step of the way. A beautiful shining

Presence was He. His love was a powerful magnet radiating out through His aura. From His attitude all who were at the house were expecting something new and great to take place, all followed Him. People sensed it and followed Him no matter what they were doing. All the disciples were there and people kept gathering until there were about five hundred persons by the time they came to the foot of Bethany hill. Many came to wonder and question. All felt that expectancy of some revelation, event or miracle. One of the disciples said He was going to the hill to pray, but Peter said no, because since the Resurrection He no longer prayed as before, that He had no need of it since He was Conqueror over sin, human creation, satan, the world and death.

Jesus went to the rock at the top and when He stood on it He felt the currents of the accumulated adoration and calls of Mary as a great rush of energy. He was so caught up in it that He could hardly wait till high noon, the time He was to leave the earth. At times His attention went downward and He would think of His Mother who had agreed to stay in order to hold the line of contact with the higher Realms, and of the disciples and followers who had absorbed so little of His Teaching into their consciousness, and wondered how a Christian Movement could be built on that. Then He would feel the pull of His God-Presence, thus being held between the two realms. Mary instructed the men to watch that the people did not follow Him up the hill, so He could have those last hours spent on earth alone for deep contemplation and communion with His God-Presence and the Great Ones.

Jesus has said that even when He was alone on Bethany hill there was a choice. This shows that because of free will one has to make the choice at every step of the way.

He made application, poured His love to His Presence, His Teacher (Guru), to Helios, Vesta and Others, and asked for their assistance in the completion of His Ascension. Present were Aries, Virgo, Lord Maha Chohan, Archangel Michael, Joseph, Serapis and His action of the Ascension Flame, and Angels were around in the atmosphere.

People began to follow Him but Mary and the disciples kept them back. They stood guard between Him and the crowd. Mary kept them together by Her love and entertained them by relating experiences of their life. Jesus became more luminous and majestic, the Light steadily increased as He proceeded up the hill and while He was on top of the hill. As His Light became brighter and brighter the people just naturally hung back in fear and awe. A holy radiance shone out around Him and a feeling of great peace surrounded all. Standing there He was shining like a sun, with white lightning eminating from His countenance. The expectation of some great event increased, yet they knew not what.

Then at nine o'clock Mary and the disciples went up the hill, the people stayed at the brow of the hill. Jesus' Presence was a blaze of Light, so bright they could hardly look upon it, they had to shade their eyes to see Him. Mary and John were closest to Him. Knowing what was to take place, they stayed there in contemplation and assisted as much as they could to draw the Resurrection and Ascension Flames.

The people were so awe stricken yet expecting, that many did not know whether to stay or run from the glorious scene. The sky was cloudless and blue. Jesus seemed to survey the surrounding territory, Jerusalem some distance away, Gethsemane, Calvary, the cypress trees at Joseph's tomb, eventful places of His last days, but now complete master over all that. Then turning to His disciples He said to them that they had been with Him in His sorrows and would now behold His reward and glory from His Father. This was meant to show the difference between the two activities and was only a matter of expression. This day He would leave them and ascend to His Father and their Father. For them to remember all things He had taught them concerning His kingdom, to go forth and give these tidings to mankind in the Name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, "and, lo, 'I AM' with you always, even unto the end of the world," meaning the end of all human creation on earth. His voice rang out in clarion tones that thrilled everyone, sending a charge or current of energy through them as He extended His hands in blessing toward His disciples. People fell on their knees, bowed their heads to the ground to receive the blessing also. He did not speak to them again.

Even while in His Christ Self Jesus still used the following statement, and these were His last words, He lifted His eyes to heaven and spoke, "Now, O Father glorify Thou Me with Thy glory which I had with Thee before the world was." After that some raised their faces from the ground and saw His feet leave the earth. Then there was a period of suspension in space between the two realms, the inner and outer. Thus there was a bridge of light between the human and the Divine.

Mary and the disciples kept that vigil until noon. Jesus placed them all lovingly into the hands of the Father, accelerated the vibratory action of His Resurrected Body and bid the world and its experiences a fond farewell. As He stood there the Ray of Light and energy from His I AM Presence descended around Him and He ascended on this Ray of Light. This took place as the Sun reached the zenith and its rays poured most directly to earth. In the presence of so many visible to their sight Jesus began to ascend consciously. Some had seen His feet leave the earth, rising into the air from the hilltop. Then He slowly and majestically started to ascend with outstretched arms shedding His blessings to the people. There was an outburst of surprise at this spectacle from those present as they saw Him rise into the atmosphere. This was followed by a profound silence. They watched Him rise higher and higher, ascend and still ascend into the upper atmosphere, His Light became brighter and brighter as the majestic Ascension took place. No word was spoken by the astonished, expectant crowd as the eyes of those watching followed His ascent. Some saw it and some did not, because as the Light grew brighter they just naturally shaded or covered their eyes against the glare, some were frightened and turned their backs lest they be distressed over the unusual, and others flung themselves on the ground, but a few did witness it.

Then they beheld a bright light appear in the distant sky, first about the size of a man's hand, which expanded rapidly becoming brighter in its swift descent, forming into a Host of Angels, a countless number. They parted and formed two legions sweeping through the air which sounded like the sound of many waters. They met the ascending Jesus in mid-air, received Him in Their midst, completely surrounded Him so He was no longer visible to their sight, hid amid the Angelic splendor. Then they heard heavenly music and singing by the Angelic choir, rejoicing over the victory of Jesus and welcoming Him into the Realms of Light. Escorting Him, the Host ascended higher and higher thus receding further and further from the earth, the chorus became fainter and fainter until it faded away and the Light of the Angels also faded out completely. Thus Jesus ascended, entered and was absorbed into the Electronic Body of His Individualized I AM Presence. This completed His Ascension into the Light.

At Jesus' Ascension many Great Beings and Angels were present at inner levels giving recognition and assistance. At the time of the Ascension of an individual there is always Cosmic recognition given.

Since the Resurrection Easter morn when Jesus had come forth from the tomb He had been functioning in His Christ Self into which He had ascended. This is *a* main step in the Ascension, usually succeeded immediately by entering into the Electronic Body which completes the

Ascension. Now Jesus had become the Ascended Jesus Christ, a living, breathing Being. This He still is, and He is willing to serve all life that is in distress.

The people stood gazing into the sky after Him, expecting and hoping, yet doubting that they should ever see Him again. Then it seemed that two bright stars were descending from heaven, coming toward them. They recognized that They were Angels, Who now alighted on top of the hill Jesus had so recently left. They spoke to the disciples, asking why gaze you up into heaven, men of Galilee? that Jesus Whom they had seen enter heaven, shall come in like manner as they had seen Him ascend. Then they vanished. They meant that He could and would appear on earth in His Ascended Light Body, which He would have for eternity. By lowering the vibratory action He can make Himself visible and tangible to the physical senses any time He wishes to do so. He has appeared in His Luminous Presence thousands of times since His Ascension, to certain persons in various parts of the world.

At Jesus' birth the radiance from the Secret Love Star was present. Its outpouring was predominantly the element of Love, and was shed only on Palestine. It was withdrawn at the time of His Ascension. This Star was created by Intelligent Beings in the Central Sun and sent to our system of worlds to render service in a certain capacity. This activity cannot be detected by astronomers' instruments, nor calculated by astrologers, yet it is tangible. Its outpouring for the incoming age started September twenty-sixth, nineteen hundred thirty-two. It encompasses the whole earth this time and carries the radiance of love, wisdom and power.

The example Jesus left in the public Ascension made an etheric record which is still blazing and pulsating there in the ethers beckoning to all mankind, until each one has attained the Ascension as He did.

If Jesus had on the robe and ascended with it, then how can His robe still be here in the outer world, as is claimed by some?

It has been said Jesus chose the springtime for His Resurrection and Ascension. Actually Jesus did not make the choice, as this was done according to Cosmic outpourings. If it had not been done that particular year it would not have taken place at least for another year.

After Jesus' Ascension Mary walked down Bethany hill with the disciples and they discussed how best they could comfort His followers. Jesus had returned to the Father from whence He came, and Mary remained with the few who had known Him, listened to Him and walked with Him. Mary was to be their comfort and strength. They were to magnetize the currents Jesus would release to sustain the Christian Dispensation. Jesus had given Mary to John to look after, but it was quite the reverse. Mary was a strengthening power to John and the others in those days just after Jesus' Resurrection and Ascension until they were sufficiently anchored in the Light again to meet the Master.

HOLY SPIRIT

His withdrawing was necessary in order for the power of the Holy Spirit to be drawn through those who were to continue the Christian Dispensation and to accomplish certain activities. However, with Him went that glorious, radiant body of Light and all the comfort and strength that it was. The disciples had not realized how much the presence of Jesus meant to them until He was gone and they no longer had the radiation of His aura. They had felt so secure in His presence of Light and Love. Thus they experienced again only the radiation of their own momentum.

Jesus had told the Twelve that through this action they would receive certain power. He had promised to send the Comforter. They believed Him and did make application to purify themselves in preparation for the Holy Spirit, Whose coming was known by some of them. The disciples having lost the presence and security of their Friend and Teacher were somewhat confused when they gathered together that day on Pentecost. The Master's presence had given them a certain amount of stimulus through His magnetic Fire which now was gone.

After Jesus' Ascension they made preparation for the coming Pentecost. They desired to secure an upper room in Jerusalem for the disciples to meet. It was up to Matthew to see to that since he had charge of the funds. Jesus suggested they go into Jerusalem and make preparation for this. He also suggested that they guard their actions and conversation so as not to draw undue attention to themselves and their community at Bethany. Even though the Roman government and the Sanhedrin had quieted down since the crucifixion and Resurrection because they thought any interference with their authority had been removed, it was the part of wisdom to be on guard and not divulge their plans. Much of the faith, confidence and comfort Jesus' presence gave to the disciples receded with His going. So it taxed Mary's strength considerably during the ten days until the Jewish Pentecost. This became the first Whitsunday, some times referred to as Maha Chohan's Day. At Jesus' direction His sincere followers gathered in the "upper" room to receive the Comforter, the Holy Spirit.

This action has been considered mystic, but is not when understood. It is an action of the Sacred Fire. The Cosmic Flame of Comfort, the Spirit of Comfort descends under the direction of Individual Consciousness, in this case the Lord Maha Chohan, and merges with the outer consciousness of the recipient, that is, His Cosmic Flame enfolds him.

The action of the Holy Spirit was the Lord Maha Chohan answering the Father-God's promise to Jesus, He sent forth the magnetic currents of energy, which are described in the Bible as tongues of Flame. This action expanded the Christ power within the disciples. The inner eye was opened, they saw the manifestation of that Flame, and they accepted that grace given which Jesus had promised them. This Flame was directed to them, and the Maha Chohan as the Comforter enfolded them in His Cosmic Flame, breathed His breath of the mighty Fire of Creation into their Christ Flame, the Three-fold Flame in their hearts, and expanded it. When that Flame from the Maha Chohan entered their inner bodies (souls) they experienced that which is termed "the second birth." This was their baptism of the Holy Spirit.

This Cosmic Flame was loaned to them, so to speak, and they had the use of His virtues, actions and momentum by which they were able to give comfort to life. It gave them that comfort and confidence Jesus' personal presence had given them, which they required so much and had not had since His Ascension. By this action of the Holy Spirit they were fired into action with enthusiasm and strength many times greater even than what they had when Jesus was with them. They were fired with enthusiasm to go out to teach the Gospel.

It is said each person heard the message in his own language, that is, he interpreted it according to his own consciousness. If the message was spoken, it was spoken in a certain language with which some were not well acquainted. However, it was not necessary for the message to be spoken, as it could be conveyed through consciousness. As a quickening took place they received the message according to their receptivity, acceptance and understanding. The quickening was an intensification of Light and energy from their own Christ Self through the Silver Cord and as that went through their mental and emotional bodies it took on the qualification that was there. Just the same as when pure water is poured into a pail with dirty or colored water in it, the pure water takes on that same qualification.

Mary related again and again the story of the nativity to the disciples which became the basis of the Gospels. This was rehearsed and then recorded by John, Matthew and Mark in their own words, and corrected by Mary when incorrect. She was the only one who knew these things about Jesus' nativity and childhood. So few had listened to Jesus' words or counsel. Mary recounted what He had talked and the truths He had given to the disciples, and much intimate and pertinent information concerning Jesus and His ministry, which they recorded and now composes the Gospels. So out of Her remembrance and through Her assistance came the four Gospels which are the sole heritage of the Christian world today. Gospel means the good news. It does not indicate a narrative but the spiritual substance of the Teaching of Jesus. The Gospels remain the gift from Jesus, Mary and the disciples.

The disciples went forth with a sense of power and achievement. Now knowing how Jesus felt they were also able to perform miracles, so-called, which are but a transcending of the human laws. Through the action of the Holy Spirit they were fired and went forth in mastery for a time. Some went forth with the power to speak in tongues, some with great persuasive power, others with the power to teach and to heal. All were filled with what they thought was Jesus' consciousness. They did not themselves generate this power from within their hearts but had assistance from Maha Chohan. Their consciousness was raised and they were endowed with various gifts and talents by which they proved the power of the Holy Spirit and the truth of Jesus' ministry. Through the Resurrection and Ascension Jesus had proved His words in WORKS.

This action of the Holy Spirit greatly relieved Mary as they had all leaned on Her for faith and comfort since His Ascension. It required Her full concentration to try to put the Law across to the disciples who then gave it to others in various places. The things recorded which have been the word of God to Christians through the centuries is an incomplete record.

Jesus has said there were some records in His own hand writing and signed by Him, that a Being in Asia has them, and some day they shall come forth, but not until mankind is ready.

After Jesus had accomplished the Ascension He felt as all do when they attain their Victory, that is, they desire to have all the loved ones there too. However, because of free will it can not be, until each one of his own free will complies with the Law and determines it that way. This also shows that vicarious atonement is not so. He was grateful though that He could still reach through and contact a few. This was through Mary and a little later through John. They had given practically no thought for sustaining and expanding the work after Jesus' Ascension.

THE COLONY, ACTIVITIES AND INSTRUCTION

Mary, the Twelve, other disciples and some sincere men and women gathered together at the old mill on the outskirts of Bethany, thus the community was formed. As they got the mill and granary fixed up and because Jesus had come and spoken to them here others joined them. These were their living quarters whenever they were there, for thirty years and more. This was the first Christian colony established. This became the first focus for the Christian Movement. Through preparation and application they were able to magnetize the Presence of the Ascended Jesus.

Here they, and particularly the twelve disciples began to experience within themselves the Christ Presence and then learned to know that it was the action of the Christ Flame through them that gave them the capacity to instruct, to bring peace and radiation and produce healings. They learned how to direct the currents of energy of the Christ through the mental and feeling worlds of mankind, thus drawing forth the nourishment which was to be the sustaining power for the Christian Dispensation for nearly two thousand years. So in that way they lived a peaceful life for some time, planting trees, garden, flax, grain and so on, and did their weaving of garments from the wool of the sheep. Evenings were spent in recording Gospels and the disciples teaching the new ones, while the women sewed or did some embroidering.

Mary has said that She always enjoyed the process of taking primal substance and making of it a mantle of protection. Therefore, weaving to Her was associated with creativity and constructive manifestation as the pure life flows into the heart and is directed by intelligence into form.

Often in the atmosphere around Mary was sensed the fragrance of the lily-of-the-valley.

From the small creek behind the mill Mary drew water to water Her garden. In it She raised herbs for healing purposes, as healing is one of Her main interests even yet. She recognized the healing power in herbs and used certain ones for various healings. She accomplished much in this way to alleviate pain and assist people. There they lived a simple ordinary life, made garden, raised grain, tended sheep and some worked hard to secure food and the necessities of life. They were humble, hard working folks. It was not a glamorous life as is often portrayed now. It was not very glamorous at the time as they repaired that old mill for living quarters and with toil-worn hands made it habitable and did all the necessary things. Much glamor has been built around and woven into their lives giving an unreal aspect and false sheen by some who lived much later, and not much is given of the practical aspect, works and service as it really was.

While they lived at Bethany they laid out the plan for the Christian era. Jesus came to them often. He gave them much instruction on the great truths and this they recorded. During that time John, Peter and James wrote Gospels, some are still hidden. There is a tradition that has been handed down that the Apostles jointly wrote manuscripts known as the "Gospel of the Holy Twelve," which the Essenes have. Mary also wrote some treatises for later generations. Jesus revealed much of the future to them.

It was Mary Who held the disciples and others together, and through this was formed a foundation for Christianity. Many times Mary and Jesus had said blessed were the peacemakers. Now in their small community they had both peacemakers and dissenters. It was Mary's maintaining that inner peace that held the community together or the Christian Movement would not even have gotten started.

Peace is a positive quality. It is not negative, or appeasement for the time being as "peace at any price" is, which is not peace at all. One experiences real peace when he knows that he is doing right, and that right is being done through him. Also when he can give others freedom of expression and not tangle with their energies, but instead make the call and know they are doing the best they can according to their own light.

Later on the disciples went out to teach, particularly Peter, James and Andrew. Others came to live there in their community. These were of various faiths. There were Gentiles, Jews, Greeks, Romans and others. They were drawn there through the inner influence of beloved Jesus. Although they felt a peace there, yet at the slightest provocation some would run back into the security of the temple or synagogue. The demands on Mary's energy and patience were tremendous in harmonizing and assisting those of various nationalities and background.

Mary has said that Jesus with His power drew only twelve disciples from the masses, who were willing to learn the Law and become master of love. Yet there were numerous ones who came for comfort, peace and temporary healing.

John, later known as the Beloved, was very attentive to Mary and always did his best to fulfill Her every wish. In any case of need he always gave whatever assistance he could, and stood by. He was one who had responded to the call. Thus he was privileged and honored to walk the Path with beloved Jesus during the years of His manifestation of the dynamic positive power of life. John was closest to Him and he realized what a magnificent power of Light Jesus was. The vitality that flowed through Him was so positive and dynamic that there was no possibility of negation in His aura. It was this dynamic power of Light flowing out from Him that healed many. Those who went along with Him and were in His Presence during the years of His mission learned much, not only through His teaching but from radiation.

John has said that Mary had much strength, so much Light, wisdom and capacity to teach, that later he felt that instead of Jesus giving Mary to him to guard, that under the mercy of the Law it was the other way around. It was through Mary's Presence and Light that he and the others as well, were sustained until they became anchored in the Light sufficiently for Jesus from the Ascended State to set up a daily contact with them. John had been trained at inner levels and also had the training with the Essene Brotherhood to the point where he could receive the words of the Archangels, as beloved Mary was also able to do. After the Ascension when Jesus returned, both Mary and John could receive His directions, and they could see the presence of Jesus, although the others did not. Through the following thirty years Jesus came and gave them daily instruction through either Mary or John. This John recorded and kept, and it is still intact today.

Saul of Tarsus, later known as Saint Paul, was a Pharisee; his trade was tent making. He had become so well versed in the "letter" of the law that he did not have the "spirit" of the law any more, he had lost the love, lost that part of the Law. His arrogance was very great, because of that and spiritual pride he missed seeing Jesus, for which he was very remorseful later. He came into embodiment to render a certain service although he had gotten sidetracked by adhering strictly to the letter of the law. There is much of that in the people today whereby they miss the deep inner meaning and experiences they could or would otherwise have. Many, when they do have some experience, psychic or spiritual, have a great desire to tell and keep repeating it. This spiritual pride is a feeling of having something others do not have, and of being anxious to make it known. Like the Pharisees in Jesus' time, when fasting, were pretentious at piousness. Jesus taught not to pretend.

At the point on the Path when one comes to know the Law and has its use is where arrogance, a very subtle thing, tries to enter and often does destroy his future progress. The destruction of the Temples on Lemuria and Atlantis was due to spiritual arrogance and pride of the priesthood. The same force acting outpictured through the priesthood in Jesus' time.

By virtue of a commission from the chief priests, Saul persecuted the Christians. In the same self-righteous way Saul kept on working against all he thought was fanaticism, and under the guise of duty even saw to it that the stoning of Stephen was carried out. Yet one day on such duty in pursuit of some Christians, on the road to Damascus while riding in state, richly garbed, mercy was good to him. The Ascended Jesus came to him in blazing light, and in that brief visitation Saul was transformed. Jesus cut away and transmuted much of his arrogance, intellectual and spiritual pride which permitted illumination to take place. Without this assistance he would not have seen the Light. This reversed his whole course of life.

People resent and rebel against having to change their nature. Saul was one who experienced the command of the Law to change his nature extremely, of course that was not all done at once. After the visitation he suffered severely, but he was able to recognize that intellectual attainment was not the way to Freedom, was not the Path of Light. He was blind for three years because of a certain karmic condition in the change of the cycles. After a time he was taken to the colony at Bethany where he spent some rough times. Having been so proud he resented having to get Jesus' Teaching from men and women of humble birth who worked hard but could so easily relate the things concerning their Master. They had accepted Him in love, were humble and gave obedience and thus were privileged to walk and associate with Him. Yet Saul who was so learned had to listen and hear the second-handed stories by them. He had great determination to make a balance, to make things right for wrongs done, but his remorse was very great for the wrongs committed and also for having missed seeing, knowing and being with Jesus. He was so versed in the letter of the law and hence so arrogant that at times he would argue with the disciples, some of them illiterate.

Many a time Mary came in between Peter and Paul (Saul) to settle an argument. Mary would calm him down by reminding him that through faith they had followed Jesus, had His Teaching and lived in His association. Here again it was Mary Who was of the greatest assistance to him. Through Her grace She taught him Divine Love which he lacked so much. She told him the others had followed Jesus through faith and thereby had His blessing and the privilege of knowing Him. Even though Paul was arrogant, Mary taught him the things he later used in his mission which have come down through the centuries in his letters of Biblical text.

He looked upon the ash rather than the blazing flame when he said, "If I had only understood." When he said, "Perfect love casteth out fear," he meant the perfect Love of the Presence of God anchored within the heart. When this is accepted, acknowledged and radiated forth, then what is there to fear? It was through the action of that Flame that Jesus' miracles were performed. From within that Flame—the real YOU—each one has the full power and authority in the Name of God, the I AM Presence, his Creator and in the Name of the Ascended Jesus Christ, to draw upon similar radiations to vitalize, energize and perfect conditions.

Paul did not attain the Ascension at the close of that embodiment, but he did in a later one. He took the first opportunity and did not take any chances lest his nature would cause his downfall.

One account has it that after the crucifixion Herod and family were greatly afflicted. Caesar commanded Pontius Pilate be arrested and brought to Rome, that he was condemned by Caesar, and either executed or just before that time took his own life. This is an example of the reaction of karma generated by rejecting and not standing by Jesus Who manifested the Christ.

JOURNEY TO ENGLAND

As Joseph of Arimathea prepared to journey to the British Isles on business he got inner directions to take along Mother Mary, others from the colony and the Holy Grail. So one day they received an invitation to go with him. They knew they were to take the Holy Grail to England before they finished that embodiment. Jesus had told them. Now they figured this was their opportunity. It was necessary for either Mary or John to stay at Bethany to hold the focus and the daily communion. It was decided for Mary to go. The men thought it best since there was to be a new governor in the place of Pilate, and they figured he would not be as harmonious as Pilate was. James, Peter, Bartholomew and Mary of Bethany went along, while Martha stayed home to take care of the household, John, Andrew and Mark also stayed. The wife of Pilate went along with them as she intended to return to Rome. So they got ready in their simple way to go with the caravan of Joseph. He was a rich man and had many galley slaves, but Mary informed him that they could not have slaves row to carry the Holy Grail, and he agreed. So they got enough volunteers among the Christians to man the oars when they could not use the sails. It was a long and hard journey. It especially seemed so to Mary as She was no longer in Her prime.

Just before they left they met together, John gave the benediction and they felt Jesus' Presence. When they came to Alexandria, Egypt, Joseph kindly inquired of Mary if She would like to go to Luxor. She was happy to go there again. They took Her as far as the boat would go and then waited at Alexandria till She returned. James, Peter and a few others went with Her. She visited with Serapis Bey, Hierarch of the Luxor Retreat, and expressed Her gratitude to Him for His assistance which enabled the Resurrection to be successful. She again enjoyed the fragrance of the lilies and felt the action of the Ascension Flame go through Her there in the Retreat. They stayed only a short time and returned to Alexandria, joining the caravan again.

Next they stopped at the Island of Crete, Greece, staying there for a month. There with the assistance of Jesus

Who came and instructed them through Mary, they drew the Light, magnetized the currents of energy in preparation for the coming of the Apostle Paul, the great persuader, who was to bring the Light there later.

From there they were going to Rome but Jesus informed them of a movement already in action against the Christians and for them not to stop in Italy, but to go on. So Pilate's wife continued on with them and was happy to do so. They went around the Iberian Peninsula. There in Portugal Mary and some others left the party, went ashore and began the pilgrimage, the long journey across Portugal, Spain, the Pyrenees Mountains and France. They did not have carriages, but traveled on foot and at times had donkies. They stopped at what is now Fatima in Portugal, Lourdes and Orleans in France, and various places drawing currents of energy which would be vitalized and become focuses of Light in later years. They stayed at each place to make application and draw the particular Rays for each, to be magnetized at some future date by some lifestream.

The visitations perceived by the children at the healing shrines such as Lourdes and Fatima were real. They actually saw the Luminous Presence of Mary or Jesus, which is a likeness of Themselves, created by Them by drawing from the atmosphere the points of light into form. Then They charge into that whatever qualities are required to render a specific service. Thus through the children's acceptance of this was established an action which to this day has been sufficient to produce healings, free lifestreams from suffering, limitation and their own human creation.

In the northern part of France they again joined Joseph and his group, then they crossed the English Channel to the Isle of Britain. On arrival Mary carried the Grail ashore and together they knelt in gratitude, Jesus appeared in tangible form and He conducted the first Holy Grail ceremony. They stayed there for some time to do definite work in preparation for the future, as the "Cup" was taken to England because of the important parts Britain was to play in future generations. They enjoyed their stay there very much. They found the right place, a place designated for the repository of the Grail. It was secretly and reverently placed in the bottom of a well, where it was to stay until some future time when some would seek it out for the blessing of mankind.

The Cup stayed there in its secret place, and later by tuning into this etheric record King Arthur established the Order of the Knights of the Round Table. The purpose of this was to establish a spiritual center to outpicture in the world of form the Teachings and example of Jesus. Among these Knights was the re-embodiment of Joseph of Arimathea, known as Sir Galahad. He and two other knights, Sir Percivale and Sir Bors recalled the location of the Holy Grail in their search for it. Sir Galahad saw the Grail, and through him the others got a vision of it. They saw it momentarily and the light from it shed over the earth giving its benediction to the people. Legend has it that this Cup cannot be seen by the eyes of the profane. The finding of the Holy Grail indicates the consciousness of the Christ through the office of the Holy Spirit.

Later here in Britain it was that Francis Bacon who wrote the Shakespearian plays (now Ascended and known as Saint Germain) hoped to bring about a United States of Europe, which would have prevented all wars there. Had it been established it was hoped to extend it over the rest of the earth.

The Holy Grail is said to be in a well at Glastonbury, England. This well is now in an old English garden of a Boy's School at the foot of Chalice Hill. The well is in a secluded corner, it has a bronze cover over it which is kept locked. It is built of the same architecture as the pyramids, and it is said to have been built two hundred years B.C. On a bronze plaque nearby, it tells of the legend of the Grail, about the visit of Joseph of Arimathea and of his placing the Cup in the well, there to rest safely until his return in the distant future—a later embodiment as Sir Galahad.

Later the well and the land around became the property of monks. Now the ruins of the abbey are about a mile away. According to legend Saint Patrick was abbot there in his time. After his mission of conversion of the pagans in Ireland, he spent the rest of his life at Glastonbury and is supposed to have been buried in a vault at the abbey. Legend also has it that it was here where King Arthur established his court, and he and his wife were supposed to have been buried on the grounds.

Although the Grail was in England and not even in the Holy Land, yet several crusades were fought over that

Cup, and much hate and destruction generated and released in an endeavor to get possession of it from others who were just as sincere and worshiped the same Creator. Those crusades took place at a cycle when there was an extra outpouring of Light for man's illumination and progress, but instead they tried to utilize it for the accomplishment of some human idea and endeavor. What they were really impelled to seek was their own Source and more Light which comes from within and would not be gotten from the Cup, although it carries a certain amount of radiation.

From England Joseph and party went through Scotland, Wales and to Ireland. At the place where Saint Patrick later won his victory, in getting Christian teaching started in Ireland, they magnetized and drew the currents until there was a pillar of Light. Saint Patrick tuned into this several hundred years later not knowing about it in his outer consciousness, but feeling the strength and determination of that focus of Light. He stood firm, through downpouring rain, although encouraged to desist, until his call was answered. Under the Law he had to release a certain amount of energy through his own effort. When that portion was supplied the great Law permitted the action he was calling for to take place. The Great Being Victory answered that call. When He released the action to get rid of the reptiles, they were not consumed by the Light then and there. Instead a natural physical action was utilized, and they were driven into the waters where they drowned. Saint Patrick like Jesus was a disciple of Lord Maitreya.

Three of their group stayed in Britain as they started on the journey back home. They went around the Rock of Gibraltar and across the Mediterranean sea. The journey back seemed very long. Mary was very glad to get back to their home in the mill, and to see their friends again. The trees were growing tall and there was a good harvest from the seeds which they had planted.

Now that this mission was accomplished She could remain there to the end of embodiment, until the call came under the great Law for her to come "Home," to go out no more, that is, make the Ascension.

On this journey Mary maintained Her state of "listening grace" and followed Her promptings. At various times when visiting with others or walking some place She would hear within Herself some delicate music as She touched a certain person's aura. So She would look to see who it was, knowing She was to invite that one to join their party. In Egypt She came across twelve persons, a few in Greece, some children in Portugal who in later lives were those of Fatima, in Spain those who in later lives were Loyola (1491-1556), and Xavier (1506-1552). The one who in a later life was Bernadette Soubirous (1844-1879) they drew from France, then a small child. From Glastonbury they took along an infant who later became Saint Patrick. Mary was fortunate to have some women along to help care for these children.

To make a trip with the type of boats they had then, having to live in close quarters with practically no privacy, many of them being strangers to each other and doing it in harmony was an accomplishment in itself. However, it does show they had assistance through radiation from the Divine Beings. For some of the journey they had rough seas and sometimes calm with much heat from the sun for days at a time.

It is said good deeds some day will bring reward, they pave the way for greater opportunity (earned) however long hence it may be. So it was with the oarsmen who later had opportunity to be the first knights of King Arthur's Court (early sixth century).

John the Divine was in charge of their community while they were away, Martha took charge of the household and it went along very well. John being a mystic and not a practical man had allowed personal liberties which lowered the morale of the group. This greatly bothered Peter and he told James from then on either one of them would remain when the other went away, because their community was too young and could be ruined by the Romans or the Sanhedrin. However, none left while they were gone on the trip. They gathered around John in a similar manner as they had around Jesus. They found peace in his presence.

There was much adjustment to be made between so many types of persons of various nationalities, training and faiths. These next fifteen years seemed the most difficult for Mary. She had to try to be mother to so many, and many a dispute did She settle.

They were still celebrating the Passover and other feasts of the Jews. Peter did not like it and said they ought to have their own days of worship woven around the Master Jesus for the new action, and discard the old.

Then they celebrated their first Christmas with a play of the Nativity, which was greatly enjoyed. Soon they were celebrating Easter, Ascension Day and Whitsuntide. Because of the day of Resurrection they began having Sunday, the first day of the week the day for rest instead of the seventh day, Sabbath as was the custom of the Jews.

For each dispensation there is an Angelic Being or Angel Deva assigned to guard over it for the duration. This Being's name for the Christian Dispensation is Mary. From this name comes "merry" used in Merry Christmas, and Christ mass equals Christmas. The Christmas Spirit which is felt and absorbed by humanity is formed by all the variegated services of the Great White Brotherhood blended together at this season. It is a feeling of good will, forgiveness and impersonal love. Mary, the spirit of Christmas brought Christmas to the masses. Micah, the Angel of Union, is the guardian for the Mosaic Dispensation. The Being Who took on this service in nineteen hundred thirty-two for the new and incoming cycle is known as The Angel Deva of the Jade Temple. The Being Who took on the guardianship for the Ascended Masters' Instruction given in the nineteen fifties is known as Cherubim Lovelee.

Ofttimes as they were together Mary would hear the music to the tune, "Joy to the World," as we have it today. After the Resurrection this always occurred as Jesus came to them. He was present at many of their (social) activities, but invisible to the ordinary physical sight.

Mary liked to work in the garden and was aware of the natural healing power that can come from the earth. Mary Magdalene helped Her and they produced an ointment. This was used to heal the sore feet of the disciples when they came back from their journeys. They did not always have sandals but went barefooted. This ointment, in a few days, would heal the soles of their feet cracked by the hot sand.

During the years people came from India, Egypt, Greece, Persia, Britain and Gaul. So there were many types of people to harmonize. One day Peter came in incensed, calling some from India heathens because they had just painted on the side of the recently white-washed house a large sun, which they were worshiping. So Mary went with him to see and told him that the sun was a symbol of Osiris, and that it was much like Jesus. It seemed to go in the tomb each night and was resurrected each morning. These people were newcomers and did not know their beloved Master Jesus as they did, and that their worship of the sun was no more than their own of Jesus. Peter was still concerned with passers-by thinking them even more fanatical than they already did. Mary said for him and Andrew to white-wash over it, that She would give the other men some sunflower seeds to plant against the house then they could use the flowers as a symbol to worship the sun, which pleased Peter. At another time Mary's attention was attracted to Peter's violent opposition to James and Andrew who desired to go fishing on the Sea of Galilee. Mary suggested to Peter that he go along and preach on the shores, as they were now "fishers of men," that they did not need to fish.

They left together very happy. So Mary had the various personalities to deal with just as it is yet today.

Another time Pilate's wife, who had come to live with them, came in, in indignation over Peter's breaking her statue of Apollo. She had placed it in her bird sanctuary in the garden as an ornament. Peter said they were not going to have Roman gods or any idolatry in their community. Mary told him it represented beauty and love from the sun, to get some plaster and repair it, which he did. Peter also objected to Mary Magdalene's interest in perfume. So Mary suggested they use the perfume in the ointment they made for healing. They both agreed and there was harmony again.

Mary had the knowledge of how to work with elemental life. She also knew that bees could be called by certain sounds. By clinking brassware in the fields She was able to produce a sound which drew together bees with a queen. Thus a bee hive was formed for them and they had honey for their unleavened bread.

Later some from India came to the colony who just sat cross-legged in meditation, in a corner of the yard. The disciples insisted in order to eat they had to help with the work. Mary said to them they would have people from various parts of the world, and She reminded them that Jesus had said there were also sheep not of this fold. These people had come to be within the radiance of Bethany to have Jesus' radiation and they had not had the privilege of knowing the Master. This radiation was referred to as the hem of His garment. The disciples consented to this and so these ascetics had more food and drink than they needed. Many instances happened of similar nature from day to day in their nonglamorous, ordinary life, some were happy and some otherwise.

During the years the disciples went ministering to various lands. The women folk provided clothing for them as best they could. Either Peter or James would stay home while the other went forth on a mission. Mary and John had their communion with Jesus each day and sometimes others who had known the Master during the time He walked the earth met with them. Either Mary or John would relay the message or discourse from Jesus to them. John became more like Jesus as the years passed. During this time He wrote *Revelations* as Jesus gave it to him and it consists of much more than that which is known in the outer world. His writings are still preserved, and will perhaps be brought forth some day, which He hopes will be done. John Who is now Ascended has said that the few writings recorded in the outer world which are accredited to Him contain so little of the beauty and wonderful things they actually received from Jesus, and that they were a travesty upon that which was given. The Revelations (Apocalypse) we have today is very different from the original.

"I AM" Alpha and Omega, "I AM" the first and the last, the beginning and the ending, that is, "I AM" is the Source of all creation. "I AM" is the creative Word, the most powerful Word, and through It creation started. God the "I AM" Presence *was*, *is* and always will be. "I AM" living forevermore—"I AM" is the Life force hence lives forever. Thus says the Amen—"I AM"—the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God. In all the altering and perverting of the disciples' writings that has taken place, yet the Word "I AM" could not be blotted out because it had too much power. "I AM of too pure eyes to behold iniquity," refers to the I AM Presence. " 'I AM' the Lord and there is no other."

In the beginning the edict of the Godhead was to decree a thing and it shall be established unto you, so when the fiat went forth, "Let there be Light," there was light. This shows some intelligence, some individualization issued the decree. The statement, "Be still and know that 'I AM' God" means to still and harmonize the thoughts and feelings, then the God-Presence can act and be a mighty power in one's world, as It knows no interference or obstruction. As a man thinks and feels in his heart so *is* he. "You shall hold your peace and I will fight your battles for you, for I have weapons you know not of," says the Presence of Life to mankind. Your I AM Presence is the scepter of authority. The Psalmist said, "Whither shall I flee from Thy Presence," but there is no place to flee to from this Presence. In the twenty-third psalm given through the consciousness of David, by the Maha Chohan, was endeavored to convey the assurance that in the natural flowing stream of energy through the heart, fanning out, was whatever was required each hour.

The term male (man) child represents the Christ in each one, Who shall rule with a rod of I-RON—iron and steel represent great resistance. What enables a human being to stand upright? It is by this rod of power, which represents the individual flow of energy from each one's own I AM Presence. When Aaron's rod turned into a serpent that was not God manifesting. Serpent represents human creation—misqualified or humanly qualified energy. This was black magician, not God action. God action is Light, and in Light only. God need not and does not exert human qualities to hold Divine authority and dominion, this is done by Light. What happens to the darkness in a room when the light is turned on? There is no struggle or fight, the darkness just is no more. Darkness and evil are not created by God. The Light does not compromise with the lesser.

The vision of the new Jerusalem showed a city of perfection which the cities of earth are destined to become. The city John saw was one of the fourteen Etheric Cities in the upper atmosphere of earth, the Golden City over the Sahara Desert or the one over the Gobi Desert called Shamballa.

He that overcomes, means he who attains mastery through self-discipline, can make the Ascension and will therefore go out no more, that is, will not re-embody. He becomes a pillar—a worker—in the temple. When one is neither cold nor hot, that denotes indifference, while it would be better to be one or the other then there would be something to work with.

The twenty-four elders around the throne clothed in white robes wearing crowns of gold are Ascended Masters or Cosmic Beings. This shows that Jesus is not the only one operating God's kingdom. Rainbow round about the throne represents the seven Rays of the Causal Body. The seven golden candlesticks and the seven lamps before the throne represent the action of the seven Rays. The seven Spirits before the throne, or of God, represent the seven Elohim, the builders of Creation, each being the authority for one of the Rays. They are individualized God Beings. The seven gifts of the Holy Spirit are the actions of the seven Rays. The seven churches represent the action of the seven Rays—seven channels of Christ expression.

The twelve Names refer to the twelve Cosmic Qualities of this galaxy. The sea of glass represents a Cosmic Screen or Mirror on which They can show the past, present and future. Eyes before and behind represent the All-seeing Eye of God, pure spiritual sight. The seven seals represent the seven centers or chakras. The breaking of a seal denotes the opening of a center. This comes through discipline and self-mastery. The creatures represent creations created out of humanly qualified substance. Qualities of human nature were created by human beings not by God. Bottomless pit represents the human appetites and desires which cannot be satisfied. The two-edged sword refers to the tongue when used to speak cutting words.

The destruction refers to the things mankind would go through because of lack of understanding, willing ignorance and expressing the human of the mental and emotional bodies, instead of following the Christ action in their own hearts. All this wandering in human creation has been unnecessary and was not in God's Plan, but because of free will it could not be interfered with or averted by Divine powers until at the close of the cycle which is now. For the earth to survive as a planet and go ahead in the universal scheme, things will have to change back into perfection.

After the change when things are purified, then Jesus and Divine Beings will walk and talk again with mankind. There will be no more death, pain, sorrow or wrong doing, because man will use his creative faculties in a constructive way only, thus not misqualify the energy flowing through him. Then this energy which is his life will flow more freely and abundantly.

Now, because a person does not understand and is not prepared, the visitation of an Angel or Being of Light usually arouses fear in the outer consciousness. These Beings are a great concentrate of Light and power. The high frequency of Their vibratory action tends to shatter the emotional body and has a stirring effect on the physical body which vibrates much slower.

The Karmic Board judges by what is written on the scrolls in the Book of Life and judges according to each one's works.

John's spiritual "closeness" to Jesus and having been given the protection and care of Mary, did by no means create a feeling of "beloved" among his contemporaries. However, in the centuries following, after the Christian Dispensation had been firmly anchored in the world of mankind he did become known as "John the Beloved." He was of a mystical nature and concerned with magnetizing and sustaining a focus of Divine Love which he knew was required to hold the community at Bethany unified until their work of that embodiment was finished. In his early life he had the guidance of Joseph and the assistance of his light, understanding and wisdom. Then after maturity in his associaton with the Master Jesus he had the power of His light, love and wisdom, and the love of Mother Mary. This trinity of action brought into balance within his world and experience the activities of the Three-fold Flame which made his Ascension possible at the close of that embodiment.

Nine years or so before Mary made the Ascension She asked Peter to build Her a small house with a sanctuary by the stream where She could be by Herself and could live a secluded life, in preparation for the Ascension. So there She lived in contemplation and application until She departed from this plane. She lived in recollection of the many things that had taken place during Her life, Her childhood days, those of Jesus, Her association with Joseph, and after His passing Jesus' journey to India, His return home, His Resurrection and Ascension. Mary of Bethany and others took things to Her; such as fruit, food, flowers.

On the hill of Bethany up toward the ascension rock were many natural caves. One of these later became Mary's tomb. Later through the years some became the havens of lepers and dwelling places of wild animals. In some, bands of robbers made their homes. The path Mary had made became obscure and the rock became covered with moss. Even today the foot prints of Jesus still pulsate there in the ethers, where He ascended in splendor and glory, the blue sky claimed Him and He entered into eternal Freedom and Peace.

Through a state of listening grace Mary kept in contact with the Divine Beings, until She was advised by Them that Her service was accomplished, all was well and She could return "Home" that is, make the Ascension.

Toward the end it was not easy for Her to go to the top of Bethany hill, as the years had taken their toll on Her body. So John kept the communion with Jesus. One May day She told John to call all the disciples home, that before the end of August She would be with Jesus in the higher Realms. To reach someone far away in those days was difficult and it took a long time. She had them build a small simple sanctuary on top of the hill. She walked up to this on August the tenth. There She stayed alone and fasted for three days and nights and spent Her time in contemplation and prayer. Then the disciples went up and got Her. They had all gotten home by then. She went back to Her house where she spoke to them, especially the original ones who had known Jesus. She told them that She would make the change and complete the Ascension by August fifteenth. Mary asked each one what they intended to do the rest of their lives. John replied he would follow as soon as he was called. He did make the Ascension soon after Mary and is the only disciple who did. James, Peter and Andrew said they would not take the Ascension until Jesus came again, that they would try to do throughout the Christian Dispensation what She had done during the past thirty years. Paul said because of his particular nature he would take his freedom in the Ascension if possible and would not take any chances. She blessed them first, and then the rest of those in the community.

She passed from this world at around eighty years of age, and entered the world beyond. Joseph was the first to meet Her on the other side, then Her Son Jesus.

Complying with Her instruction, they put Her body in a cave (tomb) which was sealed for three days. During this time She was at inner levels in Her Christ Self making preparation for the Ascension. Then She came back to the physical body, called it to Her, that is, raised the purified substance of it and absorbed it into the Christ Self, transmuting the shell or chemical part by the use of Light Rays. All this was done consciously, then She entered into (merged with) Her Individualized God-Presence "I AM," as Jesus had done about thirty years previously on Ascension Day. This completed Her Ascension. When they opened the tomb, as Mary had instructed, they smelled the fragrance of roses. They found no body there, but instead white roses, one for each member of the community.

Then in the Ascended State, in that full freedom She again met Her Divine Friends, the Archangels, Lord Maitreya, and those who had left the earth plane before She did, Jesus, Joseph, John the Baptist, Elizabeth, Zachary, Anna, Joachim and also Judas.

Mary then was crowned Queen of Heaven for the two thousand year cycle of the Christian Dispensation. At inner levels They had a beautiful ceremony, the crown was placed on Her head by Jesus. She held this position until May first, nineteen hundred fifty-four when Portia, the Goddess of Justice and Opportunity, assumed that office for the new cycle of two thousand years when the

Ascended Master Saint Germain was crowned and became Cosmic Authority for the New Era.

The promise was given by Lord Maitreya at inner levels before their mission began that if one could and would do it, that is, attain the Resurrection and Ascension, *all* could do it when they choose to do so. There is the same opportunity for all.

Then the ones at the colony added August fifteenth, Mary's Ascension Day, by some now known as the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, to their holy days for celebration. This marks the anniversary of that day when Mary was released from a self chosen exile into the glory of that magnificent Freedom, the Ascension. There again to have the association of beloved Jesus, Joseph and the many others.

They speak of the Assumption of Mary instead of Her Ascension, because they *think* or/and claim Jesus ascended on His own power and Mary made the Ascension on His power and that Angles carried Her to paradise. Angels were present and assisted Her, however, not in the manner they think, but the same as They assisted Jesus. The principle of the Law in action was the same as in Jesus' Ascension, and not different. Jesus and Others assisted Her, just the same as Divine Beings assisted Jesus and do each one who makes the Ascension. Jesus did not make it by Himself.

Mary has said that they were a simple and homely family and lived a natural life. They lived just to serve God and do His Will, to make and leave the etheric records of the goodness of God, of Jesus' life and His Light as a message of love and hope which could be read by posterity. They were in hopes that through the centuries now and then one would step upon the Path and walk in the shining footprints of beloved Jesus and follow through to Victory as He did, that is, attain the Ascension.

When Their service was finished here on earth, They were called "Home," to go out no more, into physical embodiment. When Their earthly pilgrimage closed They felt so little had been accomplished, yet They remembered that first glorious Easter, and the happiness of Jesus' followers whose faith had been shaken to the roots at His apparent death. They were very grateful for the Maha Chohan's assistance Who restored animation to Jesus' form through the breath of life; also for the lovely association with Him until He completed the Ascension. Then they were again called upon to bid Him farewell, but it was not goodbye. Yet They felt it would be ample reward for Their service if this achievement brought even some realization of the power of Life over death and Love over selfishness.

From some historical account it appears that the Roman centurion, Æmilius and Adina were married and he became governor of the Island of Britain. Then when Paul (Saul of Tarsus) went there on his Christian mission they were the first ones to entertain him. Here Paul was the first to establish the faith of Jesus which then spread throughout the island.

Through the centuries the devotion to Jesus, Mary and Joseph by the Christian world has been very abstract. The calls of the orthodox masses are mostly for help, seldom for illumination, and only once in a while for understanding of the Law to attain mastery.

Jesus passed through many of the things those on earth are passing through today. Yet He lived according to His statement, "Thy Kingdom come, Thy Will be done on earth as it is in heaven." The Will of God is always for each one's good. However, before the crucifixion Jesus too questioned God's Will as being good, for Him to go through such an experience. Yet the crucifixion of His physical form, then the Resurrection and Ascension were necessary for Him to be an example for mankind. It has been proved that through the centuries His example has kept *Hope* alive in people's consciousness.

Jesus went through the crucifixion to prove life after death. The crucified Jesus (Christ) the orthodox world places before the people is the symbol of vicarious atonement. To let someone else carry his sin, is the way of the outer self. They teach vicarious atonement instead of self-mastery. The crucifix has become a hypnotic force through which the sinister force rivets the attention of the people on that action. Thereby diverting and sapping their energy which they need to fulfill their purpose in life. The purpose for which they came into embodiment, that is, do the things Jesus said we should do and attain the Victory—the goal. It must be conveyed to the outer consciousness that the goal is the Ascension. Unfortunately through the centuries man has fixed his attention on the crucifixion instead of on the Victory, the Ascension.

Jesus has asked that the crucifix be given up and removed from all the Christian churches and activities, and be replaced by a visualization of the ascending Christ, thus focusing the attention on the accomplishment of the Ascension. This visual picture is something the people can look upon which uplifts their vision giving them hope, strength and desire to make effort toward mastery and achieve the goal.

Jesus' 'dying on the cross' does not atone for our sins as religions consider it. It does not rectify our misqualified energy nor our misqualifying more. We have to account for that ourselves. The unhappy, destructive experiences one goes through make up his crucifixion and is referred to as bearing the cross. The tomb represents human consciousness, the concepts of limited, perverted and destructive thoughts and feelings. Jesus has said that the cross burdens, the agonies and mental tortures resting on the back of mankind now were far greater than the cross He bore. The hour is at hand when earth is being stepped up to another degree of initiation, and man must keep up with the pace of that initiation or through the push of the Cosmic Light the result will be the return of his karma to him.

Jesus was able to reach only a small number of the people on earth during His time, and out of these only a few comprehended even the simplest actions of the Law as it was presented. Out of these there were only three who sufficiently applied the Law as presented, to weave enough of it into the individual energies to win the Victory of the Ascension. These three were, Jesus, Mary and John.

Jesus truly found it was more blessed to give than to receive, when, after His Ascension He observed the great expansion of His Causal Body which had taken place because of the services He rendered on earth. Because of this increase and momentum, it has been possible through the centuries for Him to give of it to those who really wanted to follow His example.

Through all the rest of Her years after Jesus' Ascension Mary used within Herself the Resurrection Flame and all the gifts and power of Archangel Gabriel and Hope in establishing the Christian Dispensation. She has said it was only the constant presence and loving care of the Angelic Host and the Archangels that enabled Her to be victorious in Her association with Jesus, Joseph and the disciples.

The vital energies released in the *works* of Jesus' ministry which was about three and a half years, started the action of the Christian Dispensation which has been functioning for nearly two thousand years. After His Ascension Mary and the disciples magnetized whatever currents of energy Jesus in His wisdom chose to send to them. Through their effort a sustaining power was provided for the duration even after they had left the earth plane. This had formed a force field in the ethers of the lower atmosphere of earth. Through this, which was readily accessible, the early Christians were greatly vitalized, on through the fourth century. Since then it has been sustained by the few individuals and small groups who were able to pierce into the higher Realms and connect with the Master Jesus. The balance required by Cosmic Law was paid by these for the other Christian followers. As the release from the higher Realms into the realm of earth always requires a balance to be given by some individuals.

Through Jesus' mission the door was opened to certain contact and action with the Beings of Light in the higher Realms for mankind's benefit.

Jesus taught that there was great power in the word and through it one could create both good and evil. By one's words one is justified, and by his words is he condemned. Through man's words, wrong use of words, that is, wrong thoughts and feelings expressed through words, has mankind drawn itself into the present limited, distressed, destructive and chaotic conditions, which is the condemning action one experiences.

THERE IS NO DEATH

Life and Light are synonomous. Life, Light, Divine Love are *one*. Life is light, energy—a stream of electrons. This enables a physical body to function. Fundamentally one needs energy in order to function in outer activity. At so-called death, all that takes place is, this stream of light-energy is withdrawn. While the organs are still there, they no longer act. The eyes no longer see, the ears do not hear, there is no longer speech nor action in the body. The most important thing—LIFE has gone. This shows the body is just a vehicle to operate in and through. Then Life is the important thing and not the body—so it behooves us as to how we use life. Life is used in performing physical action and service. Yet before, or behind that which takes place is the action of the three faculties. These are attention, vision or thought, and power of qualification which is an activity within the feelings. These three faculties are in operation constantly, not only in the waking state but while asleep as well. It is through these faculties that the pure life, light-energy, light-substance, flowing into us is qualified. The kind of qualification that takes place determines each one's karma—good and bad. These faculties are the fundamental principle in governing our lives.

Through free will and choice we have the privilege to qualify this pure energy with either human or Divine qualities. It is usually accepted that whatever does not harm someone or some other part of life, is right. However, that is not the criterion for the right action of Life or the Christ. Because a thing can be harmless and yet not be a Christ action.

What is known as "death" is man-made, God did not make it or impose it upon man. Since man created it, now under Cosmic Law he has to learn how to un-create it, and overcome death, as Jesus taught, demonstrated and exemplified. Death is the last enemy to overcome.

There really is no so-called death. Yet the life that had been in the human form is gone. The organs and faculties are of no use. This shows the life, the stream of energy has gone somewhere. What keeps the physical body functioning? We do not consciously keep the heart beating nor operate the digestive track. Yet some intelligence does. Then where does it come from? It is not produced by the physical body, because when it leaves so-called death ensues. This intelligence comes from a higher source than the physical. It comes from one's individual Source which is a focus of Light, a body of Light-substance, as tangible in its own octave or realm as the physical body is here. It is this intelligence along with the Body Elemental that keeps the physical body functioning.

When one has cast off the body, he is more alive than while in the limited form. There is no reason for grief at the passing of an individual, because there really is no death; that one abides at inner levels in his finer bodies. In these realms he can get rest, peace, good instruction and renew his energies to try again in a future earth body to make the grade. Each Individual is given a span of time in physical embodiment, at intervals, for the purpose of giving a balance which he owes to life by reason of the misuse of energy as well as his unfulfilled mission or Divine Plan.

Everyone is responsible to the great Law for the energies he uses. There is a lot of energy condensed in these bodies—etheric, mental, emotional and physical. If they were perfect they would be all Light. So when a person passes on, unless he has purified the four lower bodies to the point whereby he can make the Ascension, he leaves the physical body behind. Under law he is responsible for all this energy, he is the one that has to do something about it. In order to do this, life gives him a chance through re-embodiment. The spider spins its web or path from its own energy, from within itself. So man has to blaze and build his path back "Home," back to perfection, from within himself.

With age some persons get stooped over. The cause of such a condition is an accumulation of wrongly qualified energy by that one, in that life and from former embodiments.

Entities called out to Jesus saying He was the Son of God. This was done by them through the possessed persons. Being disembodied they had greater extended sight and were more aware of His power and Who He really was, than human beings were.

Life goes on between embodiments just as it does while one sleeps, even though he is not aware of it. During recent years Temples of Light have been built at inner levels where students and those desiring to do so can get training on spiritual matters while their bodies are asleep, as well as in between embodiments.

The belief that on the last day the buried bodies of all the good or God fearing people will be resurrected, is but a belief and false theory, and is not according to Law. It is absurd and ridiculous, out of all reason and common sense. Yet the idea has been expounded upon and hammered into the consciousness of the people by some, until they actually accept and believe it, although it is contrary to what Jesus taught.

Those who pass through so-called death, simply step out of their physical bodies and function at inner levels in their finer bodies which they had before they ever had the physical forms. These bodies were originally all pure Light substance. After leaving here they are not dead, but more alive than before. This applies also to the so-called sinners. One is no longer in the limited three dimensional body but in a body of higher vibratory action, which is motivated by thought. Although the consciousness often limits it at first to the methods and ways of earth until the freedom of function of the others there is adopted.

Jesus taught that death was a failure and that *real life* was only in the Resurrection and the Ascension and that every person had a God-Flame in him which made him a Son of God, instead of Jesus being the only begotten Son as religions now teach. The goal of all embodiments is the Ascension which is just the beginning of really living and proceeding on the infinite Path of Light.

At the point of passing, one cannot speak an untruth, because the human is superseded by Divine action. The Christ Self is in command. One's own Christ Self is the judge to terminate Life here. When one's work is done or when the Christ Self sees there is not enough being accomplished and therefore, It refuses to longer supply the outer self with the stream of Light, life, that pure energy, which he is constantly contaminating through wrong qualification, the Christ Self withdraws Its anchorage, the Permanent Atom in the heart and so-called death ensues. On the other hand in case of an individual qualifying for the Ascension, his own Christ Self too is the judge.

The "second death" referred to takes place when a human being does no constructive work for many lifetimes, and there is no hope of him changing his ways. His own Christ Self passes the final judgment. He is cut off. The spark, the Permanent Atom in the heart is drawn into the Christ Self and It draws into the Electronic Body, and his lower bodies are transmuted. The Individualization however, still exists. Once individualized, one remains so. That one does not again project forth into physical form for a long time, it may be aeons, but eventually it will, and starts all over again.

To pass on or over should be the passing from one state of consciousness to another, from the outer to the inner, into the lower realms of Light, and that of the Angels. This ought to be easy and be done consciously. There are realms of many levels, Jesus entered into the Ascended Master Realm, a higher Realm. An individual who has passed on can not just go anywhere, he is restricted by his own consciousness. He has to qualify to go beyond certain boundaries. Nor does one evolve from one planet to another.

A person that has passed on, made the change, is usually given some so-called vacation time on the other side. During this period he is permitted to visit and associate with members of his family and friends he had during earth life who have also made the change and are still in these realms. A student of Light is usually more interested in spiritual progress and what service he can render. Thus he goes immediately before the Karmic Board to get his assignment.

One of Mary's activities of life is assisting those who have passed on. Archangel Michael or some from His Legion also assist these. Mary has said that many times through the centuries since Her Ascension, She has helped individual students again and again as they left their physical bodies and the earth at passing. There at inner levels in their etheric bodies with tears of remorse rolling down their cheeks, because they had not done what they could have and should have nor taken full advantage of that embodiment, She would take and comfort them as a mother would. Then She would go with them to the Halls of Karma and plead for them before the Karmic Board, then take them to the Sacred Heart Temple and even to Her own Home. There She would lovingly converse with them pointing out the necessity of not allowing discouragement, disillusionment and depression to add further weight to their etheric bodies, and also the necessity of following the Divine Plan through to completion in each succeeding embodiment. She would cleanse their etheric bodies, as a mother washes her child's garments and clothes it with clean ones. Then She would return the individuals to the Celestial Beings to Whom they had been assigned by the Karmic Board for further instruction on the Law.

The Presence of Life says, "I have the keys of death and hell." The I AM Presence is the authority, the regulator and Law of these conditions for each one according to his misuse of energy.

So-called hell or purgatory is the psychic-astral realm, the accumulation of human creation. However, hell is not so much a place as a state of consciousness. It is a lack of Light. It is human creation in the mental and emotional bodies, a condition in one's world of the accumulation of the misqualified energies throughout the many embodiments of the individual. It is an uncomfortable state of consciousness in which the individual reaps the results of his misdeeds. It is really not a place of punishment, as is believed. This "hell fire" theory is used far too often as a threat, in order to get others to submit to human will and concepts and follow their preaching. A threat is not Divine action at all, but is used as a human weapon, especially to gain support from the followers. Some do experience difficult and trying times after passing on because they do not want to let go of their human appetites, desires and wrong activities they indulged in on earth. They endeavor to gratify these instead of obeying the Law of consciously expiating their sins from their mental and emotional bodies.

What is referred to as the fire of hell or purgatory, or everlasting fire is the activity of purging the soul (the mental and feeling worlds) and really does not mean a place of burning fire. It is a purifying action of the Sacred Fire at inner levels, that is, it is not physical, it is not in the three dimensional world but in higher dimensions. The warmth or heat connected with it is only a human concept, derived from the sense of the action of physical fire. Purging, referred to in religion, is not an unpleasant activity as it is thought of here on earth, especially to the student. It is simply entering into an activity of the Sacred Fire, a purifying action of it, which is the Transmuting Violet Flame. It is not a burning sensation as people here imagine, but a pleasant, comforting feeling, unless one qualifies it otherwise through his human or warped consciousness. This purifying action releases one from the pressures, sickness and unfortunate experiences of the outer world. River Styx refers to a river or lake of this Sacred Fire, actually the Transmuting Violet Flame, whereby individuals who have passed on have the opportunity to purify some of their karma—misqualified energy. It gives one a very pleasant and soothing feeling.

Since the Sacred Fire cannot be put out by physical means it is referred to as unquenchable.

There is misqualified energy in the atmosphere all around us, as well as in the mental and emotional bodies. So unless there is protection around one to prevent the same kind of qualities from flowing in from the surrounding atmosphere it is like shoveling water out of the basement, without checking and stopping the in-flow. One would never get it all out.

The state called limbo, the eternal abode of souls admitted neither to heaven nor to hell, but to oblivion, is referred to as the Sleepers' Realm. This is the place where individuals are taken who do not believe in an existence after passing from the earth, and those who are very tired, those who are sluggish-minded and would prefer to pass into non-existence. They are inert or asleep, and sometimes in the past, stayed that way for many years, even centuries, in a state of somnambulism. They did not go to the Halls of Karma to get their assignment and thus delayed their progress. This has been changed in recent years and they are now only allowed to stay there a few months. These individuals are taken care of in a beautiful way. They are taken to this realm into rooms, placed on couches and covered with blankets of flowers—flame-flowers.

The time of sojourn in the inner realms in between embodiments is determined by many things. The average individuals, after they have passed through the Halls of

Karma and have been examined in a group, are assigned to a sphere where the vibratory action is comfortable to them, to abide wherever each lifestream likes best, city or country. For a period of time they proceed with some kind of worship, make new friends and affiliations. Some advance more rapidly than others, similar to learnings and activities here on earth. Temples have been established in which they can worship. So orthodox people can, through ordinary prayer and devotional singing, which is utilized by the Devas, get some karma expiated in that realm. This method is used until they come to the knowledge of the use of the Sacred Fire. They have access to these temples and can go once a day or more often. The more karma they melt away by entering into the services the sooner are they permitted to go into a higher Realm and so receive a better earth life when they re-embody. As it is on earth so it is there, some just cover the minimum of the Law, while others avail themselves of every opportunity. The assignment by the Karmic Board is the minimum amount of application in one of these types of worship, but the alert ones take greater length of time in the service and proceed more rapidly. Through individual application for the good of the whole the soul rises higher.

They are in their etheric bodies. The etheric body mirrors and becomes like that which is around it. So that body gradually throws off the appearance of age and takes on the appearance of those who have been in that sphere longer and are more youthful. They abide there until the time when the Karmic Board thinks that they have had adequate rest, enough karma is transmuted and they have sufficient amount of nourishment. Then the Messengers from the Karmic Board are sent signifying new birth for them. Then comes the parting with their friends there, which is difficult, and hard to accept by some. So through the centuries that has been the activity of the so-called heaven known to orthodox thinking people. The belief in the vicarious atonement has not freed them from the wheel of re-embodiment.

In recent years great changes have taken place at inner levels in regard to the disembodied. Now they are all required to learn the Law of Life, make application and render service. The course of cosmic history has been changed through the understanding of the Law and application of that Law by certain students in cooperation with the Ascended Masters and Divine Beings in fulfilling the Divine Plan.

What is referred to as the Judgment Hall where the so-called Last Judgment takes place, is in reality the Halls of Karma, a large square white building, a temple in the lower etheric realm. Every lifestream passes through this building after passing out of physical embodiment. There each is given the assignment of a particular sphere and activity.

The Karmic Board, an impersonal tribunal, is composed of seven Lords of Karma. It has for centuries been feared, if known of at all in the outer consciousness. The activity of the Lords of Karma is not to mete out punishment, but They endeavor to find ways and means of giving individuals opportunity whereby they can balance their debts to life so as to complete their evolution on earth. They are afforded opportunity of learning how to control energy, not only in an earth life but between embodiments as well. Each one is really his own judge. The discomfort experienced is, when one is free from the dense physical body, sees clearly what he might have done while he had opportunity, the association and assistance of someone more developed, so he senses a feeling of deep remorse. There are some people who have a dread of "judgment" after passing. This may be due to a faint remembrance which they brought over into this embodiment, of the sphere to which they had been delegated because of their wrong activities in former life. The doctrine of the wrath and punishment of Jehovah (or God) which has been incorporated into the theology of various creeds is based on this action of the Law.

One does not re-embody (take a new earth body) until he has passed through the Halls of Karma, and until he has expiated a certain amount of his own creation. Then he is assigned to a new earth life.

Under the direction of the Karmic Board man learns the Law of cause and effect, or as Jesus put it, "As you sow, so shall you reap," that the consequences of his own acts will return upon himself. Jesus also gave the warning in this way, do unto others as/or that which you would have or wish them to do unto you.

THE TEMPLE OF THE SACRED HEART

There is a Temple of the Sacred Heart at inner levels, in the Sixth Sphere. It is under the direction of Mother Mary. The Temple stands in a very beautiful setting of spacious fields which stretch out around it as far as the eye can see. Grass almost knee high and beautiful flowers of the various kinds we have in our gardens fill these fields. The Temple is of Grecian style with marble steps leading up to it from the surrounding Elysian fields. The colonades are all covered with beautiful pink roses. Here they are not limited for space, nor is there any expense attached.

During the month of May at inner levels the souls of all the lifestreams who can be admitted to take embodiment within the next twelve month period appear before the Lords of Karma. They choose which ones will have opportunity to embody. Out of somewhat over ten billion lifestreams belonging to earth's evolution, only about a third are permitted to be in embodiment at one time. Therefore, for every one chosen two are denied.

Some applicants for embodiment become eligible automatically by reason of completing a cycle of time at inner levels according to the evolution of their souls. The less evolved sometimes remain out of embodiment a thousand years, and automatically at the end of that cycle they come in a band with a sponsor to apply for bodies. For the more evolved individuals it has been a hundred year cycle. The dedicated students (chelas), individually ofttimes waive the right to stay at inner levels and apply for embodiment almost immediately.

All these souls who are given opportunity to take embodiment within the following year, gather at Mary's Temple of the Sacred Heart, they come within Her radiation and receive Her blessing. Here the Body Elemental joins the soul. Often the Body Elemental is not too eager to cooperate with the individual in coming back to earth because of previous disobedience to the Law by the outer self. In their etheric bodies the individuals come walking through these magnificent fields from all directions under the blazing light of the inner Sun. The Temple of the Sacred Heart is dedicated to the action of drawing together the substance which will form the heart, the chalice of the Three-fold (Unfed) Flame. Since entering the Realms of Light it has been Mary's privilege and great service to life to help fashion the matrix of the physical heart, with the help of the Body Elemental for each child that is to be born, into which the Immortal Flame of Life will be anchored.

Each one who has received opportunity to embody comes before Mary and presents to Her his elemental substance, the energies which are to form the vehicle (body) for that embodiment, through which the soul may seek understanding and ultimate freedom. Mary with the soul pass upon all the elemental substance used in previous embodiments, which is to fashion the body for that whole lifetime. The best and purest cells, the best elements of that substance which one had qualified through the ages, is selected. Out of this, Mary with the soul and Body Elemental fashion the heart in which will abide and function the Three-fold Flame through that whole embodiment. Some do not have sufficient good substance of their own to make the heart, so where the Law permits, Mary draws forth from Her own Causal Body what is required to make up the deficiency.

The Flame in the heart is Three-fold, an action of power, wisdom and love. This is the immortal part of you. It is the Permanent Atom which is carried over from one embodiment to the next.

Upon this perfected chalice or heart, that is, the etheric substance in form which is the pattern, will be drawn the physical substance after conception takes place, during the gestation period in the mother's body, creating the physical heart. Before *any* physical form comes into manifestation, there always is and has to be an etheric pattern, a blue print so to speak, upon which it is created and becomes a physical replica of that etheric form. The elemental substance which has been used by the soul and personal self in the previous embodiments is drawn into the atmosphere and radiation of the prospective mother and into her body, by the Builders of Form and Elemental Beings. Later the substance is intelligently segregated and drawn together by the Builders of Form to form the new heart for the incoming lifestream. Then around the heart is drawn the elemental substance of the physical form, by these Beings. The incoming child's body is fashioned out of the elemental substance which he had used life after life and age after age. So when there is a great amount of heavily charged discordantly qualified substance it will not be wholly comfortable to come into; it may mar that physical body, so it is deformed or incapacitated to some degree.

There is an Angel sent to stand in the aura of the mother. This Angel cooperates with the Builders of Form as the incoming one takes possession of the tiny embryo which is in time externalized as the physical body.

During sleep time potential mothers are brought in their finer bodies to the assembly where the incoming lifestreams are. The incoming one meets and embraces the mother chosen through whom he or she is to secure a physical body. Often the potential father is taken there too.

The three reasons for the choice of parents are past ties and similar characteristics, karmic debts, potential service. In case of disapproval by either the child or mother chosen by the Karmic Board, each is given opportunity to speak, but then the final decision is made by the Christ Self of each. Even when there is antipathy between the two, but the lesson to be learned will best benefit the soul, the union is consummated at inner levels. The Builders of Form are given the assignment, which they will fulfill during the year according to the Law's command. This ceremony of joining together the child and parent, ordinarily is quite short, but in case of a high initiate, like Jesus taking embodiment, it is much more elaborate.

In the Sacred Heart Temple at inner levels Mary has provided a special room where She gives extra assistance to those with very heavy karma when they come to Her before taking embodiment. She is aware of the distress it will cause them. She has the Ladies assisting Her, take them to this room. Then when She gets time She goes and talks to them individually. She explains the situation and shows or tells them what they can do to handle it. Then sometimes the prospective parents while asleep in the physical, are brought to this room by Archangel Gabriel for consultation. This assistance and radiation received at inner levels has many times supplied the incoming lifestream with the courage, strength and power to endure the difficult experiences and come out victorious.

The concept of the child the mother holds in her mind is a great factor in the molding of the infant's form in her body. The appetites of the parents greatly affect the infant's Body Elemental.

Mary gained a momentum of holding the Immaculate Concept, and what She did for Jesus then She now does for all mankind, for all individuals walking the pathway "Home." No one's cross, that is, trials and hardships are as great as Hers and Jesus' were. While we are going through them She is holding the Immaculate Concept for us, seeing the Resurrected living Christ in us burst the tomb and ascend, as She did for Her Son. Mary has been rendering services since entering the Realms of Light at Her Ascension. She and Jesus have both worked in the Temple of the Sacred Heart since they Ascended.

Some students working in cooperation with the Cosmic Law have been able to assist many incoming lifestreams. Through their selfless service in applying the Law, by making the calls to transmute karma for them, many hundreds of thousands received perfect or better physical bodies than they would have had otherwise. Therefore, they were better equipped to fulfill the Divine Plan. Each year there are many thousands taking embodiment who could be assisted in this way. This is a service people could train themselves for if they only would.

When individuals leave the Realms of Light to come into embodiment, it is much more an occasion to be sad and weep than when one passes from this earth life. The soul is bound round, the light of the eyes dimmed and they pass into forgetfulness, to awaken later in this world of density. Coming through birth from the glorious Realms of Light and freedom and then to function through this dense body is about like trying to play the piano with boxing gloves on the hands.

The present means of birth is not the original Divine way. This present means was brought about after man had drawn himself into such density whereby he lost the use of the projection of the Light Rays in which manner the original Divine way of birth took place. This was done by the projection of Light Rays from the heart, or heart, head and hands, by the parents. Where the two rays crossed, the formation of the new body took place to full stature. The incoming lifestream (sometimes called soul) entered, took possession and started its function in the outer world.

In our present bodies the dividing line between the human and the Divine is just below the heart, between the heart and solar plexus. In the human body the heart is the focus of the Divine, the anchorage of the Permanent Atom, the Three-fold Flame. The solar plexus is the focal point of the energies in the emotional body with all its human qualifications.

Now the present means of providing a body for the incoming lifestream all takes place below the dividing line. The initial action in most cases is simply for self-gratification and lust. So religious leaders have made much of being "conceived and born in sin," to instill fear and guilt and used it to dominate the people. While they themselves go right on justifying their own gratification, and encourage the same in their followers. Yet Jesus taught chastity, and He and His Mother lived it.

Adam and Eve are blamed for this sin, which is symbolic of when man drew himself into this density and when the present means of birth came about. However, it must be realized that man inhabited the earth long before that time. The earlier period of perfection, the first Golden Ages, is referred to as the Garden of Eden. E-Don means Divine Wisdom. This was before man despoiled the earth by his miscreations.

At present the pure energy is driven below the dividing line and used for human desires and activities, whereas all but just enough to carry on the function of the physical body should be kept above. What is not used in service to the Light should be poured back to the Presence in love and adoration.

Here on earth are two that create, the Divine and the human. In other parts of the universe there is only the Divine way. Here our bodies are a contrivance of a mechanism not wholly Divine, although beyond the realm of man's creation or creating power. Still the body is both human and Divine, so designed as to operate in the human realm with the capacity to connect and perceive Divine Realms and activities.

In the early nineteen twenties a Dr. Hanish made known his findings on the Divine Atom. He said within the back of the fourth chamber, or left auricle there was a fifth chamber, within this chamber was the Divine Atom. This chamber is an airless cell and maintains a perfect vacuum. When exposed to a microscopic camera and when enlargements were made up to a million times, the magnified Divine Atom became visible. It appeared as a mature sexless human being in perfect youth, it is the same in an old person as in a new born babe, mature and youthful. It is and remains free from all human qualities. It stands upright without touching the cell walls anywhere.

Within the Christ Flame in each one's heart is the perfect image and likeness of his Creator. There is the Divine Pattern, just as it was in Jesus. Each one should let his Christ Self burst the tomb of his own human concepts and externalize the Divine Plan.

When something goes wrong or when bad things happen, some people say it is God's Will. This is not so, but it is in accordance with karmic law, cause and effect. There is the mistaken idea that when discordant things happen, that it is God's Will. Also, when a person wants to pursue the Light and there is interference, that one often thinks that maybe he was not supposed to go on with it, and attributes it to God's Will. From the inner standpoint, Christ action or God's view, there is *no* such thing that one is not supposed to accept or get more Light. God *does* *not* limit anyone. So this idea is wholly a human concept, which the priesthood has been teaching. It is a cover up for their own ignorance, and has been used as a factor to control and subjugate the people through the centuries. Whatever the human mind does not understand it attributes to God, but there are many forces acting which are opposed to God.

The sum total of the misdeeds and misqualified energy is called bad karma. This is sometimes referred to as "the dweller on the threshhold," which is one's own human creation. This is one's worst enemy. It is that which often makes one fail right at the point of success.

For every result there is a cause. When one experiences ill effects, there has to be a cause behind them, though it may not be of this lifetime, but of some previous. It is the same with talents and good things. The cause of illness, disease and imperfections is all a transgression of the universal Laws, the Laws of Life. All thoughts, feelings, words and deeds are recorded and results will follow accordingly. A thing happens because the cause has been set up and the Law was not applied to correct it before it happened. The reason it happens is because there is more push (force) in the human activity than from the Divine which does not force itself through or upon one like the human does, but when the Divine acts it is of Light and all powerful.

Man has been trying to get by on excuses and alibis, but the Law does not consider these. People use them to stay in ignorance. Yet man is supposed to be cocreator with God. How can he, if he stays ignorant? To become a cocreator with God one has to have knowledge, understanding and self-control. Man is endowed with intelligence that vegetation and animal life is not. It is through this intelligence that he becomes a creator, and cocreator with God.

Cosmic Law is impersonal, unchanging and inexorable. The Law does not apply itself. Take arithmetic, to have results and benefit from it, one has to apply it. Just to read a book on arithmetic does not do it, or even to memorize every word in the book is not enough. One has to work the problems, that is, apply it. So it is with the Law of Life. It is through the understanding and application of the Law that Jesus attained mastery and which enabled Him to perform the so-called miracles.

The Law is that the call must come from the realm in which the need is felt, and just belief is not enough. Mankind has not understood this and furthermore being unwilling to give obedience, preferred to accept vicarious atonement. Man having self-conscious free will must consciously apply for assistance. If this were not so the Divine Beings would have lifted mankind out of its dilemma and shadowed creation into Light and perfection long ago. Man's self-conscious effort is necessary since he turned from the Light of his own free will. The "original sin" came about through the act of self-will or disobedience to the Law of the One in the far distant past which started each one on the downward path. Out of this act of disobedience there was born, merged or created the outer self or human personality. This became bigger and stronger with each act of self-will. This was all done through his own effort with no assistance from God or Divine action. After a long period of time the personality threw off the authority of its Creator. It even lost the memory later, claiming existence and its own rights separate from God. Thus man lost his birthright, he lost the truth and became a liar, and he is the father of it. Now reason alone will tell us that if we were able through our own effort to create all this mess mankind is in, then we should realize how much more can be done by cooperating with Divine action, in which case Divine assistance is given.

Jesus really did not teach to fear or to hate, not even to hate evil. This would be creating more evil. Because hate, and fear also, are human qualities, not Divine, but the opposite of Divine qualities. Jesus taught to use only Divine qualities. To generate hate and send it forth, even though it be toward evil, does not make it right. Two wrongs do not make a thing right. In order to send forth hate one qualifies some of his own life, the pure energy given him by God, with an evil quality. The feeling world is the qualifying agent. We are dealing with energy, which operates under impersonal law. Jesus thoroughly understood this. He did however, teach to be positive against evil and not let it enter one's world—that is, one's mental and emotional bodies or consciousness. The Law is, we do not have to accept evil or let it influence us. We have all right to repel it by generating positive feelings which are of Love and Light. Divine Love is not a negative or submissive attitude. It is Light substance, not just an idea or a mental activity, but actual Light substance of a *positive* nature.

One needs to know about and build his Tube or Protective Pillar of Light around himself. Jesus used it and that is how He warded off evil and wrong vibrations.

There is the saying that evil will destroy itself, and God-good will prevail. Yes, eventually it will. The destructive force will eventually explode and annihilate itself if left to go on, but will also ruin much which could be avoided. This will happen unless through the Divine powers and actions, which must be called into action consciously, there is enough Light released to handle them before the damage is done. At present there is such an accumulation of the sinister force in the world and in the mental and emotional bodies of mankind, and so great an acceptance of things which are really not of God's Will, but man thinks they are, that little of the Divine Plan is being carried out. The action of all this overpowers the action of the little Flame in the heart which is of God. This Flame is the very tip of the extension of the Individualized God-Presence "I AM," which makes every human being an indivdual. In comparison, this Flame and sinister force is similar to a bucket of water to a tiny flame from a match. Of the four elements, fire is the highest and has dominion and authority over the other three. Yet water, a lesser element will put it out, as far as physical action is concerned. Likewise, what did that force, through human beings, do to Jesus? Although, He had much greater power—the power of God.

Fire—flame is the most powerful of the four elements. Even by lighting a match in a room with bad odor, that little flame can purify, clear and change the air. Flame always goes upward, its trend is up. The reason for that is, it endeavors to go back to its source, to where it came from, into a higher dimentional activity. Fire in itself is not a three dimentional activity. It is of the fourth or/and higher dimensions. When fire goes out where does it go? It goes back into the fourth dimension.

Actions of the Sacred Fire have been misconstrued by mortal minds because the knowledge of its reality was lost to them. Out of this has come the religious doctrine of punishment with fire by God through hell fire and brimstone which is used as a threat. However, to be cast into this Sacred Fire is really a blessing, as it transmutes the base qualities, but of course the individuality remains. There should be no objection to cremation of the body as it is the cleanest way to handle it and it even helps free the individual on the other side.

When Jesus said, "I have come to cast fire upon the earth, and what will I but that it be kindled," He referred to drawing forth actions of the Sacred Fire, particularly the transmuting action for purification which is an action of grace, since the world needed it so very much. By willing it to be kindled, was meant that He hoped others would learn to do likewise.

The action the Holy Spirit refers to has always been and was in existence and operation long before Jesus' time. It acted through many others before He came, and has through all time been used on other planets as well as on eath. Its effectiveness is not based on Jesus' experiences as is generally accepted, but it was more active in the outer world at that time because of His Presence than it would have been otherwise. It has been utilized in the Retreats throughout the ages.

As an example to mankind, Jesus came to draw the Christ action, the action of the Christ Self into and through the outer self. The only way He can save mankind from their sins is, through their attention on Him they can begin to draw Christ action from their own Christ Self into themselves. This is what is meant by Jesus having come to save mankind from their sins. It does not mean that He will take care of their sins and they go free, and keep right on creating more of the same. Each one must stop that, and he also has to exert some energy and make effort of his own to free himself of his sins. No one, not even Jesus can do all that for him, no more than someone else can eat, breathe or think for him. One must also give some balance to Life for his misuse of energy through the centuries.

The sin against the Holy Spirit (ghost) is against the Light, one's own Source and the Divine Beings, while wrongs committed against persons are only in relation to human activities. Hence it is said to sin against the Holy Spirit is an unforgivable sin. This is so when the feeling world is geared toward destructive intent. The idea of unforgivable sin evidently came out of human beings threatening others, to force them to believe that which is preached. If only God is eternal how can there be eternal damnation? There is no such thing as an unforgivable sin, or an eternal "lost" soul. Under the Law, at the individual's request to "make things right" there is always opportunity opened for a new beginning. Everyone who has forgotten his Source, the I AM Presence, and the activities of Light has sinned against the Holy Spirit. Now when the knowledge of their Source is presented to them and they do not accept it, then they sin some more in the same manner. This sin is unforgivable and (ever) lasting as long as it is being committed, that is, as long as the person stays in the same state of consciousness and does not correct himself by acknowledging God. However, it is no longer unforgivable when it ceases to be committed and the person is willing to correct himself. To be forgiven, the main thing is what takes place in the person's consciousness, this change is important, one must accept forgiveness of sins and that he does not have to keep on living in condemnation. By calling the Law into action and complying with the Law one can make amends, reinstate himself, and also set himself free. So there really is not the everlasting burning in hell fire as the threat indicates. Anyone can turn about face and balance his wrong doings.

Just to negate negative and destructive things is not enough, nor the right action to handle them according to Cosmic Law. There is much talk about negative thinking. Some have the idea that negative thinking covers all destructive force. Yet there is much positiveness in destructive force and actions. For instance, that force does not hesitate to drive in on one's free will, in other words "walk over" him to get its way. In its action it is very positive, although wrong.

Through the ages occult knowledge was the highest method of attainment of which anyone in the outer world knew, but it has not been enough to correct the destruction in the world. Occult things are often vague, partial and misleading. Occult teachings have all kinds of symbols, and blinds, but do not have the most vital points, the crux or key which is used in all creation, and is necessary to permanently correct the wrong. A symbol is only a representation not the real thing itself. Occultism was practiced in secret and hidden places, because the orthodox outer world would crucify, torture and even put to death those who pursued such a course. So they had to operate secretly, under cover and often in the dark. They had to work or tunnel their way through the human creation. Often the dark forces drove in on them because they did not have enough Christ Light to protect themselves. Many times this force was undetected. The old occult law has been set aside and one no longer needs to work one's way through the psychic-astral realm at all. The old method was to divide this realm into various planes then work through it plane by plane.

The knowledge and understanding Jesus had and this Teaching the Ascended Masters have now given, transcends occult knowledge. Occult and metaphysical literature has become abstruse and complicated. While life is simple, and can be understood by a child. Even a child in arms can accomplish the inward search.

Jesus knew not only metaphysics, science, occultism but He also *knew* the Law of Life. He knew what made man's heart beat. It was through the application of this Law that He accomplished the unusual things, the so-called miracles, and attained the Victory, the Ascension.

They say God is love, and claim all it takes, for manifestation to which they are really referring, is love, but actually it takes more than that. It takes love, wisdom and power, which is the Law for any manifestation. However, when real Divine Love is released or set into action, within it wisdom and power act and there are the three attributs. God is Love and that Divine Love holds firmly to principle, it does not compromise. The statement, God is love has unfortunately become an abstraction, and thus has taken away the greatness of God's Individuality. Love is a virtue of God's nature, certainly, but there are also other qualities and activities. God is love, but there is more to it, He also *loves*, which is done through individuality.

It is also said God is spirit, and must be worshiped in spirit. This is partially true. Everyone is also spirit in essence, and has individuality, even as the Godhead. Yet each one has form, a physical body. Worshiping God in spirit means developing love and devotion to a universal First Cause, God's nature, Light and Love. Thus freeing the soul from body appetites, and raising it so one can worship with a clean, tranquil mind, unemotional, deep and lofty feelings, in an attitude of merciful forgiveness through a pure and wholesome physical body.

The word spirit is used with various meanings. To most people it means something physically intangible, some superphysical force. There is much of that force that is not spiritual at all, but they lack the discrimination, the ability to discern. Many think it necessary to contact and/or work through that force, but that is not so any more. It is no more necessary than one would need to learn arithmetic by a way of having different insects represent the various numbers. While all he needs to do is learn the numbers 1 through 10 as a basis and go on from there.

Jesus said people worship that which they do not know. However, those who know the I AM Presence know what they worship. It is now as then, the majority of people do not *know*, they just think they know. Many religious persons have some kind of inner experiences, but they do not know what it is, what it is for, what to do about it, or what to do next. They say it is of the spirit and believe it is of God, because it is outside of a physical cause or action. Yet in most cases it is emotional, or it may be the activation of some etheric record. So many times these inner experiences become a rut for them instead of a step forward.

Mankind was so materially minded, the consciousness was such that people could not cognize the Christ Self, so Jesus took physical embodiment to represent their own Christ Self to them. He played the part of Christ (the Christ Self) to nonunderstanding humanity, the part one's own Christ Self plays to the awakened individual. It is by way of or through the Christ within (the heart) that we can reach the Father the I AM Presence.

Christians think that to be saved everyone has to believe in Jesus. He did say everyone had to come by the way of "Me," but meaning the Christ Self. The Mediator, Jesus spoke of, between God and man, is in reality one's own Christ Self. It is also referred to as a Mentor or Guide.

Some teachings say Christ is within, claiming it is all within. It is within, but not altogether within the physical body. It is anchored in the heart, without it the body would have no life. However, the greater portion is actually without and above. Factually and practically all of Christ cannot be within a person, in the physical body, or it would be all Christ Light. Nor can all of the kingdom of heaven be within one. When they say It is all within they are speaking in abstraction. Abstract thinking is intellectual pursuit. Some endeavor to progress just through thought direction and control, and often work for self-gain and to control others which is not the right action. The feeling as well as thought has to be trained to attain mastery. It is only in this new Teaching that the action of the feeling has been stressed, and the important and powerful phase it plays. Some people and writers are picking up some of this now. To do what Jesus did, we have to change the vibratory action of the four lower bodies and it takes more than abstract thought. Even to get breakfast takes more than that.

The Christ is not just an idea or hazy, vapory sort of thing, and is not so abstract as they think. The Christ of each one is a tangible Individualization, an individualized Being of Light. It does not even stay within the physical realm.

If by "within" they mean to be the inner levels, planes, realms or spheres then that cannot all be within one either. As these are far greater than the physical, and are of various higher dimensions of higher vibrations. The spark of Flame anchored in the heart is a connection with all these realms. To the inner senses the physical body is only like a chunk of clay stationed at a certain point, but these inner realms interpenetrate it, are all around it and encompass all outer space.

One must realize that only a small portion of the Christ is within, meaning the inner part and action of the REAL YOU of you. Then tune the outer consciousness into that portion in the heart, and while in this attunement merge with the Christ Self above (the greater portion), then also with the I AM Presence, and become *One* with Them. This is expanding one's consciousness to include the Christ Self and I AM Presence. This is not an outer expression but it is a feeling within—a "within" feeling. When one goes "within" his consciousness is not limited merely to the physical body or realm. Thus one begins to accept the greater and *real*, the powerhouse of his lifestream.

All this power can never fully express through the physical body, because if the Christ Self, that Body of Light came even as close as three feet, the physical body would be all blazing Light. When one becomes fully ONE with the Christ Self then he is no more of the physical realm. He no longer has a physical body of flesh and bones, but has one like Jesus manifested in after the Resurrection. Thus one functions in a spiritual body, a Body of Light. Although Jesus made it tangible to the disciples at times, they knew it was different.

So through the spark that is there within the heart one can become a being eligible to abide and live in heaven, the Realms of Light where all Divine Beings abide. Although we do not see the Christ Self or the I AM Presence, the Ascended Jesus and other Masters know and work with Them at inner levels.

When one begins to feel the Christ in the heart, that is just the beginning of reversing the action we have been under through the centuries of going by the human feelings, the accumulation in the emotional body. Therefore, when one tunes into the Christ in the heart he is only tapping in on a minute portion of the Christ Self, and a great many do not even know they have an I AM Presence.

One needs to expand his consciousness, go in it "within." The "within" includes the whole universe. The physical cannot encompass the universe, but the thought and feelings can. In thought and feeling one can go "within" and can completely eliminate the physical, the body and physical limitations, and tune in on any part or the whole universe. When one gets away from the idea or consciousness of the physical body being the doer, then he can begin to feel the Christ in the heart.

When one accepts and knows his Christ Self and I AM Presence as individualized, as Beings of great Light Who work in planetary and Cosmic capacities, and Whom he can call into action, then he has and can wield powers far beyond and greater than can ever be done by claiming Christ only within the heart.

Jesus was aware and knew this and did not have the consciousness that the WORKS had to be done through His physical body. This is how healings took place at a distance. This was done by the Christ Self, the Body of Light outside and above Him.

REALITY is within oneself, but there is much metaphysical speculation about the dawn of that and concerning it. Mankind has forgotten that each one came forth from God into individuality, therefore, the destiny of each is perfection and conscious immortality.

Before a human being had a physical body each one's own I AM Presence had been individualized. Then in order to take embodiment on a planet the I AM Presence projected forth a replica of Itself, which is the Christ Self or Higher Mental Body. It is a step down action between the I AM Presence and the outer self. Hence Jesus said, "I AM Christ" or "I AM the Christ."

The Presence knows not of our discord, problems and impurity here on earth, yet the Christ Self does. It knows of all these things, but does not accept or permit any of it into Its world. The Christ Self also knows the remedy or solution for it all, as It holds the pure energy by which this is done, and can draw forth any amount of energy required at any time. The statement, "He that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep," refers to one's Christ Self. Israel is that part of us which IS REAL and eternal, the individualization of God. The Christ Self never slumbers or sleeps. It is all Light and in action at all times. The Christ Self is the mentor. By recognition and attention the Flame in the heart expands. One can expand, intensify and magnify it.

Each person is an individualization from the heart of God. Yet all use the same universal mind, love, wisdom, power, energy and substance. Therefore, when the individual remains harmonious and is God directed he *does* according to the Divine Plan, but when he is discordant the outer self is activated by human forces and he does not give obedience to the Law of the One. Such is the general run of humanity.

The Father, one's Source, the Individualized I AM Presence within, is anchored in the heart, but the greater part is above. Practically everyone has sometime during his lifetime within himself asked, "Who am I?" Yet when the words are turned around we have the answer, "I AM." This shows how human beings have things backward, in reverse of God's action or the way God originally created.

The beginning or creation of each individualization by the Creator was equal. God created all equal but man did not stay that way. Each one was given free will and the same potentialities. He was heir to all the God qualities, powers and activities, but it was up to him as to how much of this he would draw forth. All this was perfect. There was no imperfection in it. The people inhabiting the earth chose to miscreate, that is, qualify pure energy with imperfection, and thus was brought about the human creation and density the world is in now. Man took the reins in his own hands and has made himself what he is today. Therefore, human beings are no longer equal, that is, their own human creation has made them unequal. Yet no matter what color, race, creed, or how depraved a condition any human being is in, his Higher Self, the Christ Self is all blazing white Light. The color black is the furthest from white. The conditions of imperfection are not God created but man created. The Law is, because of having been given free will by our Creator, each one of us is responsible and accountable for his own creation. No two human beings have created the same amount or kind of creation. Therefore, no two here in physical embodiment are equal. So whatever race or condition we find ourselves in we evidently have earned it and it is a matter of karma. Although originally created equal in the Light by God, human beings are a long ways from equal now. The parable of "talents" shows human beings are not all equal.

The inner realms, the function, operation and activities of the Creator have not been understood and no lucid explanation given until recently. Some teachings have some abstract ideas about these things. Metaphysics with its attempts at positive thinking and much negating, occultism with its shroud of mysticism is all quite abstract, but this Ascended Master Teaching makes the abstract, concrete. It makes the inner realms *real*, as substance and form are there also, not only in the three dimensional world.

Religions claim that human beings are not supposed to know these things or God's Plan and that is their excuse for staying in ignorance. In order to be ignorant one has to ignore, which at times is very positive. Ignorance is a deliberate action and not a condition of God having created us thus. Originally we were created in the image and likeness of God, with full knowledge of these things, and with all potential powers of God, for the purpose of becoming cocreators with God.

In the beginning of man's existence on earth, before there was the density, there was a self-luminous radiance around each one which extended three feet or more. This was visible to everyone's outer sight. Then deception could not be practiced, because there in the radiance the colors would indicate what was in their thoughts and feelings. As the earth progresses into the Golden Age it will again be so.

The struggle man has and is experiencing in the outer world has been wholly unnecessary. It is caused by the discord and density of the physical body, which came about and is the result of mankind crossing the dividing line. This is sometimes referred to as the "Bridge of Light." Man crossed the dividing line from the Divine into human consciousness. Now we need to cross back over the Bridge of Light and enter again into the Divine way of life. This Bridge is created through the knowledge of the I AM Presence, and by knowing one's Presence, through application of the Law one can cross it. For this purpose has this Teaching been presented plainly.

The path of Light is to show the pathway up, through a positive and encouraging presentation of the Law, giving the "thou shalt," pointing out the good, instead of the "thou shalt not," which stirs the animal in man and he rebels and determines not to follow the discipline. Thou shalt sublimate the passions of the body to illumine the mind. Thou shalt rise above the desires of making thy body a sepulcher for the dead beast, and shalt take into thy body new life, new light through the natural herb and produce.

The pattern of the religious thought of the Christian Dispensation of nearly two thousand years, was formed from Jesus' experiences. Jesus' mission was the impetus for the entire new dispensation.

All this mystery about Jesus has kept the people in subjugation. By not understanding the Law, thus leaving out much truth about Him has made it a mystery.

The outer world does not have Jesus' Teaching direct as He gave it because He did not record it. What has been available is that which disciples of His had recorded which was condensed into their own concepts, being clothed by each one in accordance with his own limited perception. Then through the ages the religious leaders and individuals have each interpreted the meaning in his own personal way.

Jesus indicated the body was the temple. He did not advocate churches. They were started later, to preach in, and now are highly organized according to the human mind. The function of churches should be to draw blessings and powers from the higher Realms, which are so much needed down here, and then radiate that out through the locality to bless all, instead of claiming one can only be saved if he belongs to their particular faith and church, and everyone else is doomed and lost. The numbers attending churches is more due to fear than spiritual vitality, strength and illumined faith. Present church methods will become antiquated in the New Age.

The priestcraft is responsible for the failure of the churches to supply the people with comfort and right knowledge. It is Divine reality people need, instead of religion. Religions are made of concepts of human beings, human ideas of what God is and how He acts.

Even today Jesus is portrayed to the Christian masses as a man of sorrows with a thorned crown upon His head and a Being unable to speak. The expression of Jesus being "the man of sorrows" is very inacurate and unjust. This is just man's own human concepts about Him. He has said He would not have been able to attain His Victory if He had been sad-faced and only luke warm, as some picture and think Him to be. He maintained that love and peace, which are positive qualities and not negative and luke warm.

The human concepts have grown up around Him and the flower of His message, like weeds. These they do not want disturbed, yet they want the comfort for the personal self.

Each Easter the Christian world speaks again the words, "I AM the Resurrection and the Life! The Lord is risen, the tomb is broken, the Christ is revealed." Although their feelings deny the fact of their words, still the truth remains.

The conscientious mind of Christian people has been much occupied, especially Easter time in contemplation of the agonies of the cross through the centuries, resulting in tears, sadness, and depression. Yet the message written (with His blood) in that sacrifice was not the shadow of Calvary but the Resurrection which overcame death. Death and crucifixion have represented the primal impulse toward which the attention of the Christian world has been focused. It was the force of humanly qualified energy that crucified Jesus Who manifested the Christ. This same force, and even many of the same lifestreams in one embodiment after another have been crucifying the Christ ever since. People serve family, religion, church and other things, claiming to serve God or Jesus Christ. Yet they crucify the real Christ action, the Christ in individuals, by denying the feeling in the heart expression and thus preventing the Christ to manifest through them. By the attention on the crucifixion, individuals and the church are crucifying the Christ within their own hearts. They also crucify Jesus' action by preventing Him from giving assistance and doing what He otherwise would. This is doing the same as the ones opposing Jesus did. As long as there is anyone in pain and distress the crucifixion is not over.

This may not be in the new era. Mankind must turn the attention from the crucifixion and the vicarious enjoyment of the agonies of others, turn from cruelty and death to hope, light, perfection and resurrection. Even in nature the resurrection is activated and manifests each springtime.

Easter, the anniversary of the Resurrection of Jesus, His victory over death, even at the present time, makes individuals, as they give attention to it, recognize the possibility of eternal life.

At inner levels Jesus is imploring His followers not to lean on vicarious atonement any longer but to realize, teach and apply the principles He applied by which the miracles and marvels of His life were produced, and which enabled Him to make the Ascension.

It is not the giving of blood (human or animal) sacrifice that will acquire spirituality or spiritual gain, but the acquiring of Light. It is only through Light and actions of the Sacred Fire that the goal can be attained, by transmuting the human and animal nature and eventually even the physical form.

The religious theme is "believe." The objective of religious and church people who are so anxious to convert others to their beliefs, faiths, ideas and concepts is to save their souls, thinking thereby they are serving God. Their theology, the human concepts they have about God and Divine works, may be a long way from Cosmic or God's Laws. The idea that belief is all that is required for one's salvation has given or led many into a form of self-hypnosis, this way losing all incentive to make the necessary effort. Yet to some it has been indicative of a living experience.

Some recognize the soul as being something beyond the physical or material world. Hence they think of it as being immortal. Yet if it were the immortal, spirit or Divine part of man, why does it need to be saved? The soul is (composed of) the energy in the mental and emotional bodies of which a great deal has been wrongly qualified. With some people most of it is discordant. Hence it is not immortal. Saving the soul really means to purify this energy. This can only be done through an action of the Sacred Fire, mainly by the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame.

At conversion or acceptance of Jesus Christ some do have a slight awakening. Even if not, the belief is that their souls are saved, or they are saved. Saved from what? from eternal damnation? To save one's soul the important thing is not conversion, to a bunch of human concepts, but the acceptance of their own Christ Self by which they can free themselves from all that is human. Man's spirit is the spark or individual Flame from God manifesting through his Christ Self and I AM Presence. These are eternal and need no redemption. The soul is a garment that the evolving spirit wears, but his soul which is weighted down with all kinds of human creation, distress and limitation, does need redemption. One's soul is the accumulated consciousness, the thinking, feeling self of him, the outer consciousness which has recorded within it the thought and feeling, the impact and impressions that he has had through the centuries he has lived. Consciousness is the accretion, the sum total of all the energy that one has qualified since individualizing, everything that he knows and has experienced in the mental, emotional, etheric and physical worlds. The records are in the etheric body. The soul is the accumulated personal ego.

Through man's misuse of free will he experimented with his creative powers, independent of Divine direction, which brought about what is termed the fall of man. He became enamored with the action and results, and out of this came his soul, which now needs to be purified. The soul consists of the aggregate consciousness of all the energy one has used in all personalities since turning away from the Light—God. Consciousness is encased in a shell or cocoon of one's own human creation. It was never God's Will that man live this way, yet he has even forgotten his Source. The *goal* of all human experience is the Ascension of the purified soul.

It is in the soul that one is required to appear before the Karmic Board after passing from earth life. The spirit spark dwells within this soul. It is encased in this tomb of human creation of doubts, fears, resentment, rebellion and many other qualities of imperfection, until the rebirth takes place and the spiritual self is resurrected, as Jesus' Resurrection symbolizes. This is the individual, personal Whitsuntide.

The expression "he has no soul" is sometimes used in regard to one who is barbaric in nature or hard boiled to the point of having no conscience and motivated wholly by human will. Conscience is the action of promptings from the Christ Self, as is premonition which is made out to be such a mystery. It is rather being devoid of conscience than having no soul. This actually cannot be, as every human being has a soul. The word is used in different ways, one meaning the spirit side or part of an individual, the other the mental and emotional accretion. The latter is the proper use of the word. It is from this wrongly qualified energy that religions get the idea of saving their souls.

Most people are more interested in entertainment and just want to hear an elegant, forceful speaker with a lot of personal influence. This is a form of vicarious atonement, expecting someone else to carry their responsibilities. It is usually an unconscious desire within them to escape that which they themselves need to do.

The doctrine that Jesus' crucifixion and the shedding of His blood was the saving factor of one's soul and the only way one could enter paradise, provided he "believed," was not in Jesus' Teaching. Proof of this is that He told the thief to His right, that he would enter paradise. This was before the blood sacrifice as Jesus was still alive. The thief's recognition of the Christ action and no doubt a momentum of good from past embodiments were his qualifications to make the Ascension.

The pronouncement of the blood sacrifice of Jesus in the Christian religious services is evidently linked with and a carry over from the previous custom of the animal sacrifice, believing the blood rendered atonement. Animal sacrifice was not of God. All that did was build more karma. Jesus is referred to as a lamb because they were accustomed to sacrificing the lamb for their sins, believing that would be an atonement. Then they accepted Jesus for the same purpose. The Jews believed by the use of the scapegoat and animal sacrifice which was their vicarious atonement, their sins were taken care of so they would not have to pay the penalty or account for them. Then under the new order Jesus' followers perverted the crucifixion into the vicarious atonement that through it their sins were taken care of. So much emphasis has been put on sacrifice and sin through the centuries, expecting the blood to expiate sin. While that time and energy could and should have been utilized in the expansion of the Light, which is what Jesus really taught, and exemplified.

The saying to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and one shall be saved, is accepted by many as being all that is necessary. They are under the impression that the purpose of Jesus' advent on earth was just to be offered up to the Father-God as a sacrifice for the sins of humanity, and that this relieves them of all responsibility of their own use of the gift of life by which they have existence. If this were so there would be for the individual no purpose or reason for being. However, a dispensation was secured whereby the sufferings endured during Jesus' mission could apply for some expiation of the karmic debts of some people at that time. That does not mean mankind can go on indulging in passions and all kinds of human desires and then enter heaven on the merit of the Master Jesus without the necessary conscious effort for such achievement. To believe, that is, really accept Jesus Christ, is a step toward Christhood, but only *one step*. It is a beginning, but one should not stop there, he should go on.

It takes energy and effort to expiate karma (sin) and Jesus' suffering does not apply on our karmic debts now. Each individual must come to the realization that there are certain things in life he alone and only he can do for himself. At birth each one becomes conscious himself, no one can do that or be born for him, no one can breath, think, or digest food for him, no one can say I AM, me or my for him, no one can leave the body, pass on for him, and no one can make the Ascension for him. So salvation can come only through self-conscious effort, by understanding, knowing and applying the Law. No one's salvation is complete until every atom of misqualified energy of his lifestream is purified. The individual himself is responsible for all the energy in his world. Therefore, he must do something about it, the redeeming of it is his responsibility, and it is not up to Jesus or any other Divine Being. If the sacrifice of Jesus would do that then that would interfere with the Law of one's being, and interfere with and set aside one's own free will, which makes one a creator and eligible to be (become) a cocreator with God. This Jesus has become, and He left the example for all mankind to follow, commanding they do so.

Jesus brought the Law of grace through which the law of Moses could be transcended. In this lies the hope of humanity. If man had to pay every jot and tittle in like manner, the chain of evolution would be endless. The doctrine of an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth, was accepted as law during the Mosaic dispensation. At the end of this Jesus brought the knowledge that it was possible to transcend personal karma through the use of mercy and forgiveness. He brought "grace" which action superseded the Mosaic law. This grace was the action of the love of God manifest, released through Jesus' statement "Thy sins are forgiven thee," an action of mercy and forgiveness. It actually was an action of the Transmuting Violet Flame which Jesus understood, released and manipulated. Every jot and tittle and every word that proceeds from the mouth shall be accounted for, these sayings express a phase of the Law of (a creative) cause and its effect. This still holds good, but in this new Teaching for the incoming age we have a vastly different means of handling it. The action of transmutation is now much intensified as we enter the cycle of the Seventh Ray.

The doctrine of the Mosaic cycle was a God of wrath to whom they had to make blood sacrifices. Now for nearly two thousand years, the emphasis on the crucifixion and a dead Saviour has been the doctrine for a great deal of humanity, stopping short of the real purpose of Jesus' life. People believe He died for their sins, but instead He let the crucifixion take place to emphasize the Resurrection and Ascension on which they were to focus their attention. Now we enter into a new cycle, and man is beginning to know and will know the living Christ. This, Jesus exemplified in the Resurrection and Ascension, it was the purpose of His embodiment. There is an action of the Law, which can be illustrated by taking a tablecloth at the center and raising it, every portion of it is raised to a degree. This is what happens when some one makes the Ascension.

Just to believe that Jesus died for one's sins is not sufficient, it does not comply with Cosmic Law or the Law of one's being. In orthodox religions they have crucified Christ more than they have taught what Jesus taught. Jesus went through the crucifixion showing that was the nature of man's state of consciousness. People have been crucifying the Christ within themselves as well as the Cosmic Christ. They have stressed sin and had it in the foreground so much that divinity was forgotten. They have accepted that Jesus died on the cross for their individual sins so they could enter heaven which they think would not otherwise have been possible. Crucifixion denotes the death of matter, the giving up of matter before one can be completely spiritual. One needs to put spirituality first, that is, put matter, earthly desires and thought after spiritual thought and endeavor. Saint Paul put it, "die daily," thus enabling one to hold a certain attunement with the inner reality of Life.

Being sincere on a wrong action does not make it right. Sincerity does not change an untruth into truth. It is a lack of discrimination to fail to see what is false.

Jesus gave or stated the Law, His work was teaching. He did no dogmatic preaching, He taught law, He instructed, not *preach.* Even the Bible says teach not preach. There is a big difference between the two. Then how did all the preaching get started? The disciples were fired by the action of the Holy Spirit at Whitsuntide. This gave them extra energy, which naturally intensified the tendencies, trend and qualities of their outer selves. So, not knowing the Law, the Divine Beings and inner actions as Jesus did, their concepts and actions of the outer selves were mingled in with this extra energy and they expressed much of the human which resulted in preaching.

To teach is to instruct, impart knowledge to, to guide by precept or example. Jesus stated the Law and did not force it upon anyone, as is done in preaching. Those who preach have certain specific concepts which are human and often make the issue so urgent that it becomes a threat. The outer self is the doer. Their zeal is or becomes emotional, that is, they are operating from the human level. Too many who try to give His teaching, just preach instead of teach. Instead of being emotional or intellectual, Jesus *knew* the reality of what He taught, He did not just *believe.* He let the Christ Self act through Him.

Many religious persons when they have one experience of some inner action, one proof of some truth, think that is the whole truth and live on this the rest of their life. Yet it is just one strand, one little straw, one small portion and is but *one step* of development. Some have a little revelation now and then which gives them comfort. Yet they have stayed at the same level of consciousness embodiment after embodiment, and do not do as the Master Jesus commanded. Some who do get some illumination, get it rather in spite of their religious training than because of it. Usually those who get *real* illumination are quickly put out of the church.

The orthodox world claims it is not possible for a human being to see God, that one cannot see God and live. Yet it is possible to see God, the Individualized Presence of God. It does change one when that takes place, so the same consciousness no longer lives. Many students have seen their own God-Presence. Originally when man was on earth during that time of perfection, before the fall of man, each one knew and could see his own God-Presence, therefore, gave full obedience to It.

The basis of Jesus' Teaching is to unify oneself, the outer self with one's own God-Presence, this is what brings real peace. When the consciousness, the self-conscious awareness of the individual (the son), unifies itself with the Will of God then will be re-established the natural God estate for each one. One's real mission begins when the outer consciousness is no longer the plaything of the four lower bodies, but the intelligent servant of the Christ Self, and one feels deeply as Jesus said not His but God's

Will be done. Jesus had thus dedicated Himself before His public ministry began.

The day of just meditation is over. Just selfish contemplation is not enough. Meditation is a negative action, contemplation is positive. Real meditation or rather contemplation is *feeling* the active Presence of God. In order to do this one has to consciously remove all disturbing things from the attention, thought and feeling. In the statement, "Know the truth and the truth shall make you free," Jesus implied one must first *know* he has the Presence of God within himself, then recognize and accept the activity.

This Ascended Master Teaching for the new cycle is not another religion, creed, ism, cult, doctrine, theory, churchanity, organization, mental science or philosophy. All these things have not freed mankind. In order to be free we have to transcend these. This new Teaching is *law*, the universal principles of all creation, the Truths of Life. It is the activity of the I AM Presence which is the Law of Life. It is one's own Life—the science of our Life. It is what makes the heart beat. It is the Path into Light. The Law of Life is now more and more compelling humanity to turn to the Source of Life, the One Source of Light, the I AM Presence, as the Great Ones have presented it.

By Truth we mean Cosmic Law and not human facts, concepts or accurate observation of incidents or things seen or unseen. Fundamentally Truth is the same, it does not change. Some say Truth is ever changing as one progresses. Actually Truth does not change but one's understanding and concepts of Truth or the Law do change. One's consciousness concerning Truth and his perception of what Truth is changes. The word truth is the most misused, misapplied and misrepresented Divine quality of all. The important thing is one's understanding, not the presentation. Truth is not just an abstract idea, it is a quality, so are Liberty and Freedom.

This Teaching is a matter of *knowing* Truth—the Law, and the *reality* of being. It is not a matter of conversion, but to acquaint others with their God-identity. It takes humility before the Light and Great Ones not conversion.

The application of this new Teaching no more fits into churchanity than the Jewish animal sacrifices fit into the action of the Law of grace which Jesus brought. Jesus applied this very same Teaching. He knew His I AM Presence and called It Father. His so-called miracles were performed through His application of this Law. Jesus, Mary and others have achieved their Victory, the Ascension by the application of these very same Laws the knowledge of which has now been given. To have Christ action Jesus transcended the old and so it is with the new Teaching for the incoming age of Freedom.

We are now at the time when contemplation of the One God and the recognition and realization of the Christ Power must be coupled with *action*, making faith manifest *works*. The action for the new cycle is, *know*, not just believe, know the Truth—the Law. Operate the Law and produce the works, attain Christ Consciousness. To attain true self-hood as Jesus taught and which is our real goal in life one has to get above human thought and feeling, into the Divine. This is done by becoming aware of one's own Individualized I AM Presence, then learn to call It into action and work through It, is the real way of Life. This way one can render selfless service, thus make a balance to life and gain one's eternal Freedom through understanding and self-conscious effort. Since we are individuals with free will, this is the only way it can be attained.

To attain one's Freedom, one must keep on making the call until the last vestage of karma required by the Law is transmuted. Then he ascends from his own hill of Bethany into the Father, his I AM Presence. To accept the Ascension only hypnotically is not enough. One requires one or more embodiments to attain the Ascension. One must apply the Law, especially the Transmuting Violet Flame. The Law does not apply itself. One must make application day after day to attain perfection.

To be free the Cosmic Law requires a balance to be given for the misuse of energy, karma. The way to give a balance back to life is through rendering service to the Light. There is very great and exceptional opportunity at this time. This has been outlined by the Ascended Masters and is a special feature of the new cycle.

Kind deeds or just doing something for someone else or welfare work is not what is meant by serving the Light. Some feel they have a service to render. Many who have been priests and ministers in other embodiments feel that urge because after passing on they realized the perversion of what they had taught and the need of making amends, but usually when they are embodied again they get ensnared in the same things as before.

There is the Law of grace of the closing cycle, the action of doing good for evil done. Thereby one did not have to experience and suffer it out to every jot and tittle as before. Grace is the action of mercy whereby karma may be transmuted for one, beyond his earned merit, by a Divine Being supplying the energy. Now for the incoming cycle the action of the Seventh Ray brings even a much easier and quicker way, a more effective, efficient and far-reaching method to handle karma and balance one's account back to life. This is the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame which will erase, transmute the cause, effect, record and memory of wrongs. This must be done in order to liberate man. Through this new method we do not just do some good to some others but we have the opportunity to render world-wide and even cosmic service. Nearly all karma can be balanced impersonally, through selfless service to all mankind, the earth and universe, by having the key, the knowledge and awareness of the I AM Presence and the use of the Sacred Fire. Thus one can attain the goal of all lifetimes, the Ascension.

Often when people get some knowledge of this Teaching and see that it is possible to call forth some actions, they figure and proceed to get what *they want*, instead of doing God's Will as Jesus did. Now as then, many are called but few have been able to wholly give themselves to the Christ action, or are completely willing to serve the Light. Many want the light, but want it on their own terms and see no harm in it, like Judas. They really try to make the

Light work for them, they are interested to fulfill their own ideas, desires and plans instead of complying with the Law, yet claim they are doing it for the Light, but do not know what service to the Light really is. People feel they want to and have the right to do as they please because they feel the energy is their own instead of having the feeling that it belongs to God, and is only loaned to them by the Presence of Life. It is not for the satisfaction of their desires, but to produce progress according to the Divine Plan, the aim of Life.

Through Jesus' repeated reference to the Father within as the power that accomplished the so-called miracles, He endeavored to point individuals to the way by which each one might partake of the natural Divine powers and qualities that are within his or her own life. Eventually everyone must learn of and make contact with the I AM Presence that is his own heartbeat. The reason for embodiment is to find God within oneself which is the only permanent way out of distress and limitation and the only way "Home." Only such God awareness brings the harmony, happiness and peace everyone desires. The uniting of the outer consciousness with one's own Divine consciousness or Christ Self brings one to a point of no separation from *good*—God, until one becomes the full outpouring of God, the I AM Presence—Divinity. Each individual was meant to be a "Holy Grail" of all life's various gifts—peace, happiness, joy, comfort, harmony, and so on. The physical body containing life is therefore a "Cup of Life" from the Creator.

The gifts of spirit, people talk of and hope to get or expect to fall from heaven, can be drawn through conscious effort by application of the Law. There is a universal law of balance which must be complied with and this is the only way mastery can be attained. It requires self-conscious effort to attain freedom from the conditions man is in. These gifts of spirit which are Divine qualities, are necessary to attain such freedom, and a balance must be given for them by the individual. He must make effort, that is, expend some of his own energy. This is the only way he can utilize these gifts. In order for a pupil to learn music or mathematics he has to make conscious effort, expend some of his energy by practice and application. It should be understood that these so-called gifts of spirit are definite qualities and actions and that behind them is a *giver*, an individualized Being. Thus these gifts are self-consciously created by Individualizations of God. All this is done through self-conscious effort of qualifying energy. There needs to be an understanding of what these gifts are and that by self-conscious effort they can be drawn forth. Most people do not want to make effort but expect to be so favored by heaven. If that were the way, man would long before now be in possession of all heaven's gifts.

INITIATION AND RETREATS

The *cross* was intended to indicate the line of demarcation between the kingdom of man and the kingdom of God, between the outer world and the spiritual world. The cross symbolizes liberation of the *Real Self* from the confinement in the physical, to full realization. The cross represents the struggle of giving up, or letting go of the human qualities and activities when one should be accepting the Divine. Orthodoxy has put so much stress on the cross and crucifixion that the people have intensified, magnified and built it to huge proportion by feeding their energy into it through their attention. Other (higher) teachings also bear out the importance of the cross and crucifixion as one of the five initiations, but such initiations are no longer required in this new Teaching.

During the new dispensation we are entering, initiating is not so acute. It is not such an abrupt, marked, definite or complete action in change of consciousness, state of consciousness, as under occult law. It is a more gradual, drawn out process for the average person. The various stages are not as pronounced. Initiation is expansion of consciousness. Now initiations are gotten in the daily activities of the outer world instead of in Retreats as was formerly done. Initiation is a test of one's responses to personal spiritual experiences, which determines whether or not one is ready to go further in the process of his spiritual development. These are given step by step whenever the individual shows the strength and possibility of passing the experiences of the unfoldment of his true or Divine nature.

The difficulties encountered by Mary just prior to and after the birth of Jesus symbolize the tests and trials of an initiate before and after initiation. The stable or cave symbolizes that these initiations given in esoteric teachings through the ages, usually took place in a cave, in a secret place away from the outer world. Five major events in Jesus' life can be designated as the five initiations of esoteric teachings. They are: 1. New birth, physical aspect, a dedication of the physical body to the use of the Divine Self and service to the Light. 2. Baptism in the Jordan, water represents the emotional aspect which needs to be purified to render service to the Light. The dove is a symbol of peace which is attained upon the purification of the emotional body. 3. Transfiguration, the mental aspect, a dedication of the mental faculties to service to the Light, discrimination being the highest part of wisdom. 4. Crucifixion, is comparative to what in the Orient is called the Great Renunciation, the subjugation of the lower nature, considered sacrifice from the outer standpoint. 5. Resurrection and Ascension.

In this new Ascended Master Teaching and application of it, the action is quite reversed from former teachings. Instead of making the cross (crucifixion) the important point we can call forth the action of the Sacred Fire, particularly the Transmuting Violet Flame, to transmute the misqualified energy which would bring about crucifixion.

This Flame and the knowledge of the Individualized I AM Presence, is the action some have written about that was to come forth for the New Age, but no one yet knew what it was. Although it was given publicly about thirty years ago, many of their followers who heard of it did not recognize it, some deliberately reject it. Just like in Jesus' time He was not recognized as the Messiah by many although their whole life was keyed around His coming.

The scripture has been interpreted according to each one's own concepts, especially the parables, instead of according to *law*. Jesus presented universal principles, He knew the Law and brought it to mankind but man perverts it with human concepts. Law is law and this new Teaching the Ascended Ones have brought forth is the Law, it is given as Law (not in parables) and is not for anyone's own interpretation. It is not just some orthodox or metaphysical interpretation of the Law or of Jesus' Teaching.

Religions do not give people an understanding of what or who God is. God is considered as being abstract, therefore, people do not have a clear or correct concept as they sing to the Lord. Everyone has his own idea, forms his own human concept which is in accordance with his own characteristics. In some cases the human consciousness portrayed God as a being of wrath. To the Israelites their God or Jehovah had become a fearful one, filled with wrath, before whom the people trembled, He was no longer of a pure aspect of Divinity, as known in heaven. A God of wrath is wholly a human idea. This was designed out of the minds of spiritual leaders who wanted to dominate and hold sway over the people through fear. The outer self uses fear as a weapon to gain domination over others, so religions made God a being of wrath to hold dominion over the people. As if a God of Love would destroy His own creatures.

Therefore, the Cosmic Law out of mercy for life asked that some lifestream bring the remembrance of the true and beautiful nature of the God of Love to the outer consciousness of the masses, the love and ever-presence of God. This was the mission designed for which Jesus was chosen. The nature of God is love. Jesus' service to life was to outpicture the nature of God in order to remind mankind once again of the true nature of God, which is Love, kindness, understanding, harmony, Light and an actual Presence. Jesus' message was that the Father-God was a Being of Love instead of a being of wrath. One Who was loving and kind and to Whom all had equal access according to their individual development, and that it was for each and everyone to enjoy the perfection designed by God.

Religiously inclined people just want to worship, perhaps raise the consciousness a bit for the moment and they feel that that justifies their continuing whatever habits of living they have accepted as well as their sins. Instead what is needed is to change current conditions. This can only be done through Divine power. This can be done by invoking the Divine power and then cooperating in the physical realm with it. Just worship is not enough. Emotional exuberance is uncontrolled energy. Many through the centuries have worshiped a whole lifetime yet not gained their freedom nor has it changed conditions for mankind. It takes more than worship for full spiritual development of oneself or to handle world conditions.

Jesus has said just to accept and worship God is not enough. Mastery and the Divine powers should be magnetized and externalized through the individual. We are permitted embodiment on earth, this schoolroom, for the purpose of mastery. The earth is intended to be a schoolroom but most people make it and use it as a playground instead. Although Jesus knew the ever-presence of God, He also knew it took more than just worship to be master. The God powers have to be magnetized and externalized through the outer self. This is the example Jesus left for all.

A Retreat is not a place of worship. It is a place to attain mastery. It is in these places Jesus received His training and became a Master which He exemplified in the outer world during His ministry. In the Retreats there is no vicarious atonement, no paying church or organization dues in hopes of saving one's soul. These Retreats are physical places sustained by the Great White Brotherhood. There is no organization in the outer world by its members. They have loving cooperative action. There is no restraining action as organizations are designed to do, no striving for place or position. All services there are voluntary and are carried on through to completion. Organizations are of human activity. These Retreats, through the centuries have been the foci of Light to the earth through which a certain balance has been maintained. Although not known to the outer world, they have served a similar action to the earth as the ganglionic centers do to the physical body.

Through the centuries in the Retreats affirmations were given very sparingly, whereas now a prolific amount has been given. At no time has there been given so much instruction in so short a time. This is because of the end of the cycle, and changes that have to come about. Never before was it permitted to be written down. It was not really necessary since it was so sparingly given, usually only one phrase at a time and that had to be mastered before another was given. Long hence people will base their life upon this Law.

What makes one a true Christian? He is one who controls his energy, loves life and harmony and has a capacity to join with his Christ Self and Divine Beings to conduct Their powers and gifts to mankind.

People think money is all important because of what it will buy and the power it gives over others, but with it one cannot buy Christ Consciousness, or replace lacking qualities. For that, one has to make self-conscious effort and comply with Cosmic Law.

It is said the love of money is the root of all evil. Some consider money to be evil; in itself it is not. The importance put on it or worship of it is imitation, counterfeit to worship of God. The money is not evil, but the state of consciousness about it makes the evil. The evil is in man's use of it, his motive and desire for it and what he wants to obtain with it, not only evil things but just things, many things. Persons get *things* to try to gratify human desires. Their attention is on things instead of on God, the Light, the Divine. When the attention is on things, one's life energy flows there. Where one's attention is, there he is. What one's attention is upon he becomes. Everything that holds one's attention is his god for the moment. When the attention goes to discord one's consciousness sticks to it something like gum or glue. Watch what gets the attention. You are the only one who can control it. Jesus has said that He was more fortunate in His time because life was much simpler. The demand on the attention for and to things is now greater. The idols the Romans worshiped, the false gods of the Egyptians and the golden calf and material things of the Jews, were god to them. Now man has so many more *things* that hold his attention on human creation than they did then. This is a very subtle way the sinister force has to get one's attention and energy to keep him from using it to attain his goal, the Ascension, which is the ultimate attainment for man on earth. So many have not progressed because they loved the *things* of earth more than God or their own evolution. The Masters are waiting and hoping for the people to finish with their experiments which they call personal freedom and learn what *real freedom* really is.

The fulfilling of Jesus' mission made the old or Mosaic law obsolete. Yet how many were able to accept this? There are many even today holding on to the old set-up. Now we enter into a new cycle again, and the teaching given for this New Age makes that of the past two thousand years as well as the others obsolete. Jesus had to give the Law in veiled form because the Cosmic Law did not permit it to be given plainly as now. So He used parables, stories intended to reveal underlying spiritual truths. These could be interpreted in more ways than one, since they were given from the physical standpoint. Hence, they were interpreted according to individual consciousness, and usually devoid of their spiritual meaning. This new presentation is not to be interpreted individually by imposing human concepts upon it. At that time it was the custom to use the parables as a method to relay instruction. Thus they could pretend to give truth yet hide it. Through this method the priestcraft could keep the people in bondage. Cosmic Law did not permit certain truth to be given then as now because it would have been misused. Whereas now there is a safeguard.

Toward the end when Jesus spoke plainly to the disciples they could understand Him. So it is now, it is being given plainly. It is *Law*, and we must eliminate our human concepts. The Law works whenever it is accepted and applied. Just like an electrical current works whenever the law it operates under is complied with, as electricity has always been with us but not utilized. It is with the man in the jungle today, but he is ignorant of it. Likewise this Cosmic Law for spiritual development has always been with us, but man chose to ignore it. So mankind is still going along in materialism and has not advanced spiritually. One must apply the Law—it does not apply itself. It is like arithmetic, which is governed by law. It requires individual intelligence to work it.

We have now reached the close of the Cosmic cycle which has let mankind run according to each one's own human free will. Now under Cosmic Law each one must make the choice which they want to serve, the Light or keep on in their human way which will sooner or later lead to destruction. To serve the Light means, we are willing to give up our human ways, habits, concepts, desires and do God's Will which we should have been doing all through the ages. To attain perfection we have to sacrifice (if we wish to call it that) the human nature of us, the human qualities in us.

To enter the kingdom of heaven one has to be beyond having any desire or even capability of creating any destructive or inharmonious vibration through the use of the creative faculties, thought, feeling, spoken word or action. Heaven is a Sphere of consciousness wherein there is only harmony and perfection. Thus one has to be willing to stop all requalification of his energies in a manner that produces discord or inharmony, since none of that is permitted there. The preparation to enter this kingdom is not the work of a moment, and a "last hour" repentance is not sufficient either. It takes persistent endeavor in self-correction and self-control, as well as radiation and assistance from the Divine Beings.

We are entering into the new cycle which will require mankind to develop from within. It will be necessary for each one to consciously transmute the causes within himself that are behind the limitations and unpleasant experiences in his life, and learn to govern his destiny. The old order is going out, wherein people relied upon things and consciousness outside of themselves to alleviate pain, disease and distress. Man must learn as Jesus taught, that the powers are within his own life, that the cause of his distress is in himself and not outside. He must develop self-conscious mastery of his own life energy through the creative faculties by drawing on the powers that are quiescent within his own life.

For spiritual development, proper application is as necessary as it is for a baby to eat in order to grow. No one else can do it for him, not even Jesus. However, we need the assistance of Divine Beings and cannot become spiritually mature without it any more than a baby can mature without assistance. Yet he has to do the growing himself, he himself has to eat the food, he has to make effort to learn to walk, no one can walk or talk for him. He has to make certain effort himself. So it is in spiritual development, which proves vicarious atonement is not so and Jesus cannot do it for us.

Spiritual development is not a matter of organization, position, exhibition of the ego or self-expression which the outer self wants. It is rather a relinquishing of the outer self, all outer ambition and ego to the Christ Self, and a matter of purification of the four lower bodies so they become usable vehicles for the Christ power.

Paradise or heaven is not a place of three dimensions, it is a four dimensional realm or sphere in Cosmic space. The Beings there live in an atmosphere resembling white fire. The rate of vibration of this is far beyond the range of physical sight. Therefore, These Beings are not seen by mankind and thus man denies They exist. If man would accept These liberated, God-free Beings he could be greatly benefited by Their radiation, gifts and assistance.

Man must now climb back to the state of consciousness he enjoyed before the episode called the "fall of man," which came about through man's misuse of his life energies through thought, feeling, spoken word and act. The fall of man refers to the time when he had withdrawn his attention from his God-Presence, ignored Its authority and taking the reigns experimented with creating on his own responsibility. The only creator of discord and limitation is the human activity. Man became absorbed in the creations of the outer world. Thereby he set up an opposing force which is the lower or human nature. Disobedience to the Law of the One is the "original sin." Since then the conscious mind has been incapacitated to function in a manner so as to retain a remembrance of the activities in the higher Realms. Also the conscious use of the Christ Self, the Causal Body and Electronic Body of the "I AM" for the most part have been inaccessible.

Man blames Adam and Eve for being expelled from the Garden of Eden, for having lost his birthright, the right to the Father's kingdom. There are none so blind as those who *will not* see. To know one's I AM Presence and apply Its Laws is the way to remove the stain of Adam. People are beginning to realize that Jesus' mission was for the purpose of presenting Cosmic Law and by application of it, the kingdom of heaven could be attained, and that it is not through vicarious atonement in the sacrifice of Jesus' life. If that were so then no one would have experienced so-called death since that time. If (death) the giving up of Jesus' life were sufficient, then why did Jesus ask the Father-God to forgive them for they knew not what they did? This also shows the Law requires the call to be made.

To eat of the Tree of Life means to have command of, draw and use at any time all the energy required. This is possible for those who overcome, that is, overcome the human through self-discipline and purification. The fruits of the original Tree of Life are the Divine qualities, Light substance and energy. By this one has everlasting Life. Through the use of the Word of God "I AM" one can take spiritual sustenance from the Tree of Life. The Tree of Life represents man's connection all the way back to the beginning of individualization with his Source Who is immortal.

Jesus meant to convey that fundamentally man is a spiritual being and a part of the *one* God. Man came to earth to gain certain experiences and to learn the control of energy at this level of consciousness.

All through the Christian era there has been the baptism by water which sprung out of John the Baptist's endeavor to teach the necessity of purification. So the churches use this action of the forerunner instead of the action of the Sacred Fire which Jesus used. The belief has reigned that through the ceremony of baptism the original sin was erased. However, it takes more than that to attain our original Divine estate. One must learn the Law and then obey and apply it. He must learn the action of purification through the Sacred Fire, which raises the vibratory action of his bodies. Thus he can again assume his rightful place, his birthright, as representative of the Christ Self in the world of form.

The custom of orthodox religious baptizing, christening or consecrating infants, believing that that is the salvation of their souls for that entire embodiment, is not according to Cosmic Law. However, at inner levels whatever assistance is permitted is given to that lifestream. Each individual is a being with free will and only through the use of that free will can he fulfill the Divine Plan and his reason for being. God Himself does not interfere with anyone's free will yet infants are baptized in the faith of their parents before they have come to a point of self-conscious intelligence whereby to make their own decisions. Self-consecration far surpasses consecration of life by another, and in the present human state of consciousness, consecration of one's life to God needs to be done many times during a lifetime, not just once. When the outer consciousness of an individual asks for consecration of its own free will and is willing to cooperate in the outer then that makes a spiritual partnership between that one and the higher Realms which is lasting. In the New Age those who wish to be consecrated to God and baptized in the name of the Holy Spirit will ask for it of their own free will without coercion, no matter what age they are.

The orthodox world has just abstractly or intellectually accepted Jesus, and to some extent other Divine Beings are accepted, but people's devotion has been very abstract. Orthodox thinking and unbelief has made these Beings incapable of speech or breaking the silence so long imposed upon Them. The egos have created about these Divine Beings the form and character that best suited their own individual purposes, and thus taught and influenced the mass mind, thereby gaining domination over the people. Now when the Divine Beings have chosen to rend the veil, present the instruction for the incoming age, and prove to be self-conscious, intelligent and live Beings instead of as They have been represented, there is much disbelief and rebellion. The Celestial Hierarchy does exist, the Beings have *reality* and are tangible. There is no longer the one-sided friendship from the human to the Divine.

The Ascended Masters are the spokesmen of the Law, also the servants and executors of the Law. Except for

Archangel Michael, the Archangels have been hardly known by man. Little has been understood of Their services. Archangel Gabriel has been attributed to the sounding of the trumpet, but His service to mankind is and has been far more than that. September twenty-ninth is the accepted day for commemoration of Archangel Michael, Prince of the Archangels.

Joseph, Mary and Jesus had an awareness of and association with the Angelic Beings and Ascended Masters all their life. They were sustained by all the Archangels, especially Michael, Raphael, Gabriel and Zadkiel. Without the presence and assistance of These Beings they could not have been successful in their association with the disciples and mankind nor victorious over human appearances. This assistance is also necessary in bringing in the New Age. The new Order which will be of great ceremonial activities is being brought in by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, and the Angelic Host is a primal part of it.

Because Jesus has been considered a Special Being made people feel no one else could do the things He did. Yet Jesus stated among thousands of things never recorded, that those things He had done, man shall do also and even greater things, which signifies He is not going to do it all. Of all the orthodox church people reading that Gospel day after day how many have thought on that and as to what greater things could be done than heal the blind, lame, lepers and sick, free individuals from entities, control the elements and raise the dead? These being only a few of the cosmic services to be rendered. He meant there would come the time of greater opportunities, for things to be done in greater proportion and the things He started or set into action then would be brought into completion. We are in that cycle now. He also referred to the action of His momentum of power gained since His Ascension which He can now bestow upon an individual on the Path who qualifies.

Jesus' mission was localized, but spread after He left the earth plane. He tried to prove to mankind that there was no permanent imperfection. He spoke to His disciples of many things but they were more interested in the adulations that followed Jesus' works than in listening to the Law. The fair-weather friends, sycophants and general run of people as well as the disciples enjoyed the temporary glory of those *works*. So few would listen to the Law by which they could have become master and which mastery made the manifesting of miracles easy. MANifestation equals man made in the image and likeness of God. Many wanted the fruits, but few desired to know the Law. People really do not want truth, they want confirmation of their own concepts, they prefer vicarious atonement.

Mankind is content to look upon Jesus in a manner as the following: suppose an Easter lily bursts through the ground and comes to full bloom shedding its perfume. Now all the other lilies would say, "did you hear the ground crack when first that shoot came forth? We will rest serene beneath the bosom of the earth, for he has done it, and he is one of our kingdom, Hosanna, Hosanna, praise be to God." Is not that what humanity does by vicarious atonement? Sing Hosannas over one man arisen, and ten billion people breath the perfume of one that came, not for self but for example. When Jesus promised all men should do what He had done, He meant for them to express their natural estate as "conductors" of the God Light and Sacred Fire. He said, "If it were not so I would not have told you."

The second coming of Christ has been much talked about. It is to take place in many. In whoever will prepare himself by attention to the Christ within the heart, letting It expand, until It again controls the thoughts and feelings, maintaining complete harmony. More and more of this comes about as one disconnects himself from the screaming appearances of the outer world, and learns more about the Light, the Divine Beings and Their assistance. By "second coming" is meant the awakening of many who are willing to externalize the Divine Self through the outer self. The pattern is already there like the pattern of a lily or daffodil is in the bulb. There are to be many Christs, not just one. Such was Jesus' message then and still is today. The second coming of Christ refers to the action when the Flame in the heart bursts forth from the tomb and each individual living Christ takes command of the outer consciousness. It is also symbolized in Jesus' Resurrection, as well as Jesus the Christ appearing again to man. His coming may change one's attitude but each one will still have to do something about it himself.

A certain amount of spiritual vitality flows the moment one thinks deeply of God. Through the past the spiritual vitality that flowed into the earth and into the consciousness of the peoples, flowed primarily through congregations, where there was a great leader or director to worship God. He, through his enthusiasm and magnetic power invoked a more than ordinary release of spiritual nourishment which spiritually stimulated all there. This is called a "spiritual revival." People of a certain state of consciousness can benefit by this, which helps expand the spiritual self. For spiritual development one needs individual and personal application as well as group work. However, no one should feel religious worship a *duty*. Most people are just interested in receiving spiritual nourishment and content themselves with the orthodox religious concepts. However, the real service in life is service to the Light which is real spirituality, and this does not mean just service to the human or on the human level. Why not understand the Law instead of just conforming with these preconceived ideas?

They speak of dimensions. This refers to the Realms or Spheres of Light and the Light Rays. Our physical or material world is one, two and three dimensional. A line is one dimensional, a flat surface is two dimensional, a cube is three dimensional, it has length, breadth and thickness. The one dimensional consciousness would not know length and breadth of a surface; a two dimensional consciousness would know that but not thickness; the three dimensional consciousness (ordinary man) knows thickness or depth too but does not know the fourth dimension which is a greater expansion of consciousness over the third than there is from the second to the third dimension. Thus dimension is a state of consciousness.

Dimensions range beyond the fourth, they go on to fifth, sixth, seventh and so on.

These Realms or Spheres are at inner levels (planes). They are not three dimensional, but four dimensional and beyond, hence not visible to the physical sight. They are at locations in outer space, each of a certain vibratory action. For instance, let us take our Sun, there are spheres around it. The one of highest vibratory action is closest to the Sun out to a certain distance. Then comes the next one of a little lower vibratory action, or frequency, then the next and so on. As it is with a light bulb, the farther away from it the less intense is the light. So are these Spheres around the Sun. Sometimes they are referred to as octaves. They are similar to the octaves in music which denote intervals between certain notes of particular vibrations. As around the Sun, in the same manner there are the Spheres around the Great Central Sun, which is a greater Sun behind the Sun.

Rays are an activity of a certain quality. They are used in all God's creation, in the action of creating. They are not of three dimensional but four and beyond. A Ray of Light is condensed Light substance of a particular quality and action. When a Ray of Light is condensed sufficiently it becomes Flame. This can be demonstrated with a glass and the rays from the Sun. A Ray is condensed and operated by intelligence, by an Individualization of God. It is this Light substance that supplies us with energy. Light Rays set aside time and space as man knows it. They are not limited to or by man or man's consciousness of time and space.

Mary was the representative of the quality of grace to mankind. She was the living embodiment of grace. Through all of that difficult embodiment Mary maintained a state of grace. Thus Jesus grew up in an aura of grace. Mary and Joseph were never a "pull" on Jesus' energies. She gave Him Love, strength and spiritual vitality all through His earth life which helped Him greatly to fulfill His mission.

Gratitude and a feeling of thanksgiving is the beginning of manifesting grace. To be grateful for something every moment will develop grace. Grace is more a *feeling* than a state of mind. It is really a feeling from within the heart. To be in a state of grace is not a matter of one's place in life but a matter of one's state of consciousness. To attain a state of grace is no mystical or occult thing. It is a matter of raising the vibratory action of the separate self until it is in tune with the vibratory action of the Realm in which the Masters and Divine Beings abide.

When one allows the vibratory action of his bodies to become inharmonious, that immediately disconnects him from that invisible Realm which is the kingdom of heaven. When Jesus said the kingdom of heaven is within, He meant to convey the truth that the capacity to connect one's vibratory action with this Realm of universal harmony expressed in nature, Angels, Masters and God, lies within the Flame in the heart. Once one has become master of his mind, feelings, memories and the physical body and has in consciousness consciously ascended and felt that state of grace and entered into the glory of the peace that surpasses the understanding of the human mind, he will not want to relinquish that peace. Through the Christ action in man comes that *peace* which surpasses all human understanding. Grace from the Ascended Ones is actual Light essence already God-qualified with the feeling of grace.

The mastering of one's energies is the process referred to as "grace" in the Christian Dispensation, but in the New Era of Mercy and Freedom it is the Transmuting Violet Flame. The mastery of one's own energies becomes the path toward his own individual Ascension.

Jesus is known as the Prince of Peace. Although He maintained peace He had great power at the same time. Peace is not a negative state of consciousness nor is it lethargy; nor is Silence negative. To consciously enter deep into the Silence is a very positive and active state of consciousness.

Before the birth of Jesus, during the gestation period, Mary held that inner peace although people cast aspersions about His legitimacy. She did not try to justify Herself. Had She decided to stay home in comparative comfort instead of making that long journey over a rough road which was a cold uncomfortable ride, and later ignored the warning by the Archangel, thinking since He had been born with a perfect body, surely He would be protected, these would have been acts of appeasement, and their mission would not have been fulfilled. They would perhaps have been known as holy men and women, lived out their lives and eventually passed on, and some other lifestreams would have been given the opportunity to bring forth the Christian Dispensation at a later date. Few if any women ever experienced the discipline of Mary.

Mary entered the temple four years before Her time, because of the zealous interest and desires of Her parents to fulfill their vow. It was only the strength of Her Light and the dispensation secured by Lord Maitreya to give Her the comfort of the Archangels that carried Her through and saved that tender flower from the activity of a forced bloom. Like in horticulture they force blooms in hotbeds, but these do not have the strong stem and endurance of those grown in the cycle of their time to maturity. This is what happened with Lord Maitreya's star pupil Krishnamurti. Another disciple of His, Dr. Anne Besant was too eager to fulfill a promise, and the result was a forced bloom. As a boy he was put to public work before the inner bodies were mature enough to withstand the pressures of the great public. The public seeking knowledge and self-satisfaction, was seeking and drawing from one—a soul whose roots were not yet anchored into the strength of the Father, his Creator. Thus what had been planned had to be postponed.

The pressure of unillumined mankind is terrific. Even Jesus in God maturity, ordained in the powers of the Cosmic Christ went out to sea in a boat to secure some measure of peace from the multitudes seeking healing more than enlightenment, comfort more than understanding and surcease of pain more than the way of Light, the way back "Home." The outer self of man is ruthless, desiring the harvest, not caring for the years of development, but plucking the fruit from the undeveloped tree and destroying the future harvest, cutting the virgin forest, laying waste the land, cutting asunder the great mountain to secure the heart of living gold which was placed there for its radiation to bless mankind. Yet they remove it, for what? When all the time within themselves is that stream of energy, Light substance, out of which the gold in the mountain is formed.

Mary once mentioned an embodiment which She had long before Her last one. She had come into embodiment also in a feminine form, grew to maturity and was given in marriage to a holy man. She did not give his name but said we would recognize it if She did. He was a man of peace and reverence but She resisted his sanctity in Her thoughts and feelings and was unhappy in his home. So the child She bore him was born bodily deformed—in accordance to Her own concepts. She raised the child, and the man gave them protection all during the time that it lived. It did not live a long life here and passed on. Through that experience Mary learned something about the results of destructive thoughts and feelings, how they will out-picture in one's own life and also how they do affect the molding of the form of an unborn child.

After Mary passed on She asked for training at inner levels in the Temples of Light where they particularly teach the control and governing of thoughts and feelings. Later on, when She qualified for service, She vowed to give protection and assistance to deformed children and also to unwanted ones even before they were born, also to the parents.

Every planetary scheme has certain lifestreams belonging to it who are natural mothers, and others who are natural fathers. Beloved Mary was and still is such a Mother.

To play the role of mother for a Christ Being, that individual spends many embodiments in preparation for such motherhood as well as much time at inner levels. There they are trained in the powers of protection, the guiding and guarding of the incoming individuals whom they are to bring forth through birth. Naturally through those many embodiments one is mother to many different lifestreams.

Mary's embodiments were mostly feminine. Thus She served in the feminine aspect developing the activity of guarding and protecting the Immaculate Concept through which She was able to assist Jesus during His lifetime. Then when Jesus gained the Ascension She became the Mother of the world, that is, the spiritual Mother of the billions of lifestreams belonging to earth's evolution, those in embodiment and those at inner levels who are in between embodiments. Motherhood is Her purpose and service to life. Her reason for being is to magnify the Lord and His gifts at inner levels or to people on earth, magnify the graciousness, mercy, kindness, peace and ever-presence of God.

At inner levels Mary offered to hold the Immaculate Concept for Jesus. So will She now give assistance to anyone who will call to Her, to again receive his own individual Divine pattern of perfection, the image and likeness of God, the I AM Presence.

Since Her Ascension nearly two thousand years ago She has been known as the Queen of Heaven, and as the

Madonna of the Piscean Age. In Her activities at inner levels in the Temples, She also works with the Elementals. Here these Beings are taught concentration in holding the pattern of a flower, shrub, grass, or tree. How long a blossom or shrub stays in physical manifestation to bless life depends on the Elemental's concentration, its holding the concept.

Mary has always devoted much activity to the healing of body, mind and soul. She works with doctors, nurses, missionaries, students who know the mystical science of healing, those in cloisters, those working on the humanitarian aspect for world brotherhood, those working in reasearch and honest and sincere individuals who do faith healing.

The earth was indeed at a point of great darkness and density when Jesus came. Through His command and mission the currents were reversed at inner levels which started into activation the etheric records of the original perfection of every lifestream as well as that of earth.

Since His Ascension the beloved Master Jesus has through the centuries given protection to the earnest seeker for truth from visible and invisible forces of evil. He did this through the use of His Name, through His Luminous Presence, and through the projection of Light Rays. This power of Light the evil forces cannot combat or withstand. This protection and assistance has enabled thousands of good people to continue their spiritual life to some degree.

Anyone can, or can learn to visualize the Luminous Presence of Jesus, or any Ascended Master. Visualizing condenses Light substance, and it is one of the most powerful means of drawing the action of Ascended Master Light substance from the higher Realms into this human realm. To give assistance, see His Presence enfold, and see it larger than the person or condition, in dazzling white Light. For protection to the mental body, visualize a miniture Presence in a disc of blazing white Light on the forehead, which is the door to the mental body. For protection to the emotional body see a disc the size of a dinner plate with the Luminous Presence in it, over the solar plexus, which is the door to that body. Vampire activity takes place through the spleen. For protection against this see the Luminous Presence in a disc of Light over that portion of the body.

Without the knowledge and understanding of the I AM Presence and the Sacred Fire Jesus could not have fulfilled His mission and attained the Victory of theAscension.

Jesus' life is only one play or scene on the stage of life of the times. He is One of many Who played His part upon the screen of life and served the purpose in the great world scheme. He is now serving at Cosmic Levels in cooperation with many Others.

After Jesus made the Ascension He became Chohan of the Sixth Ray, and has been Chohan since then, nearly two thousand years. Now at the close of the cycle He has been moved up in the planetary Hierarchy, to the position of World Teacher, jointly with the Ascended Master Kuthumi who was Chohan of the Second Ray. Jesus is now working on the Second Ray because the position of World Teacher is a Second Ray activity, while as

Chohan He worked on the Sixth Ray. These two Rays are very closely connected. He is however, a Sixth Ray Individual

At the change of cycles in Jesus' time, the main objective was to teach the Christ action, to get that over to the people. However, now at this time in the beginning of the new cycle the new Teaching is the knowledge of the Individualizd I AM Presence and what the creative or so-called lost Word is. Because only through the use of it can mankind become *free*. It is just as real and important to each human being as is the light from the Sun.

The Christ Self being the action of the step down transformer of the high frequency or vibration of the I AM Presence, is a go-between the human level of consciousness and the I AM Presence. So in Jesus' time the objective was to bring that step forth to the people. This Jesus did.

THE NEW AGE

We are now at the close of the Sixth Ray cycle and entering the Seventh Ray cycle, but not only that, we have also reached the point of the closing of a far greater cycle, a Cosmic Cycle as well, at which point the earth must redeem itself and go forward. It must become a planet of Light on which only harmony reigns, or else be dissolved, thereby get out of the way so the rest of this system of planets as well as the other six systems belonging to this Scheme can go forward. They have been held back in the scheme of things by the earth because of its recalcitrant state, for a very long time, hundreds of thousands of years. So now we are at the point where this tarrying and laggard state of affairs will no longer be tolerated or permitted.

The earth is far older than the Bible or history state. It existed long before discord manifested here which started long before the time that outer world records show. The race is thousands of years behind in its evolution or development because the people did not incorporate the knowledge which was given or released to them, into workable law.

Mankind started to drift back more and more since three hundred years after Jesus left, into dealing with effects instead of causes. Because of this, permanent assistance has not been possible, but now at the turn of the Cosmic Wheel certain assistance is permitted. Through this the consciousness of mankind shall be brought back to dealing with the cause, by which the effect must disappear, if out of order.

The only way man can possibly make the grade is by having the knowledge of his *being*, his *inner being* and the real action of all creation, which is the activity of the I AM Presence. Then this knowledge must be set into action through application. The only way darkness, ignorance and destructive qualities will be eliminated is through Light, the drawing of enough Light from the higher Realms. This is the only place from where it can come.

When on earth, Jesus said to His disciples He had many things to say to them but they could not bear them now. Today in this Cosmic push of the new cycle man is taken to be mature enough to "bear" enough Cosmic Truth that will bring in the Golden Age, bring *Freedom* to mankind, and assure the sustaining of the planet in this system of worlds. This can only come about by mankind emitting more and *enough* Light. In order for man to emit this Light he has to know his own Creator, his own Individualized I AM Presence, and then consciously apply the Law of (his own) Life.

Three distinct types of intelligent Life were given opportunity to unfold their God nature on earth. These are Angels, man and Elementals, each kingdom being of assistance to the others in their progress and well being. A requirement of the New Age is the conscious and loving cooperation of mankind with the Elemental and Angelic kingdoms. The Light must be expanded until in this age we are entering, Angels, Masters, Elementals and mankind are once again united. Thus associate with each other as it was in the beginning of earth's evolution, and the earth becomes a shining star according to the original design.

Now at the change of the cycles we enter a New Dispensation for those on the Path of spiritual attainment, a safer, more powerful and rapid method.

A dispensation is a grant of mercy given upon request for a worthy cause. Some Individual, Master or man or both must show just cause for such a grant and stand sponsor for the people. When a new teaching, another version or presentation of the Law is to be given mankind, this is designed at inner levels. Then certain lifestreams are chosen to carry it out on the physical plane. A stockpile of Cosmic energy is allotted to carry it out. It was through the use of this stockpile that the many healings and manifestations took place during Jesus' ministry.

The outpouring of the Christian Dispensation, the two thousand year cycle of the Sixth Ray was completed May first, ninteen hundred fifty-four, thus that cycle closed and we entered into the new two thousand year cycle of the Seventh Ray of which the Ascended Master Saint Germain is in charge. At the end of such a cycle, in the outpouring of blessing upon the earth there is an overlapping of the activities. The new cycle beginning before the completion of the prior radiation which extends into the new. This transition period started twenty some odd years before the close of the former cycle in order to anchor in, establish and seal the more vital vibrations of the incoming Ray. Thus began the era of Freedon when beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain began giving forth this new Teaching.

The next two thousand years will be represented by Him, and in this period is to come an understanding of ceremonial worship and kind cooperation among humanity. When mankind has reached some accord then cooperation with the members of the Elemental and Angelic kingdoms too must come about. These three kingdoms have grown far apart in consciousness but are to become conscious co-workers as it was in the beginning.

Jesus presented His message in a language and manner fitting the times and people, but even so, His words fell on deaf ears for the most part. Jesus' Teaching was an offshoot from Judaism. It was based on Jewish religion, custom, expression, stories, rituals and ceremonies. Therefore, the Christian Dispensation is a carry over from the previous cycle in that race. Yet John the Baptist and Jesus did use some new words and expressions in giving their Teaching.

Conditions have changed much. Even words and terms used a hundred years ago may not serve any good purpose in the new conditions which have arisen from the fertile field of maya. For instance, if a truck bears down upon a child crossing the street, which is a present situation and requires the energies of the moment, if one is to avert a tragedy, what would be the purpose for one to run into the house and read the Upanishads or even the Bible to find out what to do in such an emergency? So it is with the spiritual development of man. The counsel of a hundred years ago is not pertinent to the endeavors of our Elder Brothers to meet the present emergencies and opportunities, while the earth stands at the end of its time of waywardness.

The Teaching for the New Age that Saint Germain has brought forth stands alone. It is not based on the teachings of the past, the current religions, orthodox or occult phraseology, but encompasses the same truth. He is not using church terminology to assume holiness, involved terminology of the occultist, nor words of mystery in which or behind which is supposed to lie the desired power. This new Teaching has been presented in simple language so the layman can understand. It has enabled the students to participate in the current activities, instead of reading and studying metaphysical and occult literature dealing with activities of the past which have long ago ceased to vibrate through the ethers.

Many lifestreams who played a role in one form or other during Jesus' lifetime and mission, again embodied to play a part in ushering in the New Age. Some have already terminated their time here. The seed or Light Jesus planted in some who walked with Him in Palestine, is only now beginning to show the first shoots or expansion in their hearts. Many who rejected Jesus at that time accepted Him after they passed on when the human consciousness felt safe to accept the truth, and many accepted Him in later embodiments. Some to whom Jesus said, "Follow Me" as He passed by, who did not respond then, sensed His Presence and responded in service in later embodiments, and some of them now in embodiment have responded.

SAINT GERMAIN

The question is sometimes asked, "Who is Saint Germain?" Some say they have never heard of Him. We hear of new movie stars, ball players, candidates for election that we never heard of before, but that does not make them nonexistent. Missionaries no doubt find many people who had never heard of Jesus. People want to know why Saint Germain is not known as Jesus is. Two thousand years ago when Jesus began His mission, how much was He known all over the world?

Saint Germain was in intense action through public classes held in the various cities of our country from nineteen hundred thirty-five through nineteen hundred thirty-nine, and the opportunity was there for anyone to attend and participate. Those who did not and those who say they never heard of it, why did they not? Simply because of their own human creation, it kept them from being alert to these spiritual things and they were too satisfied in sitting within their own shell. If a person is not going to accept anything that he has not already heard of, how can he learn more or expand his consciousness? If the turtle or the chick insists on having only what is within its shell, how will it get anything that is on the outside?

The Ascended Master Saint Germain is a Lifestream Who has worked for the benefit of mankind long before Atlantis sank. He took embodiment as Joseph, to be Mary's guard and father to Jesus, knowing this cycle and action would have to be fulfilled before the cycle we are entering in now could come forth. So He played His role in that cycle in preparation for this new one of the Seventh Ray, of which He was to be and is now Chohan and the authority. The prophet Samuel was a previous embodiment of His, and the personification of Uncle Sam comes from this. He was also embodied as Columbus and Francis Bacon and did write the Shakespearian plays under the name of William Shakespeare. These embodiments too were in preparation for this new age we are now entering. He is one of the great Intelligences behind the founding of our country, the United States. He was known personally by George Washington, General Rochambeau, Franklin, La Fayette, Von Steuben and Lincoln. The great progress made in this country since then is largely due to His endeavors. He was implemental in the forming of our government and was the power behind the inspiration and development of our country. It is only through His guidance, protection, assistance and wisdom that the United States of America ever attained her Freedom.

Saint Germain was the inspiration behind the forming of the Constitution of the United States, and it was His wisdom that composed this document. He is the unknown man Who fired those men into signing the Declaration of Independence.

The general contention is that the pilgrims came to America to escape the yoke of church tyranny, in search of and to obtain religious freedom. It was not religion that fired them into action and brought them over here, it was *Freedom*—the spirit of Freedom! and Liberty! which are Divine qualities and actions. Religion they had for their lives were church dominated for centuries.

When Jesus was here He set up a different action from that which the people were under at that time, but it is not His action that brought the Pilgrims and those that followed to America. Their desire to come to America was not because of or inspired by Jesus. It is the new action of Freedom and Liberty set into action not by Jesus, Moses or Buddha but by Saint Germain Who is the authority for the incoming age. However, these Masters are assisting and also many Others.

The cause of the Pilgrims' coming was not religious Freedom but *FREEDOM!* It was the impetus of Freedom stirring within, which came from Saint Germain, that made the Pilgrims aware of the religious bondage. The action for the new cycle is Freedom. That desire for Freedom was the beginning of Saint Germain's action for the New Age, which was to be started in this part of the world. Thus it is understandable why the Statue of Freedom is on the dome of the Capitol in Washington, D. C.

Washington's Vision was given him by the Goddess of Liberty. The Statue of Liberty in the New York harbor represents this Great Being. America's destiny is, as was given in Washington's Vision, that America was to be a great power for the rest of the world. This is because America is the heart of the world, she is to be the "Cup" of Light for the rest of the world. America, in this case meaning the United States, was the only place on earth where this Teaching giving the knowledge of the I AM Presence and direct way of purification through the Transmuting Violet Flame could be given.

Why is it that Washington had horses shot out from under him and although he was shot at many times yet was never hit? Some would say through Divine action, yes, but how? Did Jesus do it? No. It was Saint Germain —the Ascended Master Saint Germain Who gave him that protection.

Jesus has said that it was ridiculous for people to think He was the only authority for the earth and that Saint Germain was replacing Him or interfering with His work. He said He was the authority for the Sixth Ray and Saint Germain was the authority for the Seventh Ray which is the purifying power, that without this purifying action the work He Himself started could not be completed, nor permanent good accomplished, and in spite of His ministry mankind would be destroyed.

Jesus is endeavoring to break down the human concepts and feelings that people have against the acceptance of Saint Germain and other Ascended and Divine Beings. Jesus spoke of how He and His Mother love Saint Germain, Who was Joseph, and how grateful They are for His protection and kindness to Them then.

There is no family connection between the Ascended Master Saint Germain and those of the family of France who bear the name St. Germain.

People have the idea that Jesus is the only One in heaven to run this universe. Therefore, they stand in a position similar to those who clung to Moses and the Mosaic law and denied Jesus' authority. They crucified Jesus and each in his own way persecuted those following His Teaching. He has said it would be a lonely place if He were the only One. He was glad it was not so, and numerous Others were there, many of Them His own Companions, in addition to countless superior Beings far above Him on the ladder of Divine evolution or expansion. Through the Christian Dispensation He has been largely accepted by mankind. However, He would like that His co-workers in heaven's Realm, other Members of the Great White Brotherhood, were more accepted in the consciousness of the people because They too have a service to render humanity.

Even in the Bible it speaks of Angels and other Divine Beings appearing and doing certain things, which shows Jesus is not the only One or the only doer. The Christian

Dispensation was brought forth and built not by Jesus alone, but many other consecrated lifestreams. No one individual can render such a service alone.

Jesus is today a living, breathing Being. Since He left this world people who believe in Him, give Him recognition and devotion do at times feel Him. Because Cosmic Law is, when love or devotion comes from the heart of an individual the Great Ones or those in the higher Realms respond with Their radiation, come back on that energy.

Jesus said it was God's design for everyone to achieve the Resurrection and Ascension. He came but to remind the people of God's wish for them, but unfortunately, they prefer the path of vicarious atonement, an easier way, and choose to glorify Him and not make the necessary application rather than follow His example by applying the Law to their own victory. Jesus' example is unequaled. His life has been a great influence since His departure as well as when He walked the earth. His example is enlightening, or as leaven, lightening the masses. His life has made religion more universal and gives a spiritual aspect beyond the outer ceremonial and external activities.

The idea that Jesus, the physical man, was the only begotten Son instead of the Son being the Christ nature, was promulgated by those who founded the Christian church. Thus if Jesus held the position of being the only Son of God, humanity could only look up to that perfection, but not attain. This has left mankind without hope of achieving what Jesus did and said we should also do. Jesus' endeavor to manifest the Christ, the perfection of the Father was for the express purpose of providing an example to mankind to show what each can and must attain sometime by self-conscious effort. Perhaps the greatest stumbling block during the Christian Dispensation has been the placing of Godhood upon Jesus alone, that it was for Him only. Thereby denying it to any other, thus thwarting any effort of individuals to such an end or goal. Yet many had attained Christhood and the Ascension before Jesus was born.

Jesus did not claim to be different from His fellowman, but did control His thoughts and feelings through which He was enabled to draw the so-called miraculous powers. He is not the only Great Teacher Who represented the Christ to mankind. Through the ages at various times even before Jesus came to earth, others had been sent to manifest the Christ, to help humanity. Lord Gautama Buddha was such a one. Buddha's Teaching embraced the way of meditation or contemplation to realize the all-pervading Presence of God and the nothingness of evil. He pointed out that negative goodness was not enough, that it was only a part of the Law of Life, that to manifest Divine qualities contemplation had to be coupled with action.

Jesus exemplified mastery which is the preordained destiny for every lifestream on earth. His mission consisted not only of words from His lips but the performance of works through His physical body. Thus making it one of the most brilliant comets in the history of earth. To be a focus in the outer world through which the Godhead's purpose might be fulfilled, He prepared the instrument of His consciousness for many lives. Thus He was enabled to render a Cosmic service far beyond the comprehension of the outer mind.

While Jesus does answer the call from one in distress and radiates His Peace, yet this is but temporary. Each one must become master over all his energy since he chose to take and use life from the heart of God. Although Jesus did not follow the accepted rules and regulations of the Jews which were of the human, He did adhere to the strictest discipline without which He could not have accomplished all He did, nor fulfilled His mission.

Jesus came without destructive karma, yet He had to submit to the same natural laws of earth that bind every lifestream in embodiment. This applies also to all volunteers from other planets. While in a physical body there is always the possibility of misusing energy or creating bad karma. This karma would then be a fetter upon that one and might hold him to several future embodiments, as karma must be transmuted by the self-conscious endeavors of its creator. Through the assistance of Divine Beings, Jesus was enabled to live through that embodiment without succumbing to temptation to misqualify energy. Thus He was ready for His Ascension at any time when the call might come, this enabled Him to render that service of leaving the example of the Ascension when the Cosmic moment arrived.

Jesus showed what can be done through a physical body. His life on earth was an example of what every human being could and should do. This was the purpose of His coming. He did not need to come through the veil of birth and live in this world of distress and great darkness to learn mastery over it as is the case with man. He was master and in a place of harmony, great beauty, peace and perfection where that is not required.

Jesus has said that all of the discipline, all of the renunciation of this earth life, trials and suffering are worth it when one comes to that point where he experiences the action when the pull of earth can no longer bind his purified soul, and he knows true *Freedom*. Then why can we not for the sake of gaining our eternal Freedom put aside the pleasures and things of the outer world which would but prevent our attaining this accomplishment?

To make a public Ascension is not an ideal way for such a Sacred experience, because of the disbelief, ridicule and bigotry, and it should really not be a spectacle. Yet Jesus made that sacrifice, although after the Last Supper, in the Garden of Gethsemane, like all human beings He tried to remove Himself from it. Yet He made that sacrifice so that all men could know that which He had done all could do. His works have been much glorified but how many of these things have people done? The purpose of the public Ascension was to show the ultimate destiny of earth life to mankind. As we progress into the New Age Jesus will endeavor to impress upon the consciousness of everyone when he or she is ready, the *feeling* of the Ascension and the possibility of that achievement for each one.

Through the centuries, those who have made the Ascension, gone back to the Father, were not Christians, but they learned at the same places and attained by the same way, principles and laws that Jesus did. Individuals attained the same goal prior to His demonstration as well as since. This took place in the Masters' Retreats which are located in secret places.

Christianity began from Jesus' life experiences after He ascended, but what He learned and taught has always been in existence. Therefore, it is not necessary to have Christian teaching to learn this Law. Yet as one attains on the Path, at a certain point one learns to know Jesus as well as other Ascended Masters and Divine Beings. This is done through the inner action, through the *reality* of Life, an inner awareness, and not through outer presentation which is full of human concepts.

Jesus said he who was without sin, to cast the first stone. Now at the close of the cycle, for the earth to tarry longer in discord, destruction and all kinds of human creation, the law challenges everyone who is without (sin) human creation to ignore the use of the Transmuting Violet Flame. It behooves all who are not completely free from human creation to use this Flame before it is too late.

In Christian religions they stress Jesus and the Holy Spirit which the Maha Chohan represents. Some do get response from them, but in this new cycle we have not only the action of these Two but that of many other Divine Beings.

So many worshipers look to Jesus as having done something spectacular and unachievable by themselves. No matter how many of their sins He might transmute and atone for, He cannot make the Resurrection and Ascension for them or for anyone. As only an individual can speak the words "I AM" for himself, just so must each one earn the right to the Ascension and arise within himself and become the resurrected Christ and ascend.

In order for any individual to make the Ascension that one has to know his or her own Individualized I AM Presence. He has to have the use of or ability to wield the Light Rays. This is all a conscious action, the Ascension is made in full consciousness. It is not possible to make the Ascension in any other way. If one has not attained the ability to do all this in or from his outer consciousness, then under the New Dispensation for the Ascension, if he is to make it, he does it in full self-consciousness after he has stepped out of the physical body, in his etheric body at inner levels.

Jesus used three great Flames of the Sacred Fire in His ministry by which He was enabled to control the energies of His world. These were given Him by His Teacher. They are the Resurrection Flame which quickened the vibratory action of His four lower bodies causing the electrons to move more rapidly thus throwing off the vibratory action of earth, and connecting His vibration with that of His God-Presence. The Flame of Transfiguration enabled the Light or Flame within Him, the points of Light in every cell of His inner bodies and physical body to expand, overpowering the atomic pressure of the outer world. The Ascension Flame, as it surged through His physical, emotional, mental and etheric bodies it raised the purified substance of these bodies into His Christ Self on Easter morn, and later on the hill of Bethany raised Him into His God-Presence, the Electronic Body of the "I AM." Thus He became the Ascended Jesus Christ.

The Ascension Flame flashing through the lower bodies of anyone disconnects the senses and energies from the earth and sends them heavenward.

Jesus' training for that mission and Chohanship was over a very long period. To become a Chohan one has to master each one of the Seven Rays. Even way back on Lemuria He received assistance which enabled Him to attain a certain mastery on the Second Ray. There, while working with Lord Gautama Buddha and Lord Maitreya He found in His teaching others that He had the capacity to draw forth from His students the greatest possible light. He worked with Zarathustra and drew forth the activity of the First Ray to its fullest height. To develop the activity of the Third Ray He worked with Archangel Chamuel. Long before that embodiment He worked in Egypt in the Temples under Serapis to develop mastery along the Fourth Ray. Under Moses He learned the activity and science of life of the Fifth Ray. He worked with Archangel Uriel to develop understanding and balance in His own Ray, the Sixth Ray. As Apollonius He was under Archangel Zadkiel to learn the power of conscious magnetization and as He walked over most of Europe and parts of Asia He drew those currents which would be active under the Seventh Ray during the Christian Dispensation. The action of the Seventh Ray, transmutation was employed in His healings.

Jesus and Mary had gained a momentum in the use of the Resurrection Flame. So because of that and in appreciation of what the Flame had enabled Them to accomplish during their mission They assumed charge of the Resurrection Temple after Their Ascension. Thus releasing the Being in charge to go on to greater service. Since then They have served in the capacity of guarding, protecting and sustaining the Resurrection Flame in the Temple of Resurrection over the Holy Land. This Temple is in the etheric realm. It is built in circular corridors around the Flame which is in the center. The corridors extending outward from the Flame are of graded radiation and pressure of the Resurrection Flame. Thus the advancing consciousness of individuals may each receive the stepped down radiation within the corridor where his own vibratory action is most comfortable. The Resurrection Flame is white in color but all the other colors play through it something like mother-of-pearl.

The Resurrection Flame is the hope of redemption of mankind. Its action is the quickening of the vibratory action of the Light, Life within the cells of the bodies. This enables the inner Light to throw off the appearance of limitation and reveal the glory it had with the Father before the world was, that is, before discord and limitation was, or at inner levels before taking embodiment.

This new Teaching the Ascended Master Saint Germain has brought forth is the instruction to be used in the New Age, because all others have some keys or vital points missing. Cosmic Truth never changes. Truth, the principle of progression and development is woven through every civilization. It is garbed in the vestment of its day, under the guidance of the World Teacher to fit the cycle, the consciousness and needs of the people.

Some people seem to think they have to find out about this instruction from other books. They think in order to understand this Teaching one has to study first various other things which give partial truths. This is no more necessary than a child needs to learn baby talk before he can learn to talk right. One does not have to plant seeds of weeds before planting vegetables. Later he may find the weeds (of consciousness) sturdy and hard to uproot. To know what a carrot is like one does not have to examine and taste every weed. One's garden is not perfect until all weeds are gone. The way to prove this instruction is not by other writings; one should and can just *know* the truth of it within himself and can prove it through application.

This understanding brings one's creative faculties into one focus of action. It gives one the trinity of action of the Godhead which is power, wisdom and love—Father, Son and Mother or Holy Spirit. This trinity of action is everywhere in manifestation—in manifest Life. This is the Light people have been praying to, and asking or calling for. Then why should religious people oppose it?

After Jesus' Ascension His followers did not have the opportunity to render service as we do now through the understanding of this New Teaching.

To accept the Ascended Masters' Teaching for the New Age and enter into the activity, it is no more necessary to be a Christian than one need be a Jew to become a Christian.

This Teaching is such a great blessing to mankind. It gives the outer mind the understanding of these things which have been a mystery for so long. It will give one the conscious understanding and conviction of his ability to attain complete Freedom in the Ascension. Full Freedom means the Ascension in the Light. Ascend as Jesus did, ascend out of this world. Only then is Freedom complete. This is precisely the goal of Saint Germain's Freedom for the New Era. It is the goal that every individual must some day attain. Saint Germain's action to the earth is giving mankind that opportunity.

After the Ascended Master Saint Germain and the Great White Brotherhood started giving this new Instruction, many students worked, concentrated, and gave their time, energy and money for the protection of America. They diligently used the Violet Flame, gave obedience, and stood loyal to the Light. Out of this came the New Dispensation for the Ascension, which will benefit all mankind.

The attainment of the Ascension under the New Dispensation is the same in principle as that of the old, the way Jesus attained the Ascension. The difference is not in the actual Ascension, but in one's attainment of it, or perhaps we should say lack of attainment here. The difference in the actual process of the Ascension is that Jesus transmuted the physical body by drawing the Light Rays from His I AM Presence through the Christ Self to the point whereby it was transmuted. While under the New Dispensation this is not done, thus leaving the physical body, just the shell, here to be cremated. Still the inner action is the same, that is, drawing the purified substance, the essence, of the four lower bodies into the Christ

Self, and then ascending into the Electronic Body of the I AM Presence.

The service rendered and the degree of attainment here does determine to what height one goes after the Ascension. Individuals' service through these decrees for all mankind can become cosmic, hence after the Ascension they would go to much greater heights than otherwise. The greater the service rendered while here, the greater the height attained after one enters the Ascension. We now stand at a point where we have opportunity to serve in Cosmic action while yet in physical form. Formerly this was attained only after the Ascension.

The action under the old law was that the development of the individual came first and service to the whole came second. Now the action is reversed, the whole comes first and the individual comes second.

These things have come about through the release of Cosmic Light which is steadily being increased. Thus It is producing and bringing about expansion of consciousness.

JESUS

Jesus, our gratitude to you
For your service to man
Through example of Love so true,
By use of the Word "I AM,"
(By use of the Word "I AM,"
By use, by use of the Word "I AM.")

As a babe to Egypt was taken
In so sudden a flight.
So young, training by parents began
To pour out Love and Light,
(To pour out Love and Light,
To pour out Divine Love and Light.)

Then You went to Karnak's Retreat,
Keeping secret mystery
From Mother Whom at night You would meet.
There began Your mastery,
(There began Your mastery,
There began Your great, great mastery.)

In India at the Master's feet,
For Your mission of life
Was revealed, and You did repeat:
"I AM the Resurrection and Life,"
(I AM the Resurrection and Life,
I AM the Resurrection and Life.)

All the way home on foot You went.
Then Luxor initiation
You had passed before You were sent
To perform Your mission,
(To perform Your mission,
To perform, to perform Your mission.)

In the cycle of the Sixth Ray
You came and took Your place
To supersede an eye for an eye,
Bringing the law of grace,
(Bringing the law of grace,
Bringing, bringing the law of grace.)

Your mission, the currents reversing,
Thus changing the action

And etheric records activating
All good and perfection,
(All good and perfection,
All good, all good and perfection.)

Resurrected that first Easter morn,
From out the tomb You came
In glory of Christ Self reborn,
Resurrected in "I AM,"
(Resurrected in "I AM,"
Resurrected, resurrected in "I AM.")

You walked and talked that way
With Your disciples and friend,
Seen until the fortieth day
At Ascension — the end,
(At Ascension—the end,
At Ascension, the Ascension — the end.)

Leaving the earth from Bethany Hill,
You ascended from this plane.
Leaving the example of the Goal
All mankind must attain,
(All mankind must attain,
All mankind, must attain, must attain.)

You became Chohan of the Sixth Ray,
Lord of forgiving grace,
Director of the new cycle and Ray.
Now known as Prince of Peace,
(Now known as Prince of Peace,
Now known, now known as Prince of Peace.)

You reigned with Mary, Your Mother
Who became heaven's Queen,
Teaching all to love one another
Till the end of the reign,
(Till the end of the reign,
Till the end, till the end of the reign.)

Now as World Teacher, we greet Thee
At this new cycle — new page.
Since Saint Germain's crowning, have we
Entered the New Age,
(Entered the New Age,
Entered, entered the Golden Age.)

Melody: "Joy to the World,"
words in parenthesis are for singing.

THEOLOGY LIBRARY
CLAREMONT, CALIF 9/12